Greene County District Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 0364677 9

HISTORY
OF
HALIFAX COUNTY
VIRGINIA

Greene Co. Room 975.5 Halifax
1m
Carrington, Wirt (Johnson)
Turner, 1845-

A history of Halifax County
(Virginia) 1924.

A8187

April 30-1931
M. Clayden 47.50

Katherine W. Ewing
Christmas Day, 1952

COURT HOUSE OF HALIFAX COUNTY
Halifax, [illegible] (1924)

A
HISTORY

of

HALIFAX COUNTY
(VIRGINIA)

...by...

WIRT JOHNSON CARRINGTON

1924
APPEALS PRESS, INC.
Richmond, Va.

Copyright, 1924
By Wirt Johnson Carrington

Dedicated to
The Citizens of Halifax County,
Their Ancestors and Descendants.

"Truth bids me look on men as autumn leaves,
And all they bleed for, as the summer's dust,
*Driven by the whirlwind; * * *"*

CONTENTS

PAGE

Foreword 9

CHAPTER I

Origin and Formation 15

CHAPTER II

Extracts From Court Records, Deeds, etc 19

CHAPTER III

Town of Halifax 52

CHAPTER IV

Town of South Boston 57

CHAPTER V

Road Through the Wilderness 67

CHAPTER VI

The Visit of John Randolph 73

CHAPTER VII

Traditions 75

Visit of Washington 75

Kilpatrick's School 79

Old Landmarks 79

CHAPTER VIII

The Classes 82

CHAPTER IX

Families 93

CHAPTER X

Wills 260

CHAPTER XI

Churches 355

CHAPTER XII

Marriages 370

APPENDIX

Colonial Soldiers, 1758 512
Burgesses, November 1, 1753, *to June*, 1775 512
Delegates to General Assembly, 1778 *to* 1830 513
Captains and Other Officers (Revolutionary) 514
Justices, May 8, 1767 515
Pensioned Soldiers in Virginia Militia, 1835 515
Confederate Officers 516
Hiram Masonic Lodge, 1828 519

ILLUSTRATIONS

PAGE

Court House, Halifax County*.....*Frontispiece*

First Episcopal Church and Masonic Lodge..... 24-5

Main Street, Halifax, Va..... 40-1

Home of James B. Wilborn..... 56-7

Home of Tucker C. Watkins, Jr..... 72-3

Home of C. W. Walters..... 88-9

"Grand Oaks" 104-5

"Berry Hill" 120-1

"Bellevue" 136-7

"Banister Lodge" 152-3

"Clarkton" 168-9

"Green's Folly" 184-5

"Rest-a-While" 200-1

Old Sydnor House.....248-9

"Mayo" 232-3

Home of W. A. Willingham.....264-5

St. John's Church, Halifax, Va.....360-1

The photographing of "Rest-A-While," St. John's, the first old Episcopal church, Masonic lodge, Halifax Court House and "Banister Lodge" was done by Mr. Branch Dunn and given as his contribution to the History of Halifax County.

FOREWORD

My first incentive to write or compile the history of Halifax County was the numberless letters received from all over the United States, and from foreign countries, asking for information of ancestors, who once lived in this county, and helped in its early struggles. It is not my intention, however, to deal genealogically with its families; since to do so would be a task that would necessitate many volumes.

My object is to seek out the broken and tangled threads of the history of the first settlers of Halifax County before the old unindexed records are entirely obliterated.

Old people are dying out; old traditions are being forgotten; old letters and old documents are being destroyed, and much that was valuable is already gone beyond recovery.

From the "Court Records" I shall publish just so much as will enable descendants to know something of the county in which their ancestors lived and struggled, and from which many of them wandered to distant states and countries.

The various historical societies are doing all in their power to preserve the public records; but the best way to perpetuate history is to teach it in our schools, and be sure it is the truth—teach it to our children in the homes; teach them to search out their forefathers and be familiar with them.

Of course, they were not all burgesses, councilors, presidents, or officials of any rank, but the great majority of them were hard workers, builders of roads, of bridges, of towns, of characters, of nations. If they were worthy, emulate their virtues; if unworthy, avoid their vices.

It is not essential to greatness that an ancestor should have fought in the Revolutionary War, but most Virginian ancestors did fight, and distinguished themselves in that conflict, and by their hardships and self-denials, their

rugged and rough lives, left to their descendants paths to comforts and luxuries of which they never dreamed.

Many of the early settlers of the county had the "Wander-Lust" before the county was out of her swaddling clothes, and were left out of the genealogical trees, later compiled by some families; but they made good in other states, and other countries, and now compete very favorably with the "trees" from which they dropped.

In the schools of every County and State, historical societies should be paramount, and every man, woman and child should be taught to recognize the importance of his or her historical and genealogical heritage. The study of one's history is a natural instinct, stimulating and fascinating.

The genealogical instinct is a fundamental motive in human nature. The desire to know whence we came, and the satisfaction felt in an honorable ancestry, dominates us all, and especially the people of old Virginia. It is the call of the blood, the lure of the past, calling us to work out for ourselves what manner of men and women our ancestors were.

Of course, we are proud to establish eligibility to "patriotic societies" through progenitors who helped, through blood and carnage, to establish this nation, and yet we feel the most profound esteem and love for those whose motto was "Peace," whose "Yea, was yea," and whose "Nay was nay"—our "Quaker Cousins," of whom Alexander Brown (the historian and genealogist) said: "Whether we regard them as the defenders of the liberty of the people, as the opposers of slavery, of oathes and tithes, of the abomination of war, the cruel treatment of the aborigines, etc., *we find them everywhere in advance of their contemporaries.*"

When John Borum and his wife, Elizabeth Borum, of this county, manumitted their slaves, they felt they were doing God's service, and so it proved; but they went from their native county and state to Ohio, where they could live

among the "Friends," and serve God after their own convictions.

I have included in this work the unindexed marriage bonds, because the worn and time-stained old bonds are fast disintegrating, and in a few years more cannot be handled at all. This refers only to the marriages from 1753 to 1850. There are no marriage bonds in this courthouse prior to 1753.

For the first church records of Antrim Parish we are indebted to Bishop Meade's "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," but the court records present some very interesting business transactions of the parish.

The first Survey Book antedates the formation of the county several years, when new lands were being surveyed and old lands resurveyed for the prospective inhabitants of Halifax County, and these changes necessarily entailed much confusion in all of the records. But through the untiring energy of a succession of the best clerks with whom any county has ever been blessed, the records of this county are in as good condition as the time-worn pages of one hundred and seventy years will admit.

The Revolutionary War disturbed court and church, and made many changes among the inhabitants of old Halifax. But she has furnished her quota of brave men in four wars; and those men and their descendants have made Halifax a stable, sound, solid, and unostentatious county.

It has been asked, "What can you write about the history of Halifax County? Has she produced any great men?" If "eminent," "illustrious," "distinguished," "superior," define greatness, then old Halifax has produced her quota in men of war and of peace—politicians, scholars, jurists and ministers. The hour of necessity makes men.

Since Halifax County was formed progress has made giant strides; we have seen "Mother Shipton's" prophecy illustrated with many improvements and additions; we have experienced Jules Verne's "A Thousand Leagues Under the Sea," and eaten in the great Community House of Bellamy's

"Looking Backward." These are the days of prophesied miracles, and when I hear men talk about the "good old times," I think of the mode of travel, the waste of time, the roads, the tallow candle, the spring a half mile from the "Big House" (for there was neither well nor cistern in those good old days, nor had been since Jacob led his people through the land of Canaan, so far as I know), but we did have the long line of blessed little pickaninnies "toteing" their buckets of water like a fire company, and we had *dependable servants;* that was the pivot upon which the "good old times" worked so smoothly that we took no note of time, save from its loss.

In presenting these gleanings from the records of Halifax County, I feel that my compensation will be in satisfying the need for it; and I offer it with all of its imperfections to the citizens of the county and their descendants, with my respect and love.

Much of the genealogical data given I have worked out for individuals seeking their ancestors from the records at this Court House and from epitaphs on old gravestones. I have not attempted to connect lines of the same name except where it was necessary in my work.

Accuracy in dates and names is imperative and most difficult because of the repetition of names in a generation; so if there are errors I crave the leniency of my readers.

This is not intended for a history of the rich and influential, but is an epitome of the people, good and indifferent, who constituted the inhabitants of this county and helped to make its history.

All history should be the truth, the absolute truth and nothing but the truth—but it is not necessary to tell *all* of the truth.

The Divine Teacher commanded us not to be partial in our judgments, and to fulfil the law we must have no respect of persons. The early Virginians were satisfied with traditional accounts of their origin until the War Between the States. Before that period there was no question

as to "Who was Who," but the war made radical changes, and every year since has illustrated more clearly the importance of keeping a record of family lines.

It's a reckless age in which we are living! Pandora's box has been opened and all its evils turned loose on a war-devastated world, and the godless, law-breaking masses far exceed the united Christian workers. There never was a time since the world began when it was more important than just now for the pure in heart and the peacemaker to work together for the good of the nation and the glory of God.

Woman is no longer the power *behind* the throne, but the *leading* power for good or evil; holding all manner of offices, doing all kinds of work. But in doing men's work she degrades herself when she adopts men's habits; she frustrates the purpose of God and destroys the respect of all right-thinking men.

The world is just on the verge of discovering the mystical power of woman. Do not lower the standard. Keep in the march of progress, with your armor of purity buckled on and your feet shod with wisdom, for you will need wisdom in the devious paths you must tread.

"Ill fares the land, to hastening ills a prey,
Where wealth accumulates and men decay;
Princes and lords may flourish or may fade,
A breath can make them, as a breath hath made;
But a bold peasantry, their country's pride
When once destroyed, can never be supplied."

Sources of Information.

William and Mary Quarterly; Virginia Historical Magazine; Campbell's History of Virginia; Summers' History of Southwest Virginia; Meade's Old Families and Churches of Virginia; Morrison's Hand Book of Halifax County; Cabells and Their Kin (Brown); Slaughter's Colonial Churches; Library Report of Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia; Letters of James Bruce (through the kindness of Mr. Malcolm Bruce); Mrs. Garland Faulkner; Mrs. Thos. Leigh; Hon. S. L. Adams; Mrs. R. E. Jordan, Sr.; Hon. H. F. Hutcheson.

HISTORY OF HALIFAX COUNTY
(VIRGINIA)

CHAPTER I

Origin and Formation

Halifax county was named for the Earl of Halifax, of the distinguished family of Montague, who was first Lord of the Board of Trade at that time, and as such greatly interested in the welfare of the Colonies. It is a descendant of one of the original eight shires: The Isle of Wight, (1634), from which was formed Surry county, (1652). From Surry came Brunswick, in 1720. From Brunswick, Lunenburg, in 1746, and from Lunenburg, Halifax, in 1752. When Halifax county was divided from Lunenburg, it comprehended all that is now in Pittsylvania, Henry, Franklin and Patrick counties.

The Gazeteer of the United States, published in 1854 by Lippencott, Grambo & Co., Philadelphia, describes Halifax as "A county in the South part of Virginia, bordering on North Carolina, with an area of nine hundred and sixty square miles. The Staunton, or Roanoke, river forms its entire boundary on the north and east. It is intersected by the River Dan, which unites with the former on the border of the county and also drained by the Banister and Hycootee rivers. The surface is moderately hilly, and the soil good. Halifax is among the most populous and wealthy counties of the State. Tobacco, Indian corn, wheat, oats, cattle and swine are the staples. By the census of 1850, it produces more tobacco and oats than any other county in

Virginia. The quantity of the former was not exceeded by any other County in the Union, except Prince Georges of Maryland. There were raised in that year 6,485,762 pounds of tobacco, 649,896 bushels of corn, 146,769 bushels of wheat, and 365,182 bushels of oats. There were five flour mills, four grist mills, two manufactories of farming implements, and two tanneries. It contained fifty-one churches, two hundred and fifty-two pupils attending public schools, and thirty-six pupils attending an academy. A rich mine of plumbago has been discovered. The county is interected by the Richmond and Danville Railroad. It was organized in 1752. Capital, Banister. Population, 25,962, of whom 11,510 were free and 14,452 slaves."

ANTRIM PARISH.

Antrim Parish was co-extensive with the county. At the time of its establishment, it is probable, from certain entries in the vestry book, that there were no churches or chapels in its wide extent—for the readers who had been appointed before the separation—four in number—were reappointed, and several gentlemen were allowed to have services in their own houses, doubtless for the benefit of their neighbors, as well as their own families. Besides this, when the first minister was settled among them, he was required to officiate at six different places, at no one of which was there a church or chapel, though at some of them buildings were about to be erected. The buildings were small, either log or framed, and not very durable generally.

The first movement towards getting a minister was in the year 1752 when a title to the parish was given to a Mr. William Chisholm, a candidate for orders who wished to be prepared for that indispensable qualification when he should present himself to the Bishop of London.

On account of the provisions of the vestry perhaps, no more was ever heard of Mr. Chisholm.

The earliest mention of a clergyman, in the minutes

of the vestry, is in 1753, when it was ordered that two thousand pounds of tobacco be paid to the Rev. Mr. Proctor, for services by him, and done for the Parish. At the same meeting, on motion of James Foulis, clerk, and for reasons appearing to this vestry, he is received and taken as minister of this parish. His name continues to appear on the minutes of the vestry until 1759, when tradition relates that he went away, nobody knew whither, and that he was not for a long time, if ever, heard from.

In 1762, the Rev. Thomas Thompson officiated. The next spring the Rev. Alexander Gordon, from Scotland, became rector of the parish, and continued to officiate until the commencement of our Revolution, when he retired to Petersburg, where he spent his remaining days.

List of the Vestrymen of Antrim Parish, 1752, *etc.*

James Terry, Richard Echols, Thomas Dillard, Thomas Calloway, Richard Brown, William Irby, Merry Webb, Peter Wilson, Wm. Wynne, Jno. G. Gillingtine, Jno. Owen, Nathaniel Terry, George Currie, Samuel Harris, Andrew Wade, James Dillard, Robert Wooding, Archibald Gordon, John Bates, Edward Booker, Hugh Junis, George Watkins, Alexander Gordon, Thomas Tunstall, John Donaldson, Evan Ragland, Benjamin Dickson, William Thompson, George Boyd, Moses Terry, William Sims, Walter Coles, Edward Wade, Isaac Coles, John Coleman, William Terry, Michael Roberts, John Ragland, Armistead Washington, Joseph Hobson, George Carrington, Thomas Davenport, John Faulkner, Edmund King, Joseph Sandford, Thomas Thweat, John Ervine, Daniel Wilson, Thomas Clark, Evan Ragland, Jr., Joseph Haynes, Thomas Lipscomb, John B. Scott, Francis Petty, Daniel Parker, George Camp, William Thomas, John Wattlington, Achilles Colquitt, Hanson Clark, John A. Fowlkes, Charles Mereweather, Adam Toot, Edward Boyd, Thomas Clark, Beverly Snyder, Jos. Hewell,

Samuel Williams, Littlebury Royster, Benjamin Rogers, Chilton Palmer, John Haynes, Sceevor Torian, Robert Crute, Granville Craddock, Edward Carlton, William Fitzgerald, Isham Chasteen, Icare Torian, Isaac Medley, John R. Cocke, William Scott.

To them we may add other names, but not vestrymen; yet from the time of efforts for reviving the church, taking an interest in it, and contributing to it, were the Bruces, Ligons, Greens, Wimbishes, Leighs, Banks, Logans, Borums, Edmondsons, Fontaines, Carringtons, Baileys * * *

In another part of the county of Halifax, the Rev. Mr. Clark has been for many years doing a good work, chiefly among the poor and servants, to whom he has devoted time and labor, without compensation, being enabled by providence to do so.

(See Meade's Churches and Families, Vol. II, pages 7, 10, 13, 14.)

CHAPTER II

Extracts From Court Records, Deeds, Etc.

The history of Halifax county prior to the Revolution was not so much one of achievement as one of struggle to cement the people together and form a nucleus around which to build a county; for, passing through so many transitions before she came into her own—came to herself, as it were—she needed a central place to locate for business, and to find that central point, proved to be interesting at times, ridiculous and almost tragic at others, for the exact center of the county happened to fall on a small island in Banister river. So it was decided to hold a meeting at "Hampton Wade's House," and there the first court was held for Halifax county, in due form and with all the ceremony the occasion demanded.

The formation of a county always means readjustments, settling accounts with the county from which it sprang, survey of new lands and resurvey of old lands, marking out and making roads, building bridges, getting licenses for keeping ordinaries and ferries, so a court house was of first consideration, and the most convenient way to get to it after it was established was of next importance.

"At a Meeting of the Justices appointed for Halifax County at Hampton Wade's House, the XIXth. day of May, in the XXVth. year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King George II. and in the year of our Lord Christ, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty Two, a Commission of Peace was produced from the Honorable Robert Dinwiddie, His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, bearing date at Williamsburg, Virginia, the twenty-eighth day of April in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty Two, and directed to William Byrd,* William Wynne,

Peter Fontaine, Jr., James Terry, William Irby, Nathaniel Terry, Robert Wade, Hampton Wade, Andrew Wade, and Sherwood Walton, Gentlemen:—"At this meeting the usual oathes were administered. Nathaniel Terry was sworn sheriff; George Currie was made clerk of the court; Thomas Nash, surveyor; Clement Read (of Lunenburg, and later of Charlotte county), King's attorney. John Light, Joseph Faris and Abel Lee were appointed constables. Nicholas Hayle, Robert Jones and James Irwin were recommended as justices.

One naturally feels great pride in the naming of "His Majesty's Justices," at each successive court, and the august manner in which court was opened, viz.:

"At the Court held for Halifax County on Thursday, September, 1754, in the reign of King George II. Ordered;—That George Currie purchase One Dozen of 'Webb's Virginia Justices' for the use of the now acting Magistrates and that he exhibit an account of the charge thereof at the laying of the next Court Levy, 1754. Ordered also that Books containing the 'Laws of Virginia' be purchased. Order Carried."

The County had its "Assault and Battery" cases, its fisticuffs and cock fights, crimes and divers suits. Drinking and gambling were the principal amusements of Virginia at that time and were not indulged in more in Halifax than in any other county. The three combined constituted the sport and amusement of Virginia gentlemen, and a plantation without a race track was a rare exception.

The more remote people in the back country, being almost cut off from civilization, lived simpler lives, by virtue of their isolation, but at each session of the court they sent in a "prayerful" petition for roads to various points, as an exit from their lonely seclusion, and the court (all honor due to the august body) immediately took up the

---

* Son of William Byrd of Westover, who ran the dividing line between Virginia and North Carolina in 1727.

matter and ordered that Mr. So and So do at once, "View, lay off, and mark, the nearest, best and most convenient way for a road to the Court House" (which seemed to be the one centre of attraction), from the remote section, wherever it happened to be, "and report thereupon at the next Court."

A Deed from John Owen to Thomas Stovall was acknowledged. A License from Lunenburg County was produced by John Boyd to keep, at his house, a Ferry over Dan River.*

It was prayed of Lunenburg county, through Clement Road, that the bonds for a bridge over Banister river be assigned to Halifax county. Further, it was ordered that William Irby and Andrew Wade take lists of Tithables from the Point of Fork of Dan and Stanton, up to Buffaloe upon Stanton. James Terry to take a list from the mouth of Buffaloe Creek up Stanton River, to the extent of the county, and Hugh Moore from the mouth of Miery Creek up Dan River.

Ordered; That the Sheriff, forthwith agree with workmen to build a prison twelve feet square at the place appointed for the next court to be held.

Ordered;—That the next Court be held at Thomas Dudgeons, (where Thomas Wilson now lives).

At the July Court, 1752, George Currie came into court and proposed to run a line from the mouth of Aaron's creek, a "*dew* west course twenty-five miles up, and to strike the center of the county, as near as can be estimated, and as the convenience of water will admit of, at his own cost and charge, and that he will also, at his further cost and charge, build a Court House, Prison, Stocks and Pillory, as soon as conveniently he can. To which proposal the Court agreed and thereupon it is ordered that it shall be the dimensions of Lunenburg Court House, and a suf-

---

*February 14, 1781, Cornwallis was at Boyd's Ferry on Dan River. See Col. William Cabell's Diary.)

ficient Prison, Stocks and Pillory, as soon as conveniently may be, at the place where the said line shall terminate, if the same should happen to be convenient to water, but if not that then the said George Currie shall be at liberty to carry the same, any course to the first convenient place for water; and that until the said buildings can be completed, it is further ordered, that the said George Currie do build a house at the place aforesaid, fit for reception of the Court in January next.

George Currie, in 1752, agrees with a workman to make Presses and other conveniences for keeping the Records of this County.

A Petition of sundry inhabitants of this county Praying that a road may be laid off from the Widow Brewer's Ford on Stanton River to the place where the Court House is to be set. The same is granted, and thereupon it is ordered that John Owen, and John Nicholls, (being first sworn before William Irby, Gent., a Magistrate of the County according to Law) do view, lay off and mark the nearest and best and most convenient way from Brewer's Ford, aforesaid, to the place where the Court House is to be set, and to report thereon, here to the next Court.

Thomas Calloway and other inhabitants of this County plead for good roads as they are so hilly and broken as to render it impossible for carriages, and Praying, that Henry Lunsford, John Russell and Joseph Ironmonger may be appointed to mark the most convenient way from head of South Fork of Sandy River, on the south side of Banister Mountain, to the place appointed for the Court House. The three to view the place and report to the next Court.

Court held for Halifax County at Hiltons Tuesday, the 21st day of November, in the year of Our Sovereign Lord King George II, and in the Year of Our Lord 1752.

County Levy, 1752, due George Currie, Clerk of the Court, Two Pounds and Twelve Shillings for Record Book for use of the County.

Ordered; that George Currie do purchase one dozen of "Webb's Virginia Justices" for the use of the now acting Magistrates and that he exhibit an account of the charge thereof at the laying of the next Court Levy.

1752: George Currie and Samuel Harris came into Court and took the usual oathes to His Majesty's Person and Government and repeated and subscribe to the Test, viz; We George Currie and Samuel Harris do subscribe to be conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England as by Law established. Signed, George Currie and Samuel Harris.

1753: The Honorable Justices fixed important rates. Persuent to an Act of Assembly, the Court set and rate the following prices of Liquors, Diet, Lodging, Fodder, Provender, Stableage, and Pasturage, at and for which the several Ordinary Keepers in this County are to entertain, and sell the ensueing year, viz;

For Good West India Rum, per Gallon	10 shillings
For New England Rum, " "	2 shillings
French Brandy, per Quart,	5 shillings
Virginia Peach or Apple Brandy, per Gallon,	7 shillings
Whiskey, per Gallon,	----------
French Claret, Per Quart,	1 shilling
Portugal or French Wine, Per Quart,	5 shillings

Four Pence for a Man, Four Pence for a Horse. Wheel Carriages, Four Pence for each Wheel, at John Boyd's Ferry.

Madeira Wine, Per Quart,	2 shillings
English Strong Beer, per Quart,	----------
Meal for a Breakfast	8 pence
A hot Dinner	1 shilling
Lodging in clean sheets, for each man	6 pence
Stableage and fodder for a horse, one night,	6 pence

Pasturage for each horse, 24 hours,	6 pence
Indian Corn, per Gallon,	4 pence

At the 1753 March court, a grand jury was appointed, "Good and Lawful men of the County." John Bates, Edmund Floyd, John Kerby, Edward Parker, William Lawson, Hance Hendrick, Robert Wilkins, Robert Moore, Frances Kirby, Peter Wilson, William Armstrong, Daniel Green, Daniel Smith, Richard Dudgeon, John Hanna, David Lawson and Alexander Irvin.

Sworn as Justices of that court; Richard Echols, Thomas Calloway, Richard Brown, William Irby, Merry Webb, Peter Wilson, William Wynne, John Gillingtine and John Owens.

Petition; That a good road be laid off from Stinking River Ford to Cody's Ford on Staunton River, and John Adams, Leonard Terrence and Thomas Masten being first sworn in before Magistrates, of this Court, view the way and report their opinion.

First Marriage.

The first marriage found on record is that of Nathaniel Hunt and Elizabeth Wade:

"Know all men by these present that we Nathaniel Hunt and Andrew Wade of the County of Halifax, are held and firmly bound unto Our Sovereign Lord, King George II. in the sum of Fifty Pounds current money, to be paid to our said Lord and King, his Heirs and Successors, to which payment well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves, and each of us, our Heirs, Executors and Administrators, jointly and severally by these presents. Sealed with our Seals and dated this 15th day of May, 1753.

The condition of the above obligation is such that, Whereas, there is a marriage suddenly intended to be had, and solemnized between the above bound, Nathaniel Hunt and Elizabeth Wade of the said County.

FIRST EPISCOPAL CHURCH
Halifax, Va. Built about 1827. Building on right old Masonic Lodge.—p. 53

If there is no Lawful cause to Obstruct the said intended marriage, then the above Obligation to be Void, otherwise, to remain in full force and virtue.
Sealed and Delivered in the Presence of
James Foules, Nathaniel Hunt (Seal)
Robert Wade. Andrew Wade, (Seal)

Alexander Caldwell came in court on behalf of his wife, Hannah, and required the Peace of James Caldwell. Hannah testified and it was Ordered the Sheriff take James Caldwell into his Custody, and him safely keep until he shall find sufficient Securities to enter with him into Recognizance, to keep the peace, toward all of His Majesty's leige people, and especially the said Hannah, for one whole year.

Thomas Dillard, Samuel Harris, Benjamine Clement, Charles Lowder, Robert Pesy and John Bullock, Gentlemen, Recommended to the Honorable Governor and Council, as fit and able persons to be added to the Commissioners of the Peace of this County.

Alice Allen and Hannah Parsons, Spinsters, Came into Court, and respectively acknowledged themselves guilty of having had each a Bastard child, whereas they make their fines by payments of each of them 50 shillings or five hundred pounds of tobacco (Persuant to the Act of the Assembly, in that case made and provided) and thereupon came Nathaniel Terry, Gent., who together with Members of the Court now sitting, became Securities for payment of the fines at the laying of the next Levy for the Parish of Antrim.

William Irby, Gent. Major of the Horse, of this County.

John Bates Gent. Captain of a Company in this County.

Thomas Nash, Gent. Prosecutor, for Our Sovereign Lord the King in this Court, comes and gives the Court here to understand and to be informed that Benjamine Abbot, "hath been guilty of a Breach of the Peace in opposing the Sheriff of the County."

Thomas Calloway, Thomas Dillard and Andrew Wade,

Gents. Commissioned Captains of Foot Companies in this County. Took oath thereto.

(Signed) WILLIAM GOOCH, Governor.

Elizabeth Hord, Executrix of John Hord and Samuel Cobbs, Executor of Hezekiah Hord (deceased) *vs.* James Terry. Gent.

Petition by (Dissenters) for a Meeting House on the Drafts of Difficult Creek, for divine worship. Whereupon William Russell agrees to lay off and *assurtain* three acres of land for that purpose.

Nathaniel Terry, Gent. Builds a bridge, at his own expense, across Banister River.

James Bates, Micajah Watkins, and James Coleman, do let to the lowest bidder, the building of a new Court House, on the Plantation of John Borum.

Road built from William Beans, on Dan River, to the fall of Banister.

Thomas Dudgeon's, "where Thomas Wilson now lives" not proving satisfactory, for some reason or other, for the "Seat of Justice" the next move was to "Hiltons" whether John or James Hilton, we are not able by evidence obtained to decide, but certainly it proved that the travelling court house, had not ended its perigrinations, for we find it in 1753, and a part of 1754, located at "Punch Spring."

Shakespeare says "There is nothing in a name" but when it comes to Punch Spring, we think there is something in a name. A pretty well established tradition is, that there was no end to the fine liquor that was carried to court at that place, so much it became necessary to build a "Pen" to put it in. Mint grew wild in Virginia then and the combination with that cold bubbling spring, fits in with many other traditions of old Virginia; and it was surprising that they ever moved the court house from that attractive point. Perhaps it was because of the inaccessible approaches to it, but there are some in the world who would

climb the Himalayas or swim the ocean for such fascinating stimulants.

In 1753, the "Dissenters" (it does not state of what denomination) put in a petition for a "Meeting House" for divine worship; whereupon William Russell, agrees to "lay off" and *assurtain* three acres for that purpose.

No more is heard of the little meeting house, and twenty years passed before the Baptists had a recorded church, (Catawba, 1773 and Winn's Creek same year) in Halifax county. (The Baptists were the first to succeed the Episcopalians.)

We are forced to wonder how those early and remote inhabitants spent their long Sundays, without churches, meeting houses, or schools, or place to gather except the court house. No wonder they petitioned and plead for good roads to the court house. It was somewhere to go, somewhere to meet together, and exchange the news, and swap horses, and have cock fights, and dog fights.

People went to bed early in those days, because, there were no newspapers, no books, (few could read) and no lights but tallow candles.

Can we who have but to "touch the button" comprehend those evenings of darkness, and nights of silence, broken only by the chirp of the cricket, the whir of the katydid, and the call of the whippoorwill to his mate? There were no automobiles to whisk the tired farmer across the county and into another state before you could say "scat." The horses were either beasts of burden, or sporting racers, a few gigs were in use, and a few carriages among the wealthy, but "four wheels" were too heavily taxed to be used "ranting around in pleasure's ring" save by the rich.

The one stable production was the rolling hogshead, for carrying tobacco to market, and it is graphically described by Howe, the historian.

"The hogshead in which tobacco was packed for transportation to market, had a wooden pin driven into each head, in which were adjusted a pair of wooden shafts, and

thus in the way of a garden roller it was driven by horses. Those who followed this business of tobacco rolling formed a class by themselves, hardy reckless, proverbially rude, and often indulging in coarse humor at the expence of the traveller who chanced to be well dressed, or riding in a carriage."

Now let us hark back to 1754 where His Majesty's justices of the county, have according to court orders, marked, revised * * * a way from Banister Road to, Nixes Town on Stanton River crossing Straightstone Creek at Edward Hubbard's Ford.

Nathaniel Terry, Gent; appointed collector of county levies for the year.

His Majesty's Justices; William Irby, Robert Wade, Sherwood Walton, James Irvine, Gentlemen.

James Cary appointed Surveyor of road leading from the court house, to Sherwood Walton's; all tithable laborers appointed to keep the road in order.

James Haley appointed surveyor of road in place of John Hix, he having same in good repair.

Robert Wade, and James Irvine took Test Oath, of Justices of the Peace and Justices of Chancery County Court.

John Burke, John Armstrong, and John Boyd, after being duly sworn in, Ordered to lay off and mark the nearest best and most convenient way for a road from John Boyd's Ferry to this Court House.

Ordered: That Joseph Faris, and James Faris do lay off and mark the nearest best and most convenient way, for a road from the Court House to the house of Benjamine Clement, Gent., and make report the third Thursday.

John McGriffer and Stephen Clement qualified for constables according to the law.

On hearing the petitions of sundry inhabitants of this county in and about the Wharf Mountains, Praying that a road may be run from Hickey's road at or near the plantation of Merry Webb, the nearest and best way to intersect

Hickey's old road at the Horse Pen Pasture's Creek.

Ordered; That Charles Lowder, John & William Blevins do now lay off and mark a way according to the prayers of the said petition, and report thereon at the next court.

Colby Choice and William Lawson, appointed Surveyors, Robert Hudson appointed Constable.

Sundry inhabitants of this county, petition for a road to be cleared from the mouth of Snow Creek to the back inhabitants of Pig River, the nearest and best way, and from the back inhabitants of Pig River to the top of Blue Ridge, the nearest and best way.

Richard Fisher, a servant belonging to William Russell, having for the space of four days absented himself from the services of his said Master, that the said servant serve his said Master, after his time by indenture, custom or former order of the court be expired, two days for one, until he satisfy him for one hundred and seventy five pounds of tobacco, which he expended in apprehending him according to the law.

Commission from the Honorable Governor, appointing Robert Cobbs, Gent., Captain of a Company of Foot.

Thomas Cobbs granted a petition to keep a ferry from his landing on Stanton River, and allowed the same rate as allowed James Stewart, Samuel Harris, Peter Wilson and Edmund Floyd.

William Snuggs, Isaac Little, R. Edmund, Fallen, and William Bean. Persuant to an order of Halifax court, We the subscribed have viewed and marked a road from William Beans to the Court House of the said county, and therefore Peter Wilson is appointed Surveyor of that part of said road as leads from John Russell's Mill to Fall Creek, and Samuel Harris is appointed Surveyor of that part of the said road as leads from Fall Creek to Sweeting Ford, and that said Surveyors divide the following hands between them, and forthwith lay open, and clear, and keep the same in repair, according to the law.

Justices present; William Wynne, Robert Wade, James Irvin & Robert Jones.

James Terry Gent; Sworn Justice took usual Oathes to His Majesty's Person & Government and repeated and subscribed to the Test and then had the oath of a Justice of the Peace, and an oath of a Justice of the County Court in Chancery administered to him.

The institution of the county, county courts or monthly court, was organized about 1623, and a Justice of the Peace was the highest authority in the county prior to the Revolutionary war. All matters not settled in the county were carried to the General Assembly at Richmond.

Order that William Lawson and all of his male laboring tithables, at Col Richard Bland's Quarter and those belonging to the road whereof the said William Lawson is Surveyor, go to the Cow Ford on Bannister River, on the south side, and cut down the banks, and make them on each side practicable for the passage of wheel carriages.

John Nicholds, being elected, appointed and chosen a vestryman for the Parish of Antrim in this county, came into Court and took the usual oathes to His Majesty's Person & Government and repeated and subscribed to the Test oath of Discipline and Doctrine of the Church of England as by law established.

Granted John Owen to keep an ordinary at his house one year on his petition.

Ordered that books containing the Laws of Virginia be purchased.

Petitions:

Cornelius Penn, against William Penn.
Our Sovereign Lord, against Nathaniel Terry.
Charles Talbot, against Aaron Ayers.
Charles Poythress, against John Hanna.
John Maclin, against Daniel Wall.
Joseph Mays, against John Bynum.

James Haraway, against William Thomas.
David Grymes, against William Sizer.
John Jennings, against Richard Hawkins.
James Foster, against Larkin Johnston.
James Johnston, against Robert Baker.

John Peak, Associate Attorney of Abram Venable, Plaintiff *vs.* Ralph Elkins, (Debt).

Jacob Robins and Mary McMullins gone from Antrim Parish to North Carolina.

John Cox *vs.* John Austin.

Merry Webb *vs.* Joseph Mays, for "assault and battery."

John Powell (son and heir at law of Richard Powell).

Petitions:

John Lucas, *vs.* Sarah Lanier.
Daniel Owen, *vs.* Cornelius Rowe.
Walter Douglass, *vs.* Robert Dalton.
Jeremiah Rust & Thomas Branch, *vs.* William Cook.
Charles Cupples, *vs.* John Sloan.
James Johnson and John Branch *vs.* William Lynch. (Debt.)
George Currie, *vs.* John Laws.
Isreal Christian, *vs.* John Talbot.
William Calloway, *vs.* Peter Renfro.
James Bedford, *vs.* James Terry.
John Hickey, *vs.* Peter Wilson.
Thomas Yuelle and Company, *vs.* Hugh Moore. Gent. (Case).
John Owen & Thomas Calloway, Church Wardens of the Parish of Antrim in this County, *vs.* Agnes Jones. (Debt).
Robert Sims plaintiff, *vs.* Nathaniel Terry, Gent: "In trespass, assault, and battery" (Suit dismissed for reasons appearing).
William Wynne, Gent; appointed Col. of the Foot, in this County.

Peter Fontaine, Jr., Gent; appointed Col. of Horse in this County.

Ann Ozbrook, binds her daughter Nellie to James and Elizabeth Cary his wife, till she become 18 years of age.

Indentures: Sylvester Junal and Jane his wife to Peter Wilson.

James Boyd, and Mary his wife to Larkin Johnson.*

John East and Jane his wife.

William Byrd, to Joseph Johnston.

William Byrd, to David Brandon.

William Ashby, Gent; "One of His Majesty's Justices of this County."

Wilson Maddox, (a Revolutionary soldier) *vs.* Aaron Ayres; John Cox *vs.* Thomas Bassett.

Volkert Derrickson, *vs.* Adam Loving, Dorathy, his wife, and Edith Loving.

Thomas Nash & Clement Read, "King's Attorneys for this Co."

Robert and William Crump, Edward Lowden, and Daniel and Charles Lessenby, added to tithable list.

Robert Sims fined five shillings for profane swearing, pays fine to Church Wardens.

William Irby, and James Terry, Gents; appointed to settle and adjust this Countys' accounts with that of the County of Lunenburg and report proceedings at the next Court.

1755: Thomas Dillard, and James Doss, ordered to be recorded, and men appointed to work and keep the road in order according to the law, also to mark a way from Tom Massie's Ferry on Staunton River to this Court House.

Thomas Dillard & James Doss, report on the road in obedience to the order of the Worshipful County Court of Halifax.

We the subscribers being first sworn before William Arby Gent; one of His Majesty's Justices of the Court * *

---

*Larkin Johnson, married a sister of Ann Rogers, who married John Clark, (the parents of George Rogers Clark.)

James Parrish, Gent; and son James of Brunswick County, bought 800 acres of land on Terrible Creek, and later bought 130 acres on Banister River.

In 1769 the court house was again removed this time to Faulkner's crossing about three miles southeast of the present court house, and there for lack of further information we leave it until 1775, as near as can be ascertained, when Col. Berryman Green built what was at that time, in this remote part of the country considered almost a palatial mansion. It is still standing and is about two and a half miles from the town of Halifax.

When built it was a story and a half, with a colonial feature in its porches and dormer windows, but its special attraction was the spacious hall. The courts had been held at various and unsatisfactory places, inaccessible because of bad roads, and this fact no doubt suggested to Col. Green the building of the commodious hall. The people thought it was madness, but they later discovered that there was method in his madness, for many a caucus met there that helped to mould the characters of old Halifax county.

It was during the turbulent period that preceded the Revolution that Col. Green realized the need of a place to hold court but the more economic and conservative people of the country thought the building of such a home at that time was the height of folly. Thus it came to be called "Green's Folly"—a name which it retained until 1915, when Halifax and South Boston purchased it jointly for a country club. They made some improvements in the way of baths and lights, and enjoyed for a season its extensive grounds, golf-links and drives.

When the World War began they sold it to Mr. Robert Barber, who has equipped it with all modern improvements, even to manufacturing his own ice, and it is now one of the most comfortable and perfectly arranged homes in the county.

BOOK OF SURVEYS.

"A Record Book for the Southern District of Lunenburg County, Now Halifax County, containing plans of all surveys made since the division of Brunswick.

"Begun by Peter Fontaine, Jr., August 10th ANN, DOM, MDCCLD. Nota Bena; The arrow points always down stream in the several plans."

Two-thirds of this Book of Surveys is a work of art, the plats being beautifully delineated and delicately intersected by the rivers, creeks and branches. The descriptions and measurements are written in a clear, bold hand, easy to read, though most of it was inscribed more than a century and a half ago.

Among the first propositions, was one for a warehouse on the land of William Byrd, Esq., on the north side of Stanton River, in the county of Lunenburg, (afterwards Halifax), which was approved of and ordered to be certified to the General Assembly. These proceedings were signed by J. Terry, Hugh Moore, Andrew Wade, and Robert Jones.

In 1746, James Parish, Gent., and son, James, of Brunswick county, took up 800 acres on Terrible creek, and Thomas Hilton also, took 270 acres on the same creek. This may have been the Hiltons where the court was held.

The first female land purchaser was Margery Sizemore, 360 acres on both branches of Wynn's Creek, and William Sizemore plants himself on 200 acres on Wynn's Creek north side of Banister River.

William Wynne, Gent: 400 acres on north side of Banister River and 400 on Wolf Trap Creek.

Hugh Moore, Gent; 400 acres on Great Toby's Creek. Owen Carter 400 acres on both sides of Little Toby's Creek.

Ephriam Hill 150 acres on both sides of Difficult Creek.

March 16, 1746: Surveyed for Brett Randolph, 2350 acres on both sides and in the fork of Blackwater River, beginning at the black oak on Mortons Mount.

It is a mistake to suppose that the title "Gent" after a

surname in Colonial times signified a right to armorial bearings. It only means that the man so designated did not have to perform manual labor for his living, and that he had the manner and cultivation of a gentleman. During the Colonial period a man bearing the title of "Gent" after his surname may or may not have had a coat-armor; but "Gent" gave no information on that subject. (See Mathews Digest of English Law, Vol. III, page 16.)

1747—April 4: George Whitten 345 acres on both sides of the Fork of Panther Creek, (surveyed by Robert Walton).

1748—Mar., 26: Robert Pusey 720 acres and John Hilton 200 acres.

1748: James and Joseph Rentfro—lands divided from Brett Randolph's tract. *

1747—Mar. 1, Isham Randolph Gent; 2800 acres both sides of Snow Creek.

William Hunter, Robert Hooker, William Snuggs, Lambert Dodson, Abraham Little and John Gibson, were purchasers of land during 1747-8. Thomas Day, took up 320, acres on Stanton River, in 1748.

1747, Mar. 12, Thomas Man Randolph, Messrs. John Harmer and Walter King took up 11,565 acres (in whole) on Mayo's River.

Patrick Johnson 30 acres on both sides of Magotty Creek 1747-8, Mar., 4: John Richardson 1250 acres on Jonakin Creek & Rocky Mount; Obediah Woodson 2000 acres both sides of Stanton River; Timothy Dalton, 280 acres on Rocky Creek; Philip Finn, 119 acres south side of Stanton River; William Hill, 240 acres both sides of Black water River; Nicholas Haile, Gent., 654 acres, being two surveys joined together south side of Stanton River; Neal McNeal, 125 acres on Maggotty Creek; Robert & Thomas Jones, 520 acres on Pig River.

1746: Alexander McAlexander at the instance of John

---

*James Rentfro migrated to the Southwest and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war.

Cannon had 270 acres surveyed on Pole Cat Creek and Jeremiah Holding took 348 acres on both sides of great Pole Cat Creek.

1747: William Stroud took 187 acres on lower side of Tewahomony, (or Aaron's Creek) at Blanks Ferry on Dan Rixer (land in Mecklenburg Co.); Josiah & John Seat, William Kennon, William Atkinson each took up land, in 1747, all surveyed by Robert Walton, Assistant Surveyor to Peter Fontaine, Jr.

1747: William Gray & Ashford Hughes, took up 10,000 acres both sides of Pig River. During the same year Thomas Dougherty, Richard Carson, Edmund Gray, William Owens, Jr., William Payne, (the less) William Kennon, Gent., William Lucas, John Kirby, John Fuller Lane, Edward Baker, William Rice, and Merry Webb, are on the land book, and in the same year 1747 Thomas Man Randolph, Messrs. John Harmer & Walter King 3850 acres, "Made by virtue of a Liberty Order of Council the several parcels of which have the respective quantities set within the plan,—the whole amounting 5520 acres on Marrowbone Creek of Irwin's River." The same year Redman Fallin, William Wilson, Francis Kerby, Richard Green, Richard Elkins, Thomas Edwards, Abram Arden, Adley Davy, "This line of Adley Davy, in 1808 is in Wade's old Mill tract" J. E. Col. Henry Embry, William Williamson, William Lawson, Jr., William May, Matthew Talbot, Gent; Thomas Gill, William Calloway, Joseph Miller, William Rogers, William Caldwell, David Caldwell, Thomas Caldwell "certified to deliver to David Caldwell, 400 acres on the Branches of Snow Creek"; William Muncas, Mattox Mays, Uriah Prewett, Isaac Echols Thomas Smith, George Abney, James Patey, Robert Hancock, John Steen, James Collins, are among the names of land purchasers, during 1747.

1746-7: Surveyed for Richard Booker, Gent; 750 acres of *new land* together with——ing River, and included the same with three——formerly made for the said Booker——the new and old lands together with——acres. The Islands

bounded by the River as per plan. (The missing words could not be deciphered).

1746-7: Richard Powell, Thomas Hall, David Stephens.

1749: Col. Richard Kennon, 4720 acres including several old *surveys* on both sides of Stinking River, Daniel's Creek, Mill Creek and Panther Creek.

1750: James Tomson Barden, John Gwin, David Wilson, Benjamine Thurman, James Henry, Richard Brown & Benjamine Abbott. On the Branches of Hunting Creek. Welcome William Hodges, Francis Pollard, John Spraddling. Francis Bracy, George Pollard and Benjamine Clement, John Green, James Brown, Benjamine Dixon, James Owen, Matthew Marable, James Anderson.

1752: Thomas Finny, Michael McDaniel, Francis Anderson, Jonathan Jennings, Richard Treadaway, Thomas Clarke (400 acres on Hunting Creek).

1750: Richard Owen, 400 acres on Reedy Creek. "This land was transferred to Thomas Tunstall, in Trust, for the use of the estate of Robert Robertson Hunt. (deceased) By order of said Richard Owen, on March 4, 1780 Robert Wooding, Clerk." John Gillington, Christopher Robertson, Elizabeth Echols, William Heath, and Henry Cockerham, Joseph Bennett, James Fearis, John Goad, Jr. Charles Lynch 200 acres on both sides of Reedy Creek, William Dandy, John Coleman, 366 acres on Branches of Runaway Creek, Joseph Laws, & Richard Sullins, Hugh Henry, Samuel Harris, John Cargill, Robert Wade, Thomas Smith, Peter Bennett, Jeremiah Schaife, Redmond Follin, William Jackson, Charles Whitt, Abel Lee, William, John & James Terry, Robert Sweeting, John Adams, and in 1750, we find the following names on the land entries. Richard Snowden Kirkland, Arthur Rolenthens, Samuel Wheeler, William York, Charles Little, Richard Crank, Thomas Rayborne, and Daniel Williams. 1751, April 27 there was surveyed for David Wilson, William Hill, James Johnson and Sherwood Walton, 1712 Acres on both sides of Poplar *Cabbin* Creek.

1747, October, Surveyed for John Nicholds by order of the Council, on the heads of Piny Branch, Clover and Black Walnut Creeks, 4450 acres beginning at Col. Richard Randolph's corner Pine.

1747, Nov. 10, "Horse Island" situate in Roanoke River, and containing 140 acres, was surveyed for George Currie, Gent;—(By Buckner Stith) On the south side of Roanoke River, 1295 acres of land and included the same with 250 acres formerly John Smith's, making the whole amount 1295 acres, beginning on the lower side of the mouth of Bellew's Creek.

1747, Buckner Stith, 300 acres on the Branches of Difficult Creek.

1747, Nov. 13: "Cow Island"—Situate in Roanoke River, and containing 124 acres, was surveyed for Richard Palmer, by Buckner Stith. John Light, 400 acres on both sides of Ellis's Creek, John Coles, Gent; Three surveys, on both sides of Buckskin Creek, 400 acres each.

1748, Mar. 20: James Power, Benjamine Hubbard, Philip Aylett, and Benj. Cocke, for Edmund and James Gray, 140 acres on both sides of Blackberry Town Creek. Edmund Gray, James Power, James Gray, Benj. Hubbard, Philip Aylett, and Benj. Cocke, 184 acres on both sides of Bultrom Town Creek.

1749, Nov. 13: Surveyed for Robert Walton (deceased), 130 acres on south side of Staunton River, (surveyed by James Barnes).

1749, Nov. 30: for Francis Spiller, 250 acres on Banister River.

1749, Nov. 24: Surveyed for Henry Chiles (deceased), 32 acres south side of Staunton River. John Justice (the elder), James Tinkler, John and James Blevins, Joseph Collings and Thomas Grisam were among the names who took up land in 1749.

1752, Mar. 5: William Weatherford, 400 acres on both sides of Toby's Creek.

1752, April 13: Lunsford Lomax, Clement Read, Robert Jones, Nicholas Edmunds and Stephen Dewey, 5867 acres, north side of Irvine River, both sides of Reedy Creek and Beaver Creek beginning at Randolph's line.

1752, Mar. April 17: James Powers and Samuel Jordan, Gent; 5250 acres on both sides of Jordan's Creek, beginning at Randolph and company's corner.

William Bean, Henry Talley, George Simmons, Lewis LeFay, and William Le*fay*, Nathaniel Gist, Joseph Hunt, William Marchbanks, William Perren, Major Atkinson, William Morgan, Richard Vaughan, James Standifer, John Marley, James Cocke, Andrew Nelson, Abel Richardson, Joseph Furr, William Russell, Joseph Shaw and John Hickey, these were among the purchasers of land in the new county of Halifax, in 1752.

Court Records.

On the court records of 1746, we find:

"Our Sovereign Lord * against Nathaniel Terry Gent; for riding a stray horse, * * John G. Gillentine, who made the presentment, had to pay all costs,—Case dismissed, but was taken up later in the General Assembly, and the results are there recorded.

Hugh Miller Gent; vs Robert Moore, (Petition).

Martha Meridith, Executrix—William Megginson, Francis James, and John Fleming Executors of James Meridith,—deceased—vs. Marmaduke Stanfield. (Attachment vs. Defendants estate.)

Peter Johnston, Assignee of David Bell, vs. Arthur Bearding. (Petition William Caldwell, Gent; vs. Sylvanus & Tandy Walker, (deceased) for Merry Cobb & John Morrison.

Plaintiffs in Court.

1753: Maria Byrd vs Abel Lee. (for debt)

*Maria Byrd vs Robert Moore & Luke Smith (for debt).

In Wm. Byrd's manuscript: This "Land of Eden" twenty-five years later formed a part of the southwestern portion of Halifax county, and became a part of the patrimony of his son, William Byrd III, and his second wife, Maria (who was Maria Willing of Philadelphia), whom he married six months after the death of his first wife, Elizabeth Hill Carter, whose tragic end is a part of Virginia history.

They sold it in parcels to various purchasers and many law-suits are recorded for non-payment for the same.

After 1753 their names disappear from the records of this county.

According to history, William Byrd III. was bold, cold, debonnaire and dissolute. We will not include gambling, horse racing and wine-bibbing, because that was an amusement of his day. He was a brave soldier and that covers a multitude of faults.

When William Byrd of Westover, in his survey statement, "left old Aaron Pinson about a mile below the mouth of Hyco, he was the highest inhabitant on the south side of the Dan, above the high water mark and out of danger of disturbance from anything but bears and wolves." Of the latter, there must have been a great many and very destructive, for at the organization of the first court the county paid from one to three dollars for each wolf's head.

---

*William and Maria Byrd, his wife, fill several pages as plaintiffs, to recover the money due them for land sold in the county. The land was a part of the survey, given by North Carolina, to his father, the celebrated William Byrd of "Westover," who made the survey in 1728 according to his manuscript, in which he calls his second survey, made in 1733, "A journey to the land of Eden." In this manuscript he speaks of his friend, Mr. Banister, in whose honor he names a river, "From thence we rode through charming low-grounds, for six miles together, to a larger stream, which we agreed to call Banister river."

MAIN STREET, HALIFAX, VA.
"Rest-a-While" on left

Viz; To Nat Terry, assignee of Richard Adkins, for one old wolf's head	$1.00
To Parker Adkins and Peter Vaniber	3.00
To Miller Mullins and Peter Pettipool	2.00
To Nicholas Alley	1.00
To Samuel Parks	1.00
To John Watson	1.00
To William Mullins, Assignee to William Edge	1.00
To William Moore, Assignee of Jeremiah Videtto	3.00
To William Mullins	2.00
To John Parr	1.00
To John Talbot	1.00
To Jacob Shepherd	1.00
To William Snuggs	1.00
To Joseph Echolds for 7 old wolves heads	7.00

To George Currie for a Record Book, Two Pounds and twelve shillings. Minutes signed by William Irby, Gent.

To the Sheriff for his annual salary twelve pounds and forty eight shillings.

To the Clerk of this Court Twelve Pounds and forty eight shillings.

To King's Attorney Twelve Pounds and forty eight shillings.

To George Currie, Gaoler, for maintaining Jeremiah Worsham an insolvent prisoner 20 days in gaol, Two pounds.

To Secretary Nelson, his account, One Pound and twelve shillings.

Present—William Wynne, Gent.

In 1752, Halifax county was a comparative wilderness, a great majority of its people were uneducated, there were no schools, and for some length of time no churches, and when the churches were built, they, like the several court-

houses, had to be moved from time to time, for the convenience of better roads to them.

The homes were small, and built of the native timber, and as a rule every man was his own architect and builder, unless some kindly neighbor helped him, which was frequently the case.

The few rich and aristocratic had more pretentious homes, owned slaves and land in goodly quantities, having come early and been first served.

The most valuable lands were bought up by companies of the richer class, or were granted by virtue of service to the government; these lands were later sold in small parcels to parties coming into the county. Among the first land sales on the books are those of William Byrd and George Currie. Peyton Skipwith also owned land in the county, which he early disposed of. "Prestwould," his country seat, is on the Mecklenburg line, and has been thoroughly and severally written up. Its antique and wonderful furniture, plate, china, books, and other valuables, that remain almost *in statu quo*, as when the proud owner gazed from his broad piazzas, over his vast domains, and watched the many slaves that were toiling in the wheat and tobacco fields.

There is an old tradition, generally believed, but not vouched for as a historical fact, that Peyton Skipwith lived in San Domingo for a while before settling in Virginia, owning one of the finest estates on the island, but on account of frequent rebellions and outbreaks among the slaves, he had a ship fitted out, took aboard all his household furniture of value, slaves and choice domestic animals, and sailed for Virginia. Upon landing at Norfolk, there was a protracted rainy spell that lasted for many days. William Byrd, the third, chanced to be in Norfolk at the time. The two met and became good friends, both being fond of wine and cards, and Sir Peyton having brought a bountiful supply of the very best of the former with him, they whiled away the time drinking and playing. When

the weather cleared up Col. Byrd was so far behind in the game that he gave Sir Peyton a deed to his "Blue Stone Castle" plantation.

The will of Sir Peyton recites that a portion of the Prestwould estate was *acquired* by him from Hon. William Byrd.

Sir Peyton and all of his known descendants have been noted for their high sense of honor and sterling integrity.

1825, *June Court.*

Read & Others, Scott's Ex'ors, In Chancery. * * * Directs a division of the Roanoke Stocks, &c., &c.

"Thos. Read and Catherine Scott have departed this life since the commencement of this suit, and the defendant, Catherine Scott, hath intermarried with Samuel V. Watkins, and by consent the suit is renewed as to Catherine Scott, in the name of Nathaniel E. Venable, her Admr., it being admitted and agreed by the parties that her surviving brothers and sisters are her heirs.

Samuel V. Watkins, by consent is made a party defdt and he relying upon the Administrator that was filed by his wife, Louisa by her guardian, &c., &c., and it being also agreed that Maria Scott has arrived to the age of 21 years, whereupon the case coming on again to be heard upon the papers formerly, (several lines torn off) "allotted to the then 4 infant defendants, Maria, Elizabeth, Louisa, & John, and which was directed to be held together for them, until the further order of the Court, so as to allot to the defendant and Watkins and wife one 1/4 part thereof, and to the defdt Maria 1/4 part thereof, and that the 2/4 of said property be kept together for the said defendants Elizabeth & John, till further order of this Court, and appearing to the court that the testator Chars. Scott is entitled to 10 shares of Roanoke stock, there being 8 sur-

viving children doth adjudge, order and decree that one of those shares be allotted to the plaintiff Henry E. Scott. One to the plaintiff Nathaniel Venable and wife. One to the plaintiff Harriett A. Read. One to the defendant William A. Carrington and wife. One to the defendant Samuel V. Watkins & Wife. One to the defendant Maria Scott. One to the infant defendants John & Elizabeth each, and that the said Commissioners do convey to the said parties by deed a title to said shares, each, and as the other two shares cannot be divided in kind, the said Commissioners shall advertize the same for one month at Halifax Court House, and shall sell them to the highest bidder, and divide proceeds equally between above named, &c., &c.

Justices of the Court present;

James Bruce, Richard E. Bennett, (Gents);

Charles T. Harris, Granville Craddock.

June 27, 1827: One William Singleton, appears personally in court, is sworn in as a citizen of Halifax Co., 77 years of age and desires an Order to obtain the provision of the Act of Congress of the 18 of March 1818, and to the first of March 1820, that he was enlisted in the Revolutionary war with Captain Meade for the term of two years, (the precise day of enlistment he did not remember). He served in the 2nd Virginia Regiment commanded by Col. Sumpter, on Continental Establishment, and was discharged from said service at Valley Forge, in the winter of 1777. He was in the Battle of Brandywine, and several others (illegible) to which Jno. Phillips, and Abney Dunnavant made affidavit.

William Singleton was at this time old and poor, (a blacksmith by trade) had only his wife, but both were too old to work.

The Bill passed.

CLERKS OF THE COUNTY.

George Currie.

George Currie, the first clerk of the court, can scarcely be called a citizen of Halifax county, except for the few years of his clerkship. The place of his dwelling house while he filled that office cannot be located now, but it was evidently near the court house that he built, with its stocks, pillory and jail.

In 1753 a license was granted him to keep an ordinary at the court house one year, he performing in that case what the law required; whereupon the said George Currie, together with Nathaniel Terry, Gent, his security, entered into and acknowledged a bond for that purpose.

In 1756, we find George Currie, Gent, of Bristol Parish, King George county, selling to William Wright, land in Antrim Parish, Halifax county, adjoining the land of said George Currie, whereon the court house of the said county of Halifax now stands, and the land of Nathaniel Terry, Gent, in all eight hundred acres, the land George Currie purchased of Hugh Miller, Gent, bearing date 1755, for the sum of fifty pounds current money of Virginia.

After 1756 we see no more of George Currie, nor do we find any record of his two daughters, Ann and Margaret Currie, by his wife Anne (Bland-Munford) Currie, daughter of Richard Bland, of "Jordans" on James river, and widow of Robert Munford, Clerk of the House of Burgesses, from Mecklenburg county, Virginia. As far as can be ascertained he left no descendants in this county.

Robert Munford.

The succeeding clerk, Robert Munford, seems to have fulfilled his duty, and, like his predecessor, quietly folded his tents and departed at the expiration of his office.

There were several Robert Munfords at that period,

but it does not appear whether he was from Mecklenburg, Amelia or Prince George county.

Paul Carrington.

He was succeeded by Paul Carrington, (Judge Paul Carrington, the elder), born March 16, 1733. His estate "Mulberry Hill" lay partly in Halifax, and doubtless that is the explanation of his clerkship of Halifax county from 1764 to 1770. Judge Carrington was a member of both committees of safety, (1775-1776), and delegate to the Conventions 1774-75-76 and 1778. He was a member of the first General Court of Virginia and became its Chief Justice. In 1779 he was elected a Judge of the Court of Appeals, which position he held until 1807.

"Judge Carrington's house at 'Mulberry Hill' presents almost the same appearance today as when it was built in the year 1755. He was a public man from his youth; during his time he was King's Attorney for four several counties and he held any number of offices besides." (See Alfred Morrison's Hand Book of Halifax County.)

Paul Carrington studied law in the office of Col. Clement Read, whose seat was "Bushy Forest." He began to practice at the age of twenty-one, and having practiced in his county for twelve months as an attorney, he was recommended by his county court as worthy, etc., and in May, 1755, he received a license to practice, signed by Peyton Randolph, John Randolph, and George Wythe.

He married Oct. 1, 1755, Margaret, second daughter of Col. Clement Read. They resided at "Mulberry Hill," near the junction of the Little Roanoke with Staunton river, on an elevated and beautiful site. His first wife died May 1, 1766, and he left a record that "She was the best of wives, and a woman of innumerable virtues."

He married (2nd) March 6, 1792, Miss Priscilla Sims, aged 16. She died in September, 1803, and he records that "her loss was irreparable to him and to her family."

His letter of resignation, dated Jan. 1, 1807, addressed to Governor William H. Cabell, begins thus:

"Having served my country for forty two years without intermission; twenty-nine of those years devoted to the Judiciary Department, and being now in the seventy-fifth year of my age, I think it time for me to retire from public business to the exalted station of a private citizen." (The Cabells and Their Kin.)

On August 1, 1807, he wrote to his son-in-law, Col. William Cabell:

"I had served the public a great many years and I know with faithful integrity I had arrived to a time of life that every man ought, in my opinion, to retire and not remain and die at his post as some of my brethren did."

He died Jan. 23, 1818, at his seat in Charlotte. He was the son of Col. George Carrington, of "Boston Hill," Goochland county, (now Powhatan county), and his wife, Anne Mayo, daughter of Major William Mayo.

George Carrington.

George Carrington, a son of the elder Paul Carrington, succeeded his father in the clerkship of Halifax, and served from 1776 to 1797. He lived at "Oak Hill," an estate just across the Dan river from South Boston.

In the Revolutionary War he was first lieutenant of Armstrong's Troop cavalry. He and Armstrong won the battle of Quimby Bridge, a fierce skirmish, where the British cavalry charged across the bridge, part of which had been taken up, and had a desperate battle with the Colonial troops. (See Washington Irving's "Life of Washington," and Hugh Blair Grigsby's "Virginia Convention of 1776.")

George Carrington was a general of militia and a brilliant man. He was a delegate from Halifax in the Convention of 1788, and later was a member of the State Senate, of great popularity and influence.

Another son of Judge Paul Carrington, Sr., Edward Carrington, was an officer of Lee's Legion. General Lee speaks of him in the highest terms. (See Henry Lee's Memoirs of the War in the South.)

It is still remembered in this region how Major Carrington got Greene's army across the Dan on the retreat before Cornwallis, preceding the Battle of Guilford Court House (1781). On the 5th of February, Greene had just succeeded in crossing the river Dan when Lord Cornwallis appeared on the opposite bank. At this point Cornwallis gave up the pursuit and, turning to the south, established himself at Hillsborough, North Carolina. The Battle of Guilford Court House, one of the decisive battles of the Revolution, followed on March 25th, after which Lord Cornwallis retreated across North Carolina towards Wilmington. His next important engagement was at Yorktown, where he surrendered to General Washington, Oct. 19, 1781. Thus it appears that Greene and Cornwallis passed through Halifax county twice in the month of March, 1781. The armies followed what is known as the "River Road" from Milton to Blanks' Ferry (Irwin's Ford), where Greene seems to have crossed and then recrossed on the track of the southward-moving British army.

There is a tradition that Cornwallis made his headquarters at an inn, about two miles east of Turbeville.

It is possible that Col. Byrd and Lord Cornwallis both crossed the Dan at the old Skipwith ferry above Clarksville, at the lowest point of union, before the final junction of the two rivers. Again it is reliable tradition that Irwin's Ford was a mile or two above South Boston. This was where Major Carrington lived.*

---

*Major Edward Carrington's home was on the site of the present "Berry Hill" (seat of the Bruces). He sold that part of his estate to James Bruce, who was then living at "Woodburne," near Halifax Court House. "Woodburne" was destroyed by fire just prior to the Civil War.

In 1781 Tarleton raided the country along the Staunton river near near the Halifax line." (See Morrison's Handbook.)

The following are the clerks of court of Halifax county:

1752-1757—George Currie.
1757-1764—Robert Munford.
1764-1776—Paul Carrington.
1776-1797—George Carrington.
1797-1818—John Wimbish.
1818-1834—Samuel Williams.
1834-1857—William Holt.
1857-1864—William S. Holt.
1864-1870—James D. Clay.
1870-1874—M. D. Ensey.
1874-1878—James D. Clay.
1878-1879—James Medley, Jr.
1879-1893—E. M. Vaughan.
1893-1899—N. T. Green.
1899-1904—Thomas Easley.
———James Medley.
———Granville Craddock.
———Ernest Lacy.

LAWS.

Priestly, a distinguished historian, says: "The laws of a country are necessarily connected with everything belonging to the people of it, so that a thorough knowledge of them and their progress would inform us of everything that was most useful to be known about them."

The institution of the county or monthly courts, originated in Virginia, in 1623-4.

The functions of the county court were most important. It was the medium through which all small disputes

were settled, and breaches of the peace were tried, roads laid out, mills established, bridges built, licenses granted, taxes levied and collected, deeds, wills and marriages recorded, and all things conducted that entered into the home life of the settlers, and tended to establish law and order, and organize self government.

The oath was administered, as by law required, to all officials and the oath of "Justice of the Peace" carried with it the authority of Judge and Commissioner.

Were the painfully stringent laws of the "good old times" more faithfully imposed and obeyed than the laws of today?

"All persons keeping tipling houses without license, shall be fined 2000 pounds of tobacco, half to the county and half to the informer." (A good business for the informer.)

"In actions of slander occasioned by a man's wife, after judgment passed for damages, the woman shall be punished by ducking and if the slander be such as the damage shall be adjusted at above 5000 pounds of tobacco, then the woman shall have a ducking for every 5000 pounds of tobacco, adjudged against her husband, if he refuses to pay the tobacco." (A good law, but it must have been repealed.)

One of the most important laws of the early settlement of the Colony was the keeping of the Lord's day.

"Enacted that the Lord's day be kept holy, and no journeys be made upon that day unless upon necessity; and all persons inhabiting this country having no lawful excuse, shall every Sunday resort to the Parish Church or Chapel and there abide orderly during the common prayer, preaching and divine service, upon the penalty of being fined fifty pounds of tobacco by the county court."

Emancipation Bill.

Know all men by these presents that I, Ruth Hendrick,

of Haliflax County, for divers causes, me unto there moving do hereby emancipate and set free the following slaves, to-wit: Cyrus King, a negro man, his age unknown; Moses Hampton, a negro man, age 46 years old; Isaac King, a negro man, age 21 years old next July; Abrian King, a negro boy, age 12 years old; John Robinson, a negro boy, age two years old; Hagar King, a negro woman age about 40 years old; Esther Robinson, a negro woman, age 23 years old; Alle King, a negro girl, age about 17 years old; Sarah King, a negro girl, ten years old; Tobitha King, a negro girl, age 8 years old; Edith King, a negro girl, age 6 years old; Milinda King, a negro girl, 4 years old; and it is my will and desire that the above mentioned negros and all their progeny should be a free people and enjoy all the liberty and privileges that the laws of this country allow them.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 17th day of July, 1796.

Signed and sealed in
presence of
Reuben Ragland, Sr.

Meade Anderson

his
Selleboory X Strange
mark

her
Ruth X Hendrick
mark

(Seal)

At a court held for Haliflax county the 26th day of July, 1796, the within written bill of emancipation was proved by the oath of the two witnesses thereto subscribed to the act and deed of the within named Ruth Hendrick, party thereto, and was ordered to be recorded.

Teste: George Carrington, C H C
for Berry Green, B C H C

A Copy.

CHAPTER III.

Town of Halifax

There is something about the aristocratic little town of Halifax that commands respect and awakens admiration, and our fancies run wild under the inviting shadows of trees hoary with age and whispering of romance. From "ye olden" homes, that have defied the ravages of time brave men and fair maidens have fared forth to find homes in other climes, some whose names are now forgotten.

Halifax is a town of romance and tradition—a town dignified by age and beautified by nature; its tragedies silenced by the ties of consanguinity, and its romances public property.

The oldest citizen now living was not born when George Washington spent the night there, and later in his diary called it "The old Town Halifax,"—old then, and had an "upper and lower tavern," and homes unpretentious but full of solid hospitality, to those of its own ilk. The road leading through the town was like all the roads of Halifax county at that time, in the summer very good, but in the winter horrid, impassable and impossible; but the people of the county passed over them coming and going a hundred and seventy-one years, some even in their "coaches and four" made marvelous trips outside of the county. Today, in the month of August, 1923, the north and south branch of the Lee-Jackson Memorial Highway forms the main street of this gem of a town and leads on through South Boston. This work has just been finished and unites the two towns, about five miles apart, with a splendidly paved road.

Whatever Halifax may have been in the past as a business centre cannot be reckoned with now, as it is almost entirely a professional and social town. It contains the

court house, jail, one bank, a few grocery and drug stores, a hotel and restaurant, which about constitute the business section, while the residential portion is widely scattered and beautifully adorned with extensive lawns, shaded by native forest trees, and fringed with shrubs and flowers. None of the stately homes ante-date the Revolution, though some of them are old and quaint.

The Episcopal church is the oldest church in Halifax county, but its site has been changed several times, and it was not until 1827 that it was built in the town of Halifax. The church built at that time was sold, and the present one, St. John's, was built.

In the records we find an account of one church built by subscription, on land "beginning at a stake, on land at the margin of the Mountain Road."

In 1826, Nov. 23, there was an Indenture between Samuel Williams, of the first part, and James Bruce, Charles H. Dresser, John Wimbish, William Bailey and William H. Clark, of the second part, for land upon which to build a church in the town of Halifax.

Between the years of 1800 and 1830 the town had an "upper and lower tavern" and a little later two considerable stores, Bruce & Bailey, and Banks (Gerard) & Company—the company being none other than James Bruce, who started his immense fortune with a line of stores reaching from Amelia county to Halifax, and all through this county. His motto was evidently perseverance and persistence, and his integrity, the basis upon which his business was established, won the confidence of the people and insured his success.

The court house,* a modern and up-to-date structure, stands on an elevated square, and just back of it is the

*Just across the street from the court house there stood ninety years ago a neat little tavern, more of a family boarding-house than an inn, kept by Lafayette Llewellyn, a most genial and worthy host, whose ancestors came from the highlands of Scotland, and whose descendants are some of the most useful citizens of Halifax county.

county jail, without stocks and pillory, and so well built and so pretentiously attractive, that it would put to flight the shade of George Currie and his primitive efforts along that line.

Surrounding the court house are the usual lawyers' and county offices, and prominent on one side is the Confederate monument surrounded by beds of flowers.

The "vault" or depository for records in the court house is commodious and well equipped for safety, save from the tooth of time. The scattered leaves of some of the old tax books have been gathered up and rebound, through the painstaking care of the clerk, Mr. Ernest Lacy, and his deputies. The will and deed books are in good condition, also the Marriage Record, except the unindexed marriages which are contained in this book.

The building is well equipped with heat and light, but has no running water nor modern conveniences so absolutely necessary in a court house. In that respect it is sadly behind all the court houses we have visited in other States. This condition is remarkable when within less than two miles from the town, the largest and finest power plant in the county is furnishing the town of Halifax with light and water, and the town of South Boston with light, for which the people of the two towns are indebted to the enterprising spirit of Col. Ira Vaughan, capitalist and financier of Philadelphia, Pa., who has spent a million dollars or more in this county.

Among his investments was the purchase of the old home of the Holts, built by Mr. Holt Easley's grandfather many years ago. Always a lovely place, it has been modernized and made more beautiful by its present owner, its extensive grounds and surroundings lending an additional charm. Col. Vaughan also bought the old Sydnor home down in the cool shades of "The Forks" (where the novelist Henry Sydnor Harrison found inspiration for "V. V.'s Eyes"), and Col. Vaughan found inspiration to build a

hunting lodge, where he entertains his many friends in good old English style during the hunting season.

The Sydnors, Logans and Frenchs intermarried, and some of them found a last resting place in the family burying-ground attached to the plantation.

Interesting figures in the town of Halifax in the past years were the Drs. Grammer, D. D. and M. D., and others too numerous to mention but not forgotten, most of whom are sleeping in the "old graveyard" or in St. John's church yard.

One of the most pathetic figures on the streets of the little town at present is that of dear old Doctor Melvin. Grown old in service and charitable work, too feeble mentally and physically to serve longer, he is waiting. A surgeon in the Confederate navy through the Civil War, wrecked and tossed by it on the flotsom of life, he drifted into the little town of Halifax, a refugee, where he has given his time and substance, ministering to its people in their necessities, at all times, in and out of season, often without remuneration, and furnishing not only medicine but food; endearing himself to all by his gentle, kindly spirit, and holding in his hand "The golden key that ope's the palace of eternity."*

"There's an end to all toiling some day,
But it's weary the waiting, weary,
There's a harbor somewhere in a peaceful bay
Where the sails will be furled, and the ship will lay
At anchor—somewhere in the far-away—
But it's weary the waiting, weary."

It is wonderful when we recount the several perigrinations of the court house that we find so many of the records almost intact, and again to find so many people of Halifax ignorant of, or indifferent to, these valuable records. We find that a pompous pride once ruled many of the inhabitants, but the "thumb prints" of it are fading out with time and change.

---

*Dr. Melvin died March 9, 1924, aged 84 years.

There is a tradition that once upon a time, long, long ago, a "blue grass" hog driver came riding on his Kentucky charger, with a drove of hogs, on his way to the Richmond market. He had heard of Virginia's hospitality (perhaps his ancestors went from this county), so he stopped at Halifax for the night. He was homesick and lonely, his drivers were no company for him, and he longed for more pleasant companionship; but the shadows of those lofty trees closed around him in dense darkness and silence. The night passed, and with the dawn he was up inscribing upon the church door his sentiments in regard to the town, the church and the people.

"Low church, high steeple,
Poor town, proud people."

He was at least laconic, and as the story goes he made no further effort to break through the aristocratic crust into the charmed circle, but went on his way rejoicing that he was not as other men,—in Virginia.

"Little old town of Halifax" with your triumphs and your traditions, your joys and your sorrows, resting so reposefully under the shade of the trees, there's a lingering and lasting charm about you and your old records of ancestors long since passed away. Quietness and confidence have been your strength, for some of them have eaten of the bread of adversity and drunk of the waters of bitterness and affliction.

HOME OF JAMES B. WILBORN
Mayor of South Boston (1924).—p. 60

CHAPTER IV

Town of South Boston.

South Boston has the distinction of being the youngest and largest town in the county. Having only about five thousand inhabitants, (1923), it cannot yet claim a city's limitations, but there is no limit to its progress and enterprise.

It was incorporated in 1884, and during the thirty-nine years has made such wonderful strides in growth and improvement that it is to Halifax county what Boston is to Massachusetts, the centralized point of business interest and education.

In the Acts of Assembly of Virginia, 1796, we find the charter for the town of South Boston, which was passed December 8, 1796, and is as follows:

AN ACT to Establish a Town on the lands of George Carrington, in the County of Halifax. Passed De. 8, 1796.

"Whereas it hath been represented that fifty acres of land, the property of George Carrington in the County of Halifax, lying at the place called Boyd's Ferry on Dan River are conveniently and advantageously situated for a town and on which there are valuable buildings erected and divers inhabitants of the said County have made application to this Assembly with the consent of the said George Carrington, to pass an act for disposing of the said land by lottery, so as to raise the sum of two thousand pounds to be paid to the proprietor and to establish a town thereon, BE IT THEREFORE ENACTED That it shall and may be lawful for Berryman Green, Davis Bates, William McCraw, William Terry, Jno. B. Scott, Jacob Faulkner, Isaac Oakes and John Faulkner, Gentlemen Commissioners, or a majority of them to dispose of the said fifty acres of land by lottery in lots of half acre each, with convenient streets, so as to raise thereby the sum of two thousand pounds and pay the same to the said George Carrington or his legal

representatives * * * so soon as the sum of two thousand pounds shall be paid to the said George Carrington or his legal representatives, the lots so laid off shall henceforth be established a town to be called and known by the name of South Boston, and that the said Berryman Green, David Bates, William McCraw, William Terry, John B. Scott, Jacob Faulkner, Isaac Oakes and John Faulkner, Gentlemen, to be constituted Trustees thereof * * * The said George Carrington upon receipt of the said sum of two thousand pounds shall, and he is hereby required to convey the said lots to the persons respectively drawing the same in the said lottery, subject to the condition of building on each lot a dwelling house sixteen feet square, at least, with a brick or stone chimney, to be finished fit for habitation within five years from the date of such conveyance.

The said Trustees, or majority of them, are empowered to make such rules for the regular building of houses therein as to them shall seem proper, and to settle and determine all disputes concerning the bounds of the lots.

Vacancies by death or otherwise, of one or more of the said trustees shall be supplied in manner prescribed by the Act passed in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight."

George Carrington was therefore the founder of old South Boston on the south side of Dan river, and Captain E. B. Jefferess the founder of the present South Boston, which has grown to be a town of approximately 5,000 population.

South Boston has always been a ranking tobacco centre, until the organization of the Tobacco Growers Co-Operative Association two years ago. Since then it has been war to the teeth and general disaffection between the independents and the association. It is a stupendous venture and no human can see, so far, the outcome of it. The farmer is in a wavering balance. Disgruntled at all times, only satisfied when he receives his pay, and if the pay cannot be stretched to meet his daily needs he is at the parting of the ways. His faith is not equal to the situation, but

he is not a slacker, he is only lukewarm, which for a business man or a Christian is about the worst condition in which he can be.

These Statewide conditions, produced by the Tobacco Growers Co-Operative Association, have stirred up the South and all tobacco-growing States, and caused something of a revolution in tobacco business and its methods. Mr. Aaron Sapiro is using all the oxygen he can command to keep it alive and make it understood that *"it is the spirit of co-operation that really binds,* the contract only reminds us of the terms." He says they have leapt from 65,000 to 90,000 in a year; still there is an undercurrent of raucous mutterings capped by discontent. The truth is the people lack faith—in each other, in business, in everything, even in God—and they are floundering in a sea of uncertainty, not knowing what a day may bring forth, and this new adventure has to be threshed out during the next three years according to contract, before any one can decide whether this Co-Operative Association will accomplish all it has promised and hopes to perform, or will fall through, leaving the tobacco growers to the old way of doing business under auctioneers.

All co-operative associations start out with a host of enemies, but if there is strength in numbers and all are loyal, failure seems impossible.

The director of the Tri-State Association, Mr. Tucker C. Watkins, has so far proven a Hercules against Antæus, but whether he will eventually succeed in dropping the burdens of Atlas and gathering the golden apples for the association is a problem hanging in the scales of time yet to be weighed. We would like to predict clearly the end and success, but disgruntled brains see through bloodshot eyes.

One of South Boston's greatest assets is the Halifax Cotton Mill, owned by a stock company, with Mr. W. A. McCanless as president. It is in operation now and employs a good many hands. A shoe factory, we are told, will be located here at an early date.

South Boston can boast of three banks that rank as high as any of Virginia's national banks; several large wholesale and retail grocery stores and mercantile stores, including one department store; three hotels, several restaurants, two newspapers and three printing offices; four hardware and three furniture stores; two electrical supply stores; six garages, one filling station and two battery stations; three five and ten cent stores; three good drug stores; half dozen insurance companies; a number of most efficient doctors and dentists; a first-class fire department, ice factory, theatre and music emporium; also a large reservoir.

This is a good place to live in, to be sick in and to die in, since the cemetery stock has been bought up by public subscription, the Young Men's Business Club and the Kiwanis and presented to the town.

The tobacco companies that are active here are American Tobacco Co., Liggett & Myers, Export Leaf Tobacco Co., R. J. Reynolds Co., Imperial Tobacco Co., Southern States Tobacco Co. (a branch of the Universal Leaf Tobacco Co.), Charles W. Walters Tobacco Co. (a branch of John E. Hughes Tobacco Co., Danville), J. W. Lea Tobacco Co. (a branch of George A. Lea Tobacco Co., Danville), F. R. Edmondson Tobacco Co., South Boston Tobacco Co., three independent warehouses and four Co-Operative Association warehouses.

South Boston has four churches and two chapels for whites; three churches and four schools for colored people.

Mr. J. B. Wilborn, the mayor, is a man who has the courage of his convictions and carries out the law to the letter. There is a well balanced board of town officials, many good paved streets and others being paved and improvements generally going on daily, among them the new high school building now under construction.

The streets are bordered with beautiful homes, large and small, old and new; some with extensive grounds orna-

mented with shrubs and flowers, others with greensward and forest trees, decorative plots of beauty everywhere, each vieing with the other in attractiveness; and in the midst of it all activity and life, evidences of a growing town.

We wonder how many who cross the Dan river through the covered bridge here know that it was built seventy-three years ago and consumed five years in the building. Some time prior to 1850 James Traver came to South Boston from the North, and in 1850 he began the construction of this wonderful bridge, of which every part is dovetailed and fastened with wooden pegs, secured by wooden nuts—not a piece of iron, steel or iron nails in it, excepting where the floor has been renewed; and we are told that the highway will be built across the river through Riverdale (the colored settlement), and a new concrete bridge will supplant the present landmark, this monument to the builder.

South Boston has a flourishing Kiwanis Club, an active Masonic lodge, also Woodmen of the World and Red Men. The Red Cross is well organized and has been ready for service since the beginning of the World War.

There is also a good library here for a place of this size, and it has been kept in good running order through the earnest efforts of Misses Lizzie and Louise Penick, the former being librarian.

To the making of books Solomon declared there was no end, and to the giving of books to this library there should be no end, because the strenuous efforts made by those in authority deserve that the people should take a vital interest in it and make it worth leaving as a legacy to future generations.

The high school here has four good teams—baseball, football, basketball and track, the football team being the only one in the county.

The High School football season of 1923 opened October 6th, with the University of Richmond freshmen playing the local boys. The back field was selected from Hill,

Edmondson, Penick, Hodges and Hunt; the line from Captain Jordan, Spears, Wilkerson, Powell, Spragins, McDowell, Lantor, Dickerson, Garrard, Easley, DeJarnette, Thos. DeJarnette, and Weatherford.

The following is from the current report of the High School:

"Three years ago the question of serving hot lunches in our schools became of great interest to the Parent-Teachers' Association, and also others not identified with the association. In three years public sentiment has grown sufficiently strong to put this proposition through successfully.

"During the three years we have had dietitians to visit us and help us to make the public realize the value and importance as well as necessity of hot lunches for the children; as a result a committee from the Parent Teachers Association was appointed to solicit funds from the people of South Boston to put equipment for hot lunches in our schools. The committee selected were Mrs. L. D. Johnston, president of Parent Teachers Association: Mrs. W. H. Lawson, Mrs. W. C. Staples, Mrs. Marie Pendleton, Mrs. Elmer Penick, Mrs. R. T. Long, and Miss Lillian Chalkley.

"This committee met with ready responses from the public in general, and in a few months we had sufficient funds to put into execution our project for hot lunches. Mrs. R. S. Noblin consented to take charge of the work, and to her we are greatly indebted for its splendid success. Under her capable and efficient management we now have cafeterias in our schools unsurpassed in towns much larger than South Boston.

"We wish to commend especially Mrs. W. H. Lawson, Mrs. L. D. Johnston and Mrs. W. C. Staples for the time and effort they have given in behalf of this establishment of hot lunches. We tender our thanks to the many public-spirited, generous citizens of South Boston for their help, but especially to Mr. R. K. Gosney for his time and work in installing the equipment, and to Mr. R. S. Barber and Mr. W.

S. Nichols for their very liberal donations, also Mr. W. C. Slate and the town council for the installation of our water supply.

"Mr. Kolby Curtice and his able assistants, Miss Evelyn Byrd Coleman and Miss Draper Fultz, have co-operated with us most heartily in the nutrition class, which was started soon after our lunch room was opened. About fourteen children, all undernourished and under weight, comprised this class. Careful and strict account of the progress of these children was kept by the health department and a marked improvement in their condition was noted. (Mr. Curtice and his assistants are taking to Danville today eleven crippled children from the county for examination by a specialist. This gives some idea of the wonderful amount of good the health department is accomplishing.)

"One of the greatest gifts we have received and for which we are most grateful is the two electric stoves for the lunch rooms (grammar school and high school), and the free and indefinite current to operate these stoves. Looking back to the subjective point of this unlimited gift, we recognize the generous spirit of Colonel Ira Vaughan, who in his progressive broadness and liberality has been so willing to lend his help in every effort for the advancement of any enterprise that tends to progress and improvement in the county."

Report of Mrs. R. S. Noblin.

"The school lunch opened at the High School November 21, 1922, well stocked with provisions and equipment furnished through the Parent Teachers Association. Between two and three hundred have been fed, and the receipts have averaged twenty-five dollars and forty-four cents daily. March 26th we started our nutrition class with nine present, the second day we had ten, and the next day thirteen. Since then we have had a regular attendance of about fif-

teen. This class was made possible by the contribution of ten dollars each from the H. H. Society of the Baptist Church, the ladies of the Presbyterian and Methodist churches, and the lunch contribution of $20.00.

"We have taken in since starting $2,722.12, our expenses have been $2,500.12, leaving a balance in the bank of $222.00 with which to open another year.

"I attribute the success of the lunch to Mr. Friend and the teachers, to a great extent, because they have shown such vital interest and helped me in every way possible.

"Mrs. R. S. Noblin."

Facts in Relation to the Public Schools of South Boston.

In 1890, had only four teachers and an enrollment of 84 pupils. From 1890 to 1900, had only four teachers, with a town revenue of $950.00 to support it.

Teachers received $25.00 per month for session of seven months. Principal received $420.00 for the session.

At this time a system of high schools was established and introduced into the public schools of the State.

Not until 1900 was there what is now called an accredited high school in the State, unless in the large cities.

It is true a list of text-books was prescribed for the public schools, but no well defined system.

South Boston came upon the accredited list of public schools in 1905, and since then has graduated around 175 young men and ladies.

In 1900, the total expenditures for public education in South Boston was $1,680; today, 1923, it takes $40,000 to meet the expansion.

In 1900, there were four teachers; now we have 26. With an enrollment of 128 in 1900, we have now 750.

In 1900 we had a small house at the cost of $1,500; now we have three buildings at the cost of $150,000. To

this may be added that all the facilities that modern, up-to-date schools need are amply supplied.

Among the lawyers of South Boston are Hon. S. L. Adams, the eldest, whose ancestors for four generations have lived and worked in this county.

Mr. William Tuck (member of Legislature) also counts his forefathers as among the earliest settlers in Halifax.

The firm of McKinney & Settle, most efficient young lawyers, popular and deserving, have fought the legal battles of South Boston for some years successfully.

Mr. "Bob" Settle, as he is familiarly known by his numerous friends, belongs to Halifax by adoption and marriage. His family came originally from Scotland, claiming a mixture of English blood. They have been representative lawyers as far back as we have ascertained, and men of brains and ability.

The McKinnies (McKennies, McKenzies) belong to the Scotch clan of that name. They came to Halifax county soon after the Revolutionary War, and it appears from the records that they were land owners and in comfortable circumstances until the Civil War, when each loyal man enlisted—among them Peter Jefferson McKinney, the grandfather of Mr. Frank L. McKinney, who joined the Southern army, leaving his family, a wife and several small children, to the care of his eldest son, then about twelve or thirteen years of age. This son, Robert Daniel McKinney (father of F. L. McKinney), bore the responsibility so well that he piloted them through the war; but when it was over and his father came home, he was confronted by the most cruel poverty, as were hundreds of others at that period. Our present citizen, Attorney McKinney, gives evidence of their perseverance and application which will tell in the next generation.

Many of the staunch and honorable citizens who through their labors and with their money have helped to

make South Boston what it now is—a progressive and successful town—did not descend from the makers of Halifax county, but came when the town was young and lent their aid when it was most needed and are now classed as "our people."

The town has an active Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, but there is no other patriotic organization in the county, though there are many who are eligible to the Colonial Dames and Daughters of the American Revolution honors.

CHAPTER V

Road Through the Wilderness.

It is surprising how little the people of the interior knew of the frontier life and its extreme hardships, but it can be understood when we take into consideration that the horse was the only means of transportation at that period, and all messages, however important or for however great a distance, were carried by some trustworthy person on horseback from the most remote points to Philadelphia, later to Williamsburg, and still later to Richmond; and every step was fraught with danger—from wild beasts, from Indians, and worse still, from Tories. In 1763, the people on the western frontier of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia were terrorized by the Indian scalping parties, ravaging everywhere, laying waste the settlements, destroying the harvests and butchering men, women and children with ruthless fury.

In 1775, Daniel Boone undertook to make for a number of North Carolina gentlemen a road from Watauga, Tennessee, through the Wilderness to Kentucky, which he did. The road marked out by Boone at this time was from the Watauga settlement, near Elizabethton, Tennessee, to the Cumberland Gap, and from the Cumberland Gap it followed the Indian trail known as the "Warrior's Path"—thence on to "Hazel Patch" and to Rock Castle River. From Rock Castle River the road passed through the present county of Madison, Kentucky, and on to the Kentucky River, at the mouth of Otto Creek. Just below this point Boone established a fort and called it Boonesborough.

Boone was followed by a large company, in charge of Richard Henderson, who claimed to own all the lands between the Ohio and the Cumberland rivers, by purchase from the Cherokee Indians, to which country he had given the name of Transylvania.

Benjamin Logan, with a company of men from the "Wolf Hills" (now Abingdon, in the county of Washington, Va.), joined Colonel Henderson in Powell's Valley, and the companies traveled together as far as Rock Castle River in Kentucky, where Logan, not approving of Colonel Henderson's pretentions or plans, left Henderson and traveled westwardly in the direction of "Crab Orchard," and when he reached the level land he halted and built a fort, which he called Logan's Fort. The road thus marked by Boone and Logan continued to be the passageway of many hundreds of settlers and emigrants on their way to Kentucky until the year 1781, although it was nothing more than a mere path or trail.

In 1779, a great number of people were emigrating and settling to the westward of Cumberland Mountains, and in this year the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act for marking and opening a road on the Cumberland Mountains into *the County of Kentucky.*

The act in question appointed Evan Shelby and Richard Calloway commissioners to explore the country adjacent and on both sides of the Cumberland Mountains, and to trace and mark the most convenient road from the settlement on the east side of the mountains over the same into the open county of Kentucky, and to cause such road with all convenient dispatch to be opened and cleared in such manner as to give passage to travelers with pack horses for the present and to report to the next session of the Assembly, the distance, the practicability and the cost of completing and making the same a good wagon road. The act further provided that should the said Evan Shelby and Richard Calloway refuse or be unable to act, then the county court of their residence should appoint his or their successors.

It provided also that a guard of not more than fifty men from the county most convenient should attend said commissioners while locating this road. Col. Evan Shelby declined to act as commissioner, pursuant to the Act of the

Assembly above mentioned, and the County Court of Washington county, Virginia, in which he lived, on June 20, 1780, entered the following order:

"Ordered; that Captain James Kinkead be appointed in the room of Col. Evan Shelby, who has refused to act, agreeably to the Act of the Assembly, for marking and opening a road over the Cumberland Mountains into the county of *Kentuck.*"

This appointment Captain Kinkead accepted and, along with Captain Calloway, effected the opening of a road through the Cumberland Mountains to Kentucky. On the first day of December, 1781, a petition of John Kinkead was presented to the General Assembly of Virginia, setting forth that agreeably to the appointment of the county court of Washington county, he, in conjunction with the other commissioners, proceeded to effect the opening of a road through the Cumberland Mountains to Kentucky, and praying to be paid for the service.

This road became what was known as "The Wilderness Road," and for twenty years subsequent thereto was the principal highway traveled by an immense train of emigrants to the West.*

It was over this road that many Halifax county people traveled and settled in what was at that time the county of Kentucky.

About this period a spirit of great unrest prevailed in Eastern Virginia, especially among the Quakers and the Baptists, owing to what we can find no other name for than religious persecution, for the Quakers were agriculturists, hard working and inoffensive, save for their strict adherence to their vows and views, which did not accord with the patriotic conception of the great majority at that time.

The Baptists were "dissenters." The Rev. Philip Slaughter, in his "Colonial Church of Virginia," says: "The Church of England, proscribed Protestant dissenters,

---

*See Summers' History of Southwest Virginia.

and the dissenters, entered into a 'solemn league and covenant' to extirpate Episcopalians from the earth."

The Colonial authorities of Virginia punished with fine and imprisonment dissenters from the establishment who would not avail themselves of the provisions of the Act of Toleration.

In New England the Puritans deprived Episcopalians, Baptists and Quakers of the right of suffrage, of the liberty of worshipping God according to their consciences, forbade the use of the prayer book, and the keeping of Christmas; and they put some Quakers to death. But this was when in New England *religious liberty was treason.*

The Baptist Chronicler said: "The dragon roared in Virginia, but he was not red—no blood for religious opinion ever stained our soil" (the soil of Virginia).

I find a few families in Halifax who were sufficiently persecuted by conscriptions and requirements, both military and civil, to cause them to emigrate to States where they could worship God after the dictates of their own hearts. No trace of them is left here, but from Ohio, Illinois and Indiana come the voices of their descendants, seeking their Quaker ancestors who once lived in Halifax county.

One of the wisest speeches that Rev. P. Slaughter ever made was that "proscription for religious opinion is not only wrong in principle, but an egregious blunder in policy."

It was along this "Road to the Wilderness," which was scarcely more than a trail, that the "Traveling Church" (the largest emigration body that ever left Virginia) traveled in 1781.

The exodus of the Baptists from Spotsylvania Court House is an unparalleled event, and the author of the "Traveling Church," Mr. George W. Ranck, gives most graphic pictures of their sufferings and self-denials. He tells of their gathering together on that memorable "Farewell Sunday": "It was not a funeral—there was neither

cheerfulness nor enjoyment; all were sad, many were deeply dejected, for the next day the congregation was to start in a body for Kentucky over that lonely trail, the 'Wilderness Road.'"

Numerous squads of adventurers had already followed Boone into the blood-stained depths of that magnificent wilderness "beyond the mountain," but here was a whole flourishing church about to journey to it—pastors, officers, members and all. The sufferings, trials, perils and hardships of that exodus is almost beyond conception; but our forefathers had a spirit of endurance to which those of this generation are strangers.

In the breasts of the apparently harmless Indians still slumbered the unquenchable fires of hatred for the white man and they only needed the strength of numbers and a leader to convert them into the treacherous, blood-thirsty beasts that they naturally were. The call of the wily Pontiac, in his growing conspiracy, had not yet gathered together the scattered small tribes of the southwest and south to join the mighty Five Nations, that were planning, through fine speeches and treacherous pledges, to destroy by fire and by torture the settlers around the Northern Lakes. True, Virginia was protected by her militia, while the border States were a scene of torture, ruin and bloodshed.

Parkman says of the Indian (and he certainly had sufficient experience with them to know whereof he spoke): "No man practically familiar with the Indian character need be told the impossibility of foreseeing to what strange acts the wayward impulse of this murder-loving race may prompt them. Unstable as water, capricious as the winds, they seem in some of their moods like ungoverned children, fired with the instinct of devils."

Lo, the poor Indian, whatever he was by nature and inheritance, fought to the finish for his ancestral hunting grounds, just as the rude mountaineer fights back the invader from his woods and streams among the mountains

of the southwest, where his ancestors have hunted and fished since James Patton scattered them from the slums and jails of London, England, and among them were dissolute sons of English nobility whose descendants have "breeded back" here and there, to the very best in their blood, and have made good and worthy citizens.

HOME OF TUCKER C. WATKINS, JR.
South Boston, Va.—p. 59

CHAPTER VI

The Visit of John Randolph

In the spring of 1827, John Randolph made a great speech at Halifax Court House on the issues of the proposed convention. It was estimated that from six to ten thousand people had gathered to hear him.

"As the hour approached every countenance beamed with anticipation or was grave with anxiety; for the weather was a little inauspicious and Mr. Randolph's health was bad. It was known that he had reached Judge Leigh's, but fears were entertained that he might be deterred by the weather. About 10 o'clock, however, the thin clouds vanished, and about 11 news passed like an electric current through the vast multitude that he was coming. In an instant the crowd began moving slowly and noiselessly toward the upper tavern. Scarcely had they reached the summit of the slope between the court house and the tavern when they saw him coming on horseback, his carriage in the rear, driven by one of his servants. As he drew near the crowd simultaneously divided to each side of the street, making a broad avenue, along which he passed, hat in hand, bowing to the right and to the left, until he reached the lower tavern. The people, with uncovered heads, silently returned the graceful salutation. As he passed on to the lower tavern the multitude followed in profound silence. Alighting and going in for a few moments, he soon reappeared, crossed the street, ascended the steps leading over to the court house, and began by asking: 'Fellow citizens, why in my feeble state am I here? Love of your liberty as well as my own compelled me to come.' "*

---

*Bruce's "John Randolph of Roanoke."

It was in the Convention of 1829 that John Randolph made his famous remark, "Call them horned cattle," which subjected him to such severe criticism, and which, we must believe, was made in a fit of temporary aberration, for William Cabell Bruce, in his "John Randolph of Roanoke," says, "Added to his infirmities of temper, he was at certain periods of his life positively deranged, and at others so nearly so that it was hard to say whether his mental condition was normal or not; for rarely has any human being ever furnished a more striking illustration to the saying that 'Great wits are sure to madness near allied.' "

"A special study," he continues, "of the manner in which his mind occasionally slipped its cogs might, it seems to us, prove an instructive task for an alienist. It never crumbled as something crumbles when it has slowly decomposed, nor did it ever fly to pieces like something that has been revolved too rapidly. Even at a time after his return from Russia, when he was manifestly mad, he had the practical sense to negotiate successfully for the purchase of a tract of land that belonged to one of his neighbors, Elisha Hundley."

"His conversation was never more brilliant than it often was when it was perfectly plain to his companions that his wits were disordered."

This from a man who has written the most searching, compelling, complete and interesting life of the eccentric, miserable master of everything but himself, John Randolph of Roanoke, will explain and excuse much that has been written of him. Any one who will take the trouble to read his several wills must conclude that from 1818, instead of from 1821, when his first will was made, he was at times *non compos mentis.*

CHAPTER VII

Traditions

Visit of Washington

One of the many traditions of this county is that George Washington spent a night with George Carrington, who was a friend of Washington in the old Episcopal rectory, which was at that time occupied by Mr. Carrington while waiting for his own house to be finished, which was being built just across the Dan river from the present South Boston.

The truth of this tradition is substantiated in the diary of Washington written on his trip south in 1791-99, as follows:

"Friday, June 3d: Took my leave of the Governor, whose intention was to have attended me to the line, but for my request that he would not, and about 4 o'clock I proceeded on my journey, breakfasted at Troublesome Iron Works, called fifteen, but at least is seventeen, miles from Guilford, partly in the rain, and from my information, or for want of it, was obliged to travel twelve miles further than I intended today, to one Gatewood's, within two miles of Dix's Ferry over the Dan, at least thirty miles from the Iron Works. The lands over which I passed this day were of various qualities, and as I approached the Dan were a good deal covered with pine. In conversing with the Governor on the state of politics in North Carolina, I learned with pleasure that opposition to the general government and the discontent of the people were subsiding fast, and that he should, soon as he received the laws which he had written to the Secretary of State for, issue his proclamation requiring all officers and members of the government to take oaths prescribed by law. He seems to condemn speculation in lands and the purchases from the State of Georgia, and thinks, as every sensible and disinterested

man, that schemes of that sort must involve the country in trouble, perhaps in blood.

Saturday, 4th: Left Mr. Gatewood's about half after six o'clock and between his house and the Ferry passed the line which divides the State of Virginia and North Carolina and dining at one Wilson's, sixteen miles from the Ferry, *lodged at Halifax Old Town.*

The road from Dix's Ferry to Wilson passes over very hilly (and for the most part), indifferent land, being a good deal mixed with pine, though it is said here that pine when mixed with oak, and more especially with hickory, is not indicative of a poor soil. From Wilson's to Halifax Old Town the soil is good and of a reddish cast. Having this day passed the line of North Carolina and, of course, finished my tour through the three southernmost states, a general description of them may be comprised in the following few words: From the seaboard to the falls of all the rivers, which water the lands, except the swamps on the rivers and the lesser streams which empty into them and the internal land higher up the rivers, is with but few exceptions very thinly inhabited.

Sunday, 5th: Left the Old Town about four o'clock A. M., and breakfasted at Pridies (after crossing Bannister river one and a half miles), about eleven miles from it, came to Staunton river, about twelve, where meeting Col. Isaac Coles (formerly a member of Congress for this district), and who pressing me to it, I went to his house, about one mile off, to dine and to halt a day for the refreshment of myself and horses, leaving my servants and them at one of the usually indifferent taverns at the Ferry that they might be no trouble or be inconvenient to a private family.

Monday, 6th: Finding my horses fared badly at the Ferry for want of grass and Col. Coles kindly pressing me, they were accordingly brought there to take the run of it until night. Dined with the gentleman today also. The road from Halifax Old Court House or Town to Stanton

river passes for the most part over this land, a good deal mixed with pine.

Tuesday, 7th: Left Col. Coles by daybreak and breakfasted at Charlotte C. H., 15 miles, where I was detained some time to get shoes put on such horses as had lost them, proceeded afterwards to Prince Edward C. H., twenty miles further. The lands from Stanton Ferry to Charlotte C. H. are generally good and pretty thickly settled. They are cultivated chiefly in tobacco, wheat and corn, with oats and flaxon. The houses, though none elegant, are generally decent and bespeak good livers, being for the most part weatherboarded and shingled with brick chimneys, but from Charlotte C. H. to Prince Edward C. H. the lands are of an inferior quality with few inhabitants in sight of the road. It is said they are thickly settled off it. The roads by keeping the ridges pass on the most indifferent ground."

One June 25, 1791, Col. William Carrington, of Charlotte county, writes to his brother-in-law, William Cabell, Jr., in Amherst county:

"The beloved President passed lately through the county (Charlotte). He rested a day with Mr. Coles; he is in perfect health. The laborer forsook his work and the lame forgot his crutch to gaze on him when he passed; we looked at him without mercy."

Here we have the proof that the immortal "Father of our Country" did spend a night in the Old Town Halifax, whether with George Carrington in the old rectory, recently pulled down, or in a tavern near the Court House, is not revealed. He came at dark, he left at daylight, but the romance of the tradition saved the old rectory from destruction until within the last few months, when Mr. David Webb had it pulled down and built a modern structure on the old site for his daughter, Mrs. Wallace Moore.

"You may break, you may shatter
The vase, if you will,
But the scent of the roses
Will linger there still."

LAFAYETTE'S ENTERTAINMENT

There is another tradition which the living descendants of General Edward Carrington persist in believing, therefore we accept and give it as follows:

When Lafayette made his last visit to the United States in 1824, General Edward Carrington, having known Lafayette, and wishing to honor him, gave him an entertainment that cost ten thousand dollars—considered at that time a considerable sum.

We cannot say just how much that ten thousand in cash affected his estate, but we are told that the old adage of "a fool and his money being soon parted" was more than once applied to the worthy gentleman.

We have tried to get the facts in this case, and the nearest we can come to it is from a letter in answer to our inquiry from Mr. Robert M. Hughes, attorney of Norfolk, Va., and son of the late Judge Robert Hughes, who was adopted by General and Mrs. Edward Carrington in 1824 (in 1828 he was only seven years old):

"About 1841 he went to Mississippi and tried to practice law there, and I have often heard him tell how out of his very meagre earnings he used to send money to Cousin Elizabeth Carrington. I have often heard him say, also, that *they had lost heavily*, but I do not recall ever having heard him mention Lafayette in connection with it."

Here we will let it rest as just one more of the many romances that cling to the old county like a tattered garment that will not be doffed.

A letter from Mr. Philip Alexander Bruce, of the University of Virginia, to Hon. S. L. Adams says:

"The 'Berry Hill' estate was purchased by my uncle, James C. Bruce, about 1830 from Col. Edward Carrington; but I have never heard in our older family circle that the latter was compelled to sell by his extravagance in entertaining Lafayette. The tradition may be true, but it sounds improbable. He quite probably sold the property because he had been endorsing for some friend.

"That was one of the genial habits of the gentlemen of their times, that ruined many a one of them—Mr. Jefferson, for instance, and hundreds of others of less distinction.

"Col. Carrington's residence, which was a plain one and stood on the same site, was pulled down in order to build 'Berry Hill.' "

KILPATRICK'S SCHOOL

Hon. William Cabell Bruce states, in *John Randolph of Roanoke,* that Randolph took his namesake, John Randolph Clay (whom he treated as his own son), under his own roof and educated him at "Ararat" and at "Mr. Kilpatrick's school" in Halifax county.

The two Bryan boys, Tom and John Randolph Bryan, godson of John Randolph, were also at Mr. Kilpatrick's school, and in writing to them he told them he had driven to Roanoke on the previous Sunday in the hope of seeing them before they went off to school, but that "the birds were flown," and then in his desire to see the lads he concluded, "You will return with Johnny, and I trust with clean faces, hands, teeth and clothes. If they are to be dirty, let it be the last time—a deplorable symptom in a young man, negligence and a carelessness of excelling."

We cannot locate this school, but we have record that the Kilpatricks lived here until Rev. Abner Kilpatrick went to Rockingham and Josiah died. This was during 1827-28-29.

OLD LANDMARKS

On the road that leads to News Ferry is the skeleton of an old brick inn, where many a boisterous bout was held by Cavalier and Bohemian, Revolutionary soldier and renegade alike. Devastated by fire many, many years ago, it looms up among the kindly young trees that have grown up in place of the burnt ones to conceal the staring windows and doors from the passing stranger. There is an irre-

sistible bewitchment about it, standing alone, a place for ghosts and ghouls; dead to all the world and yet unburied. Where now be your jibes and merry-making?

"The wind whistles shrill through the wide open doors,
And lizards keep house on the mouldering floors;
The rooms are cold, the hall is still,
As the heart of the hostess, somewhere on the hill."

On the highway that leads from Halifax there is an old house, primitive in construction, quaint in appearance; built before the Revolution, and rich in traditions and tragedies. Once upon a time there lived in it a beautiful young girl whose wistful eyes watched through those same little window panes for her coming lover, and whose dainty feet tripped down the boxwood bordered walk to meet him. But alas, how short the romance! He died, and broken-hearted as she was, youth demanded its own, only she chose this time a rich *old* man, who kindly passed away in a few years; and once again she ventured on the sea of matrimony for position. We do not know where her fate took her, but we know her wandering feet brought her back to her childhood home to lie beside those she had loved.

This is no fairy story. In sunken graves under broken stones, near the old home, they are lying forgotten, and by this generation unknown, leaving only to the curious world a few traditions and broken stones, "Sacred to the memory of———" the dust beneath. A travesty on love, wealth and ambition.

On a hillside on the highway that leads to Danville is a little "log cabin," perfect in its construction; just one room, and 'tis said the builder lived in it a hundred years. This tradition has the thumb-prints of truth, and while we take it as we do all traditions with a good sprinkling of salt, some of them develop such startling revelations that we swallow them and ask no questions. Are not traditions but straws in the storms of life, and do they not often *show the way the wind has blown?*

There was once an elegant and charming young man in Halifax county who was so saturated with a dangerous excess of pride and pomp that he wondered how it felt to be poor, while he carelessly lit his cigar with a five dollar bill—an ebulition of unpardonable vanity that preceded a fall—a fall that has shaken two generations and caused them to wonder what manner of man that ancestor was; and yet we are told by those who know that he was the son of a wise, wealthy and good man. Alas, that one generation should work and make money and the next waste it in riotous living or throw it away in foolish extravagances.

Considering the age of the county, Halifax has few divorce cases. Divorce was considered a disgrace, and the drunken carouser, to the manner born, and nagging shrew of "gentle blood," were endured for the sake of family pride if not for the decalogue. Martha Randolph would have obtained one but for the disgrace of it, for her wise old father, Thomas Jefferson, told her the disgrace was when they first quarreled. Poor John Custis endured through life, but had recorded on his tombstone that of the seventy-one years of his age he had only *lived* seven years—the space of time when he kept a bachelor's house at Arlington. As there are two sides to every quarrel, so there are two sides to every divorce case—unless we can except one that is recorded in Halifax where it was absolutely necessary to emancipate a young woman of twelve months' wifehood from a debauched, drunkard and roue. The evidence in the case of the man is too vile to be recorded, and yet he was a gentleman born and a professional man.

When the fathers have eaten sour grapes the children's teeth will be on edge, and the blue line of aristocracy, once as fixed as the law of the Medes and Persians, has broken its ranks and let in snobbery with all its attendant vices. But he who is sure of himself has nothing to fear.

CHAPTER VIII

The Classes

The poor and illiterate class were always poor and, according to the lowly Nazarine, will always be with us, but there is no reason why they should remain illiterate in these days of public schools and libraries. The fact that the colored population hunger and thirst for knowledge, while the children of the poor white people are driven to school, if they go at all, is food for thought.

In a recent research in the county we came across a young man of pleasing appearance and good physique. He was a renter, living in a good, comfortable house, with a wife and five children (the house was built on the site of one of Halifax county's old aristocratic homes). We were searching for data in the old graveyard, in the corner of a lot which had once been a beautiful garden. Seeing the iron picket enclosure was difficult to climb, the key to the gate lost, and the tangle of briars and undergrowth impossible, we asked him if he could not cut his way through and get the epitaphs from the gravestones for us. Imagine our surprise when he replied in a pitifully humble voice: "Lady, I wisht I could git it fur you, but I ain't got no larnin'."

Is not that a travesty and a tragedy in a county of public schools? Father, mother and five children on the ground floor of illiteracy, and there are many such in this the year of our Lord 1923 in the county of Halifax. What is the trouble? Bad roads? Not altogether. Ambition is a stranger to some minds, and as David Harum would say, "'Taint in 'em." Nevertheless, going over these impassable and impossible roads is like crossing the continent in an ox cart, and it is no wonder the early settlers begged, yes "prayed," the courts for good roads until hope grew as gray as the moss on a dead tree, and they eventually grew satisfied with an ignorance that was bliss.

Who were the three classes that composed Halifax county? The aristocratic, wealthy land and slave owners, who knew no bounds to their luxurious social life and the splendor of their homes; the middle class of smaller land owners and fewer slaves, and the illiterate "patch renters," designated by the slaves (and held by them in contempt) as "Poor white trash"; and the overseers and negro traders, who were a class to themselves, and were regarded as necessary evils.

That the rich lived in affluence is evident from the records; that the middle class, strong, sturdy, hard-working and honest, lived as comfortably as their means allowed is also patent. The latter had no social jurisdiction outside of their class, but in political affairs they were sometimes a power.

We often hear discussed good and bad masters of slave times, when the truth is the overseers controlled the work of the slaves; and a large slave-holder would not, oftentimes, know his negroes when he met them in the road. This has been known to occur in some Southern States, as well as in Virginia, and we venture to say that James Bruce would not have recognized all of his two thousand and more if they had been drawn up in line for his inspection.

The overseer was almost entirely responsible for their work and behavior, and a faithful overseer was a *rara avis.* The house servants were never classified with the "corn-field nigger" and the "cotton picker." With a very few exceptions they were allowed a ceremonial marriage, but with the field hands the ceremony of marriage consisted in "moving a chist" to Mealey's or Dicey's cabin, as the case might be. The "Mammy," a threadbare subject, was queen in her domain and ruled with a rod of iron when she willed; but oh! the ancestral fairy tales she told us. Well do we remember down on the James, in Albemarle, where Mammy's fancies, fed to fullness on a patchwork of broken memories: "Yes, honey, yore fourfarders cum to dis country in May wid de boat filled wif flowers dee friends flung

to um when dee left ober dar, and dey landed right dar in Jeemes's ribber, on dat plimuf rock, hits dar yit." And when she assured us that the Garden of Eden was "right up dar in old Mistus's Par's plantation, whar dem ribbers cum togedder," we, innocent little souls, believed it as truly as if it had been "Holy Writ." So much for the influence of the old Mammy. By and by the war came on and many of the slaves left the plantations and old homes to get "the mule and acre of land" promised by the government, but old Mammy stayed with her "white folks," alas! to see the "big house" sold for hopeless debts and the overseer and his family living in it, "wid dem rambunctious chillun runnin' thru old Mistus rooms en trackin' up dem waxed floors"; and when she saw them in the flower garden she could not hold her tongue and temper any longer, but volunteered to tell them what *she* thought of overseers' children, expatiating the while on the wonderful riches of her "ole Marse," increasing the possessions that he once had with every breath, until the children asked her if she was acquainted with Ananias and Sapphira. "No," she replied, with great contempt, "I ain't nebber knowed no po' white trash tell now."

Poor old soul, no one felt more bitterly than she "How the mighty had fallen," and in her last hours which followed, soon afterwards, she prayed to the Lord to let her go in peace, "kase de glory done parted from Isrul."

Those days are classed with ye olden times now, and the newly rich and social climber have forged to the front along with other mad pleasure-seekers. It is Progress. But to us who have climbed the hill of life and know that beyond the Great Divide is "life's greatest adventure," this disordered age of so-called progress in social life is a hydra-headed nightmare, and yet we are forced to keep in the stream even to the high-water mark.

Think how our very souls revolted from the first piping call to female suffrage. How we conjured up visions of neglected homes, husbands and children; how we spurned

the idea of going to the polls to vote. What the polls meant to us then is indescribable. It had a masculinity about it that was utterly abhorrent. But custom dulls the edge of everything; we accepted our emancipation, marched to the polls, proudly mincing as we walked. *O tempora! O mores!*

After the Revolution the Cincinnatis went back to their plows, and the long furrows were the bulwarks of defense, for the fight was now for food and raiment.

The aftermath of war is always poverty, hardship and increased taxation. In 1781 it seemed to have reached the limit, supplying the army with provisions and clothes, it grew into an Olympus, piling Pelion on Ossa; but the worst was yet to come.

The regular land and personal taxes were already high, but there were special taxes on brandy, whiskey, tobacco, plate, special paper money, slaves, horses, cattle, carriages, (wheels), glass windows, billiard tables, marriage and ordinary licenses, conveyance, etc., etc.

There was not just a single tax ticket per annum, but there were taxes for January, April, September—taxes not due to the county alone, but to several districts of the county.

We do not find that the licensed sale of liquor on court days was practiced in this county, but in some counties (Augusta for one) certain persons were licensed to sell liquor in booths and stalls, on the court house lot, on court days.

Every man who obtained a license could make his own liquor for family use, friends and slaves, of which a good deal was used on election days, holidays and harvest times.

In 1739, March 22, Zachary Taylor (not the President) obtained a license in Augusta county to keep an ordinary and, of course, sell drinks straight and "mixed."

Col. William Cabell, of "Union Hill," Amherst county, writes in his diary, November 8, 1771: "Made 50 gallons of brandy, being my first essay"; and when he was re-elected Burgess December 1, 1771, he adds: "Sent up

120 gallons of cider and a hundred and ten gallons of 'Bumbo' to the election by Mr. Joplin's wagon."

Whatever "Bumbo" was, we know it was not a "soft drink" from the results described, and all the election days during a hundred and fifty years compare very favorably as to the mode of entertainment.

Between 1800 and 1815 some of the more discouraged people of Halifax sold their lands "for a mere song" and went West.

It was not the fear of hard work but the dread of high taxes; and several Quaker families had left the county in 1809 because of repeated indignities, perpetrated because of their views in regard to the Revolution and their failure to take part in the war.

It was now the beginning of a struggle greater than war, and the masses had to win their bread by the sweat of their brows.

The English idea which many of them had inherited and brought with them was that no *gentleman* should do manual labor, and every Englishman who had not soiled his hands with work signed himself "gentleman." But times were taking a somewhat new aspect. The Revolution and its effects had revolutionized the sentiments of many of the people in regard to work, and one of the lords of England commended the following passage from the Pall Mall Gazette as most worthy of promoting good citizenship.

"There can be no question nowadays that application to work, absorption in affairs, contact with men, and all the stress that business imposes upon us, gives a noble training to the intellect and splendid opportunity for the discipline of character.

"It is utterly a low view of business which regards it as only a means of getting a living; a man's business is his part of the world's work, his share of the great activities which render society possible.

"He may like it or dislike it, but it is work, and as such requires application, self-denial, discipline. It is his drill

and he cannot be thorough in his occupation without putting himself into it, checking his fancies, restraining his impulses and holding himself to the perpetual round of small details, without in fact submitting to his drill.

"But the perpetual call upon a man's readiness, self-control and vigor which business makes, the constant appeal to the intellect, the stress upon the will, the necessity for rapid and responsible exercise of judgment; all these things constitute a high culture, though not the highest.

"It is a culture which strengthens and invigorates, if it does not refine; it gives force, if not polish; it makes strong men and ready men and men of vast capacity for affairs, though it does not necessarily make refined men or gentlemen."

The worker is pre-eminent, whether in office, the shop or the field, because work is essential to happiness and necessary to contentment.

Sir Walter Scott wrote to his son Charles when at school: "I cannot too much impress upon your mind that labor is the condition which God has imposed on us in every station of life; there is nothing worth having that can be had without it, from the bread which the peasant wins with the sweat of his brow, to the sports by which the rich man must get rid of his *ennui.*"

Let us go back for a moment to the beginning of slavery in the Colony.

"Just before the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth a Dutch ship ascended the James river and landed at Jamestown with twenty African slaves; and the white man and the red man and the black man stood face to face and gazed upon each other in the New World.

"What a subject for a grand historical picture by an artist who had the 'vision and faculty divine' to see lying hid in this group the germ of the history of these three races which have been unrolled before our eyes.

"From this point in space and this moment in time these three races started upon a new career of development.

"The white man ran up the rivers, transcended the mountains and poured along the plains until the western sea seemed to say to the race of Anglo-Saxon people, 'Hitherto shalt thou come and no farther; and here shall thy proud waters be stayed.'

"The red man melted away before the palefaces like the snow before the sun; he retired from Tidewater to Piedmont, and over the hills and far away toward the setting sun, as if he could find rest for his weary feet only in the bosom of the Pacific Ocean, or was he destined to realize the fate of the phantom ship,

'Whose bark rides on and on,
And anchored ne'er shall be.'

"Now what was it that distinguished the fates of these two races?

"The white man was the heir of a long line of illustrious ancestors; behind him was the history of England; he brought with him the laws, the literature, the religion, and the arts and arms of England.

"The red man had no historical past, no literature, not even an alphabet, and no monument but the rude mounds which mark the graves of his sires.

"It was another illustration of the law that where two races come into competition the weaker must go to the wall; the law of the survival of the fittest.

"But how came the black man to escape the fate of the Indian? He had no historical past; for ages his forefathers had roamed over their native wilds without adding one cubit to his intellectual or moral statue, or contributing one mite to the progress of humanity.

"Can we not recognize that mysterious Providence by which the Africo-American was bound to the car of the Anglo-American, and through the manual labor school of

HOME OF C. W. WALTERS
South Boston, Va.

slavery was borne onward and upward until he reached an intellectual, moral and religious stature which has never been attained by his race in any age of the world or any clime under the sun?"

For aught we know this may have been the best discipline for teaching the rudiments of civilization to the savage that when the fullness of time had come, his fetters might fall and he stand, as he does today, upon the same political platform with the white man, equal before the law, having a voice in the government of this great republic; while the poor Indian, original owner of the soil, is still denied the rights of a citizen.

"This is the Lord's doing and it is marvelous in our eyes."

"It is thus He makes the wrath of man to praise Him and restrains the remainder thereof."

"Slavery," says William Cabell Bruce in his 'John Randolph of Roanoke,' "was indefensible except in the light of what some one has happily termed 'Historical Charity,' and if there was no other way of getting rid of what Lord John Russell called 'That fatal gift of the poisoned garment,' it is better that it should even have been torn from the backs of the South as it was, carrying blood and deep-seated tissue along with it as it went, than that it should have continued to work the torment and madness that it did; but there is no denying the fact that it interposed only too soft a protective pad between human ease and convenience, and the pettier tricks of existence."

"The religious education of these races was devolved by divine providence upon the Colonial Church," says Slaughter, "because for a century after this meeting there was no other Christian organization in this Colony."

In this address of the Rev. P. Slaughter on the "Colonial Church of Virginia," he adds:

"The first moral I would deduce from the history of the Colonial Church is that a church without a bishop is not an Episcopal Church at all; this office is essential to its being, to its propagation and to its discipline.

"Without a bishop its baptized members cannot be confirmed, nor can its ministers be ordained. It has no overseeing and directing head, and no center of unity to fall back upon, and rally its broken ranks.

"That such a church should be inefficient was inevitable, and to visit her sins upon her severely is unjust and cruel.

"Such practically was our Colonial Church; to say that we had a bishop in London is little to the purpose, if not mockery, for the bishops of London never made a single visitation to Virginia in *a hundred and seventy-five years.* During that long period there was not a confirmation or ordination in Virginia.

"A Colonial candidate for orders had to incur the peril and expense of a protracted voyage to England in a frail bark, and about one-fifth of all who went over for orders never returned; two returning perished almost in sight of their haven, New Jersey.

"One congregation, in 1745, sent over a candidate, who was ordained, and on returning was lost at sea; they sent another in 1752 and he died on his passage from England.

"The same congregation sent a third in 1757, who was taken by the French and died a prisoner at Bayonne.

"They sent a fourth in 1759, who was seized with smallpox in London and barely escaped with his life. The famous Devereux Jarratt was near dying of the same disease in London when he went for orders.

"Many promising young men, graduates of colleges, who should have taken orders in the Episcopal Church if we had had a bishop, entered other ministries rather than encounter the peril, the delay and the expense of going to London.

"Under such circumstances it was impossible to supply our pulpit with a native ministry, and the people who would not be without offices of the church were constrained to tolerate many ministers who left their country for their country's good.

"In the words of a chronicler of the time (Hammond), 'many came who wore black coats, could babble in the pulpit, and roar in the tavern.'

"Rather than entertain such ministers, many parishes preferred lay readers.

"Jamestown was without an ordained minister for twenty-five years, hence the vestries generally refused to present ministers to the Governor for induction, which would have fastened the minister on the parish for life; their only protection was to hire them from year to year and put them on their good behavior.

"This was a perpetual cause for strife between ministers and vestries, and of complaint of the clergy to the Governor and to the Bishop of London. They complained that the vestries were their masters. They called the lay readers "Leaden Lay Priests," of the vestry's ordination.

"As an historical fact the Bishop of London had no legal jurisdiction in the Colonies."

With no head to the church it is no wonder that drinking, gambling, horse-racing and various other sins were indulged in by some of the young ministers, as well as many of their congregations.

When we consider these prevailing conditions it is marvelous that in the then remote wilds of Halifax county industry and frugality should have moulded such characters as Halifax produced and continues to produce.

When Governor Spotswood and his Knights of the Golden Horseshoe lifted the veil (in 1716) from the mountain tops and revealed the Valley of Virginia to the eyes of the white man, a flood of emigration poured through the passes and, meeting a tide of Scotch-Irish and Germans from Pennsylvania, blended with it, and emigration continued its westward course. According to Horace Greely's advice, almost a century later, "Go West, young man, and grow up with the country," many of Halifax's earliest inhabitants "went West," and succeeded beyond their wildest expectations.

Of late years an influx of Lutheran Germans from the Valley bought some of the old homes and settled in this county, and for industry and frugality they cannot be excelled.

CHAPTER IX

Families

Among the earliest and most prominent citizens of Halifax were the Crews, Sydnors, Andersons, Adkinsons and Adkissons, Bennetts, Baileys, Carters, Dickinsons, Tuckers, Manns, Sims, Marables, Vaughans, Wests, Ryburns, Harrises, Harrisons, Wilsons, Hundleys, Hankins, Holts, Hills, Hancocks, Woodings, Waltons, Halls, Echols, Robertsons, Nicholds. There were many others too numerous to attempt to search out for this volume. These were people of affairs, people who owned land and slaves (a great consideration in that day), and left the impress of their characters on succeeding generations.

In characterizing one generation after another, we must compare the work to the woof in the web, for the cross threads will always make flaws. If we are to believe what Edwin A. Grosvenor, L. H. D., LL. D., states in the National Geographic Magazine, we would feel disheartened as to the purity of any blood, for he says in no uncertain language, that "after the barbaric invasions" in the early centuries, "there existed no such thing as an unmixed race, nor does any such thing exist now. *Racial purity is a figment of the imagination.*" Virginians will never see it that way, though one came from the dead to tell them.

The majority of our forefathers were "tillers of the soil." Surely we should not be ashamed of it, especially when Pliny relates, in his Natural History, in what high honor agriculture was held in the early days of Rome, when the highest compliment was to call a man a good agriculturist or a good husbandman; how the rural tribes held the foremost rank, while those of the city had discredit thrown upon them as being an indolent race.

It was after slaves became plentiful and were extensively employed in all departments of industry that labor

became to be regarded as servile. Likewise it was only after slaves were manumitted that work of all kinds became honorable.

Of course, a cultivated mind is always a source of delight, and when occupied with useful knowledge is a blessing to one's generation, but as the little rhyme has it, "There are many men of many minds," and if we are to judge by the numberless wills and deeds, inspected, and the bias of our own minds, we would conclude that "Ego" tipped the scales, with only, "Me and my wife, my son John and his wife, us four, and no more"—and so it goes from the inscrutable past into the eternal future—Self. The man who had land wanted more land; the man who owned slaves wanted more slaves; and the man who inherited or made money wanted to increase it, "not to hide it in a hedge," perhaps, nor for riotous living, but for that "glorious privilege of being independent." It is the *love* of money, not the possession, that is the root of all evil. Money in the possession of some people is a dangerous and fatal power. Some it lulls to sleep, and the milk of human kindness dries up in their veins; of some it makes tyrants, and they regard the poor as but dogs, that must eat the crumbs that fall from the master's table; of some it makes misers, who hoard and hide, until suddenly their souls are required of them, and they realize for the first time, perhaps, that they cannot carry their "golden idol" with them. But oh! the good riches can do if wisely applied, and what a manifold blessing in the hands of some.

Before the Revolution only ministers of the Established or State Church were allowed to preach in Virginia. Dissenters who did so without first securing a license were liable to fine and imprisonment, and no marriage was counted legal unless performed by an ordained minister of the Church of England.

In 1776, the Virginia Legislature during its first session under the new Constitution passed Mr. Jefferson's bill, repealing all penal laws against dissenters and ex-

empted them from contributions for the support of the Established Church.

In 1777 and 1780, the State Church was shorn of most of her remaining means of support and virtually disestablished.

On the 17th of December, 1784, Jefferson's immortal bill "For Establishing Religious Freedom" was adopted, and in 1801, the Glebe or Church lands, which had been declared public property, were ordered to be sold.

When Halifax county was organized, almost every citizen in the county belonged to the Church of England, and even the sturdy Scotchman, George Currie, the first clerk, swallowed the "Oath" that was necessary to secure his citizenship, and his clerkship as well. Methinks I can see a wry mouth when he did it, for the usual oath to His Majesty's person and government was a "Test" oath—"I, the subscriber, do subscribe to be comformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England as by law established." It was a hard oath for a Scotchman, may God forgive him. Some who had taken it were invited to leave the county just prior to the Revolution, it being discovered that their room was better than their company.

Let us read what Bishop Meade writes in his first volume of "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," page 188:

"Some thoughts on the formation of the Virginia character as displayed in the American Revolution, and previously, may with propriety follow after the history of the Church and College at Williamsburg, and the foregoing list of vestrymen. As London and the universities were in one sense England, and Paris and its universities were France, Williamsburg, while it was the seat of government, and the College of William and Mary, were to a great extent Virginia. Here her Governor and chief officers resided; here her Council repaired and her Burgesses met annually. What was their character? Whence did their ancestors

come and who were they? Happily for the Colony, they were not lords or their oldest sons, and therefore heirs of lordship; with one or two exceptions, none such ever settled in Virginia. Neither were they in any great numbers the devotees of kings—the rich, gay, military, cavalier adherents of Charles I, or the non-juring believers in the divine right of kings in the days of Charles II and James II. Some of all of these there were in the Colony doubtless. Some dainty idlers with a little high blood came over with Captain Smith at first, and more of the high-minded cavaliers after the execution of Charles I; but Virginia did not suit them well enough to attract and retain great numbers. There was too much hard work to be done, too much independence even from the first for those who held the doctrine of non-resistance and passive obedience to kings and others in authority, to make Virginia a comfortable place for them and their posterity; and yet we must not suppose that the opposite class, the paupers, the ignorant, the servile, formed the basis of the larger and better class of the Virginia population when it began to develop its character at the Revolution and, indeed, long before.

"These did not spring up great men, in a day or a night, on touching the Virginia soil.

"Some of the best families of England, Ireland, Scotland and France formed at an early period a large part of that basis.

"Noblemen and their elder sons did not come over, but we must remember how many of the younger sons of noblemen were educated for the bar, for the medical profession and the pulpit, and turned adrift on the world, to seek their own living without any patrimony. Some of those and many more of their enterprising descendants came to the New World, especially to Virginia, in search of fortune and honor and found it here. Numbers of Virginia families, who are almost ashamed, or afraid, in this republican age, to own it, have their genealogical tree or

traditionary records by which they can trace their line to some of the most ancient families in England, Scotland, Ireland and to the Huguenots of France.

"Where this is not the case still they can derive their origin from men of education either in law, physics or divinity, which things are too costly in the old countries to be gotten by the poorer classes, except in some few instances where charity was afforded.

"Ministers could not be ordained generally without degrees from Cambridge, Oxford, Dublin or Edinburgh.

"Lawyers studied at the Temple Bar in London; physicians at Edinburgh. For a long time Virginia was dependent for all these professional characters upon English education. Those who came over to this country, poor, ignorant and dependent, had few opportunities of elevating themselves, as has been happily the case since our independence by reason of the multiplication of school and colleges, and all the means of wealth which are now opened to us.

"Sir William Berkeley rejoiced in his day that there was not a free school or printing press in Virginia and hoped it might be so for a hundred years to come, and perhaps it was not much otherwise as to schools.

"In the year 1723, the Bishop of London addressed a circular to the clergy of Virginia, then somewhat over forty in number, making various inquiries as to the conditions of things in the parishes. One of the questions was, 'Are there any schools in your parish?' The answer, with two or three exceptions (and those in favor of charity schools), was, 'None.'

"Private schools, at rich gentlemen's houses, kept perhaps by an unmarried clergyman or candidate for orders, were all the means for education in the Colony, and to such the poor had no access.

"Another question was, 'Is there any parish library?' The answer was invariably, 'None,' except in one case,

where the minister replied, 'We have the Book of Homilies, the Whole Duty of Man, and the Singing Psalms.'

"Such were the responses of thirty clergymen, whose answers I have before me. 'If knowledge be power,' Virginia was up to that time, so far as the poor were concerned, but a barren nursery of mighty men. Would that it had been otherwise, both for Church and State.

"Education was confined to the sons of those who, being educated themselves, appreciating the value of it, and having the means, employed private teachers in their families, or sent their sons to school in England, and paid for it in tobacco. Even up to the time of the Revolution was this the case with some.

"General Nelson, several of the Lees and Randolphs, George Gilmer, my own father and two of his brothers, and many besides who might be mentioned, just got back in time to prepare for the Revolutionary struggle.

"The College of William and Mary, from the year 1700 and onward, did something towards educating a small portion of the youth of Virginia, and that was all until Hampden-Sidney, at a much later period, was established. Let any one look at the published catalogue of William and Mary, and see how few were educated there, from 1720 to the Revolution, and let him notice who they were. Let him also examine whatever lists of Burgesses, Hening's volumes and the old Virginia almanacs furnish, and he will see who they were that may be considered the chief men of Virginia.

"I have been recently examining another set of records which show who were her first men. I allude to the vestry elections, and nine times in ten we are confident one of their body was the delegate. They were the ruling men of the parishes, the men of property and education. From an early period they were in training for the Revolution by the steady and ever-successful struggle with commissaries, governors, bishops of London and the Crown on the subject of the calling and induction of ministers. They

also spoke through the House of Burgesses, which was made up of themselves, and we will venture to affirm that very few of the statesmen of the Revolution went into it without this training.

"Even Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Wythe, who did not conceal their disbelief in Christianity, took their parts in the duty of vestrymen, the one in Williamsburg and the other in Albemarle; for they wished to be men of influence.

"In some of the communications to England the vestries are complained of by the clergy as the aristocratic bodies, the twelve lords or masters of the parishes; and they did sometimes, I doubt not, rule the poor clergy with a rod of iron; but they were not the men to truckle to George III, Lord North, or the Parliament."

I leave it to others to search out the list of Virginia names in order to ascertain as far as practicable how many of their ancestors may have been well educated doctors and lawyers—or respectable merchants and farmers when first coming to this country.

It is no dishonor to be born of the poorest parents in the land. It is a much greater honor to be descended from a poor, ignorant, good man than from a rich, learned, bad man.

I am only speaking of a historical fact, it was the shame of our forefathers both here and in England, that they did not by promoting education furnish more opportunities to the poor, to become in a greater degree the very bone and sinew of the State.

It is our sin now that more and better attention is not paid to the common schools of Virginia in order to make them nurseries of good and great men.

Good roads and good schools are the themes under daily discussion by almost every citizen in the county, and the descendants of those who prayed for a good road to the court house, one hundred and seventy-one years ago, have become satisfied with bad roads, without realizing that everything good comes by sacrifice, and to have good

schools and good roads they must endure increased taxation.

One hundred and seventy-one years have passed since the county was formed and still both schools and roads are far behind many other States.

There were no schools in the county when it was organized, and only very few in the State of Virginia. An 'old field school' had never been heard of; only the rich could afford tutors, and the tutors were as a rule gentlemen of poor estate who had come to the colony as 'indentured servants,' and some of the best families of Virginia are the descendants of those intelligent and most worthy gentlemen.

Colonel Thomas Preston, in his "Reminiscences of An Octogenarian," relates this interesting story:

"Colonel Francis Preston was in Philadelphia when a ship having many immigrants arrived. Those immigrants who could not pay for their passage were sold as servants for a term of years fixed by the price paid for them. Hence they were called 'Redemptioners.' Colonel Preston was struck by the appearance of a young German, bought him and brought him to his home. It was soon discovered that he was an educated gentleman, spoke English, and was an accomplished musician. Instead of putting him to menial service he was installed as music teacher to Colonel Preston's daughter. In this capacity he continued until his term of service expired. On the day before its expiration Colonel Preston said to him: 'I wish you to dress in your best clothes for dinner tomorrow.' At the appointed hour he presented himself, and when he was ushered into the parlor he stood abashed at the door, for Colonel and Mrs. Preston, with their children, were in full dress.

The Colonel advanced and held out his hand, saying: "Mr. ————, your term of service is ended, and we welcome you into our family circle as a gentleman and friend.' At this unexpected greeting he broke down and wept like a woman.

"His coming to America was caused by a painful and humiliating incident. While on a visit to England he was made drunk by a party of gay young men, and during that insensate condition was married to a woman of the streets. When he awoke next morning and found what had occurrred, and that by the laws of England the marriage was legal, he was so horrified and overwhelmed with shame that he started promptly for Liverpool and took passage in the first vessel sailing to America.

"Fortunately, he fell into the hands of Colonel Preston, and after his term of service expired continued to live as one of the family until the good news reached him that the woman he had married was dead, and that he could return untrammeled to his family in Germany."

A somewhat similar incident occurred in the family of Colonel William Preston, of Montgomery county, father of Francis. He bought a "Redemptioner," and, after bringing him home, discovered that he was an educated physician. His name was Thomas Lloyd. He was treated as one of the family, and when, in the summer of 1767, Colonel William Preston, with Thomas Lewis, were appointed commissioners by Governor Dinwiddie to make a treaty with Shawnee and Delaware Indians at the mouth of Big Sandy River, Dr. Lloyd was taken with them.

Colonel Preston endured singular hardships in this expedition. He had tied his moccasins somewhat too tight and the strings chafed the instep of one of his feet, which produced partial mortification. The skill of Dr. Lloyd saved his life. The doctor continued a companion, and died many years afterwards, the firm friend of the Preston family.

The descendants of many of the "Redemptioners" were among the most respectable families of a later period.

Some few Virginians were fortunate and rich enough to send their sons back to England to be educated, and history tells of two or three families who sent daughters there for the same purpose; but they were few, indeed, and the mothers of many of Virginia's most celebrated men had to

make their "mark." It was no disgrace, but it was a shame that schools were not introduced earlier.

Books were rare, and some wills record them as of great value. Family Bibles were large, heavily bound in strong leather and very expensive, and "My Great Bible" was generally left to the eldest son. In it the births and deaths were carefully recorded as to day, hour and phase of the moon, christenings or baptisms were recorded as soon after birth as the record could conveniently be made. Keeping of the family records was regarded as very important, hence the value of the great Bible.

It would seem strange to one of the present generation who has relegated the old family Bible to the attic to read in an old English or German Bible records inscribed therein long before they emigrated to the Colonies, and therefore valuable to their descendants now—"Born on ye 12th day of ye second month, at five of the clock, in the morning, in ye second quarter of ye moon."

It was an old English custom and should have been perpetuated in the Colony of Virginia. But the old round mahogany table with the family Bible lying on it is considered very "bad form" these days—even in the library—and family prayers around the family altar are the exception rather than the rule.

ADAMS.

The Adams family is of Welsh extraction, and the first American ancestor of whom we have any reliable account was John Adams, who came from Wales during the first half of the eighteenth century, and settled in Maryland, whence he came to Virginia. He had three sons, Sylvester, Philip and John. This second John Adams came to Halifax county, Virginia, about the time of its organization (1752). He married Susan Wood, daughter of Richard Wood, of Brunswick county, as shown by his will recorded April 24 and proved September 4, 1746, in Brunswick county.

Many of the descendants of the Adams family migrated to Tennessee, Texas, Missouri and other States, but Halifax has retained enough of them to illustrate their honorable and uprightness of character.

William Adams, the eldest son of John and Susan (Wood) Adams, was born in Halifax county about 1756; he lived out his days in Black Walnut neighborhood, and died September 10, 1839, aged 83. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and in his old age delighted to recur to the stirring events of that period in which he had participated.

Three Adams brothers married daughters of George Boyd. William married Elizabeth Boyd, Sylvester married Rebecca, and Richard married Hannah Boyd.

John Richard Adams (son of Richard, son of William, son of John, son of John the emigrant) was born in Chesterfield county, but moved to Halifax, where in 1849 he married Amanda Wade, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Chappell) Wade. Amanda (Wade) Adams died in 1853, and in 1855 John Richard Adams married Mary A. Stanford, a daughter of Saurin Stanford, of Orange county, N. C. She was a niece of his first wife and granddaughter of Sarah Wade. She was also a granddaughter of Richard Stanford, of Person county, N. C., who came to that State from Maryland in 1790, and married a daughter of General Stephen Moore, of Revolutionary fame, and an uncle of Bishop Channing Moore, whose biography can be found in the "Journal of American History," published by Frank Allaban, New York, "The Moores in America."

Stanford was elected to Congress from North Carolina in 1796, and served continuously in that body for twenty years. His wife, Mary Moore, was a lineal descendant of Sir John Moore, of Fawley, Berkshire, England, who was created a knight by King Charles I, May 21, 1627.

Richard Stanford before being elected to Congress founded Hawfield's Academy in Alamance county, N. C., and had many pupils who were distinguished in later life,

one of them being Thomas H. Benton, who represented the State of Missouri in the Congress and Senate of the United States, all told for forty years.

Richard Stanford was born in Vienna, Md., March 5, 1768, and was the son of Richard Stanford, whose father, Richard Stanford the 1st emigrated from Gravesend, England, in 1684; although the family is Scotch, the name being derived from Stoneford, the Scotch being "Stane-ford."

Mary (Moore) Stanford was the twelfth generation from John Moore, of Fawley, Berkshire, England, who was knighted by King Charles I; and her mother was Grizelda Phillips, of Boston, of the well-known family to which Oliver Wendall Phillips belonged.

The above Mary Ann Stanford was the mother of S. L. Adams, of Cluster Springs and South Boston, a man who knows more about his native county than any one with whom we have talked. He is a quiet, dignified gentleman, keeps his own counsel, and orders his life by its circumstances.

Mr. Adams married a daughter of Captain John A. Mitchell, of the Virginia State Guard, before the Civil War, and during the war he served in Wright's battery of heavy artillery. She had three brothers, Gus E. Mitchell, a merchant of Natalie; Dr. John H. Mitchell, a prominent physician of Buckingham county; and J. R. Mitchell, associate justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Washington; and one sister, Mrs. Mary M. Owen (widow of Mr. John Owen), of South Boston.

Mr. S. L. Adams has been for many years an attorney in Halifax county, and is highly regarded for his integrity and honesty.

We insert the following clipping from a paper just published:

"September 29, 1923.—The William H. Easley Chapter of U. D. C.'s lost one of its most earnest and faithful members with the passing of Mrs. Alice Mitchell Adams at the Halcyon Hospital, South Boston, on September 25,

"GRAND OAKS"
Home of Col. Ira Vaughan

1923. She was the wife of Hon. Samuel L. Adams, well-known lawyer and member of the House of Delegates from Halifax.

"Mrs. Adams is survived by her husband, four sons and one daughter—John R. Adams, of Kenbridge, Va.; Philip C. Adams, of Burkeville; Mary Adams, William J. and Gus C. Adams."

ATKISSON.

The Atkissons were of Scotch ancestry. We do not know when they came to the Colony, but they were in Halifax county as early as 1799 (December 15), when Jesse Atkisson married Jinny Medley. Their son, Clement Mayo Atkisson, born at Cluster Springs, married in January, 1849, Mary W. Sydnor. They had only one child, William Sydnor Atkisson, who married Minnie Brown, daughter of Dr. A. B. Brown and Sallie Henry (Wimbish) Brown. Their children were: (1) Sallie Wimbish Atkisson, born July 4, 1898, married Wilbur Hardman Ryland; (2) William Atkisson, Jr., born November 15, 1907.

The Atkissons are related to the Wimbishes, Brooks, Medleys, Barksdales and other leading families in the county, and through the Sydnors to the Colemans and Clarks. Susan Coleman Barksdale, daughter of Major Peter Barksdale and Elizabeth Watlington, married William Sydnor, and their children were Beverly S., Peter, Alex, William, Giles (the father of Mrs. Carrie Clark, relict of Dr. A. Trent Clark, who served the people of South Boston for more than a quarter of a century as the dear "old family doctor"), Fannie, Betsy, Judy and Mary Webb Sydnor.

The Sydnors were people of wealth and position, holding offices of honor and trust.

BAYNHAM.

There is a good deal of romance attached to these Baynhams of Halifax county, as I have discovered through several years of research. The present generation may know nothing of it, and the name has almost disappeared from Virginia.

John Baynham, Sr., Duke of Baynham, married at Inverness, Scotland, in 1780, Elizabeth Eggleston (sister of the Earl of Eggleston). He was condemned to death for his radical religious and political views, but escaped and came to America on a sailing boat and landed at Old Point Comfort, Virginia.

Dr. C. W. Baynham, of Fort Smith, Arkansas, writes the following letter to his relative, Mrs. Mary Jordan Faulkner, wife of the late Garland Faulkner, of South Boston, (Mrs. Faulkner wrote to Dr. Baynham for information regarding the family):

"My great-grandfather, John Baynham, came to this country about 1790 and settled in Virginia. About 1830, his three sons, Grief, John, Jr., and William, came west and settled in Missouri. My father was John, named for his grandfather.

"I have traced our family back to Mary Queen of Scots. Sir Walter Scott married Mary Baynham and wrote a poem on Baynham Castle (which you will find on reading his works, and I am sending you a picture of the castle).

"I will leave here April 30th and sail from New York May 4th on the S. S. Cedric for Liverpool. Am going to Scotland to establish my claims, etc., etc."

From Fort Smith, Ark., dispatch to the New York Herald, 1912:

"Within a few months Fort Smith is to be the home of a real live duke, for the Duke of Baynham, of Scotland, will then take up his residence here.

"The duke-to-be is Dr. C. W. Baynham, of Fort Smith, who will leave in April for Glasgow, where he will receive

his title and come into possession of the castle with its large estate upon the northeast coast of Scotland.

"The estate is situated between Inverness and Romarty on the Irish channel.

"The story of the inheritance of this estate by the Fort Smith physician is an interesting one. The estate has been unoccupied and supported by the government for many years. The great-great-grandfather of Dr. Baynham was the last Duke of Baynham. He, with his son and grandson, who was the father of Dr. Baynham, left Scotland in 1801 for America. The old Duke died at sea, but the others landed at Old Point Comfort, Virginia, April 18, 1801.

"In 1890, the father of Dr. Baynham, who was then living at Fairplay, Missouri, made an attempt to get the estate and title, which rightfully belonged to him by inheritance.

"He wrote to the Antiquarian Society of Salem, Mass., for the record of his family, and found that it could be traced back to Mary Queen of Scots, but was dumfounded to find that the record showed his father and grandfather had been beheaded.

"Knowing this part of the record to be false, the elder Baynham secured the affidavits of several who had come over on the same ship with them, showing that the old duke died at sea, but that others of the family landed in this country and were not beheaded. The Court of Royal Judges found that the claim was correct.

"The elder Baynham then prepared to go before the Secretary for Scotland to receive his title and property, but died before the date set for his appearance. Two months later his home was destroyed by fire and all the papers and other proofs of kinship were destroyed.

"Five years ago Dr. Baynham took up the matter where it had been left by his father, only to find that the court records of the time the father had sent in his claim had not been properly kept and he would have to furnish

new proof of his rights. The papers of the elder Baynham being destroyed and all the men who had come from Scotland with him now dead, this was a difficult task, but with the assistance of a Scotch attorney he was enabled to gather such proof as the judges required, and his case has been favorably acted upon. Only the sanction of the Court of Royal Judges, which meets in April, remains to be obtained, and this has been promised."

Elizabeth Eggleston Baynham, born in Kyle, Scotland, married George Boxley, Jr., October 3, 1816. Mary Baynham Boxley married Reuben Fourqurean. She was born in Halifax county, November 7, 1818, and died April 15, 1868.

Reuben Fourqurean was born in Halifax county, February, 1812; married January 19, 1835; died May 25, 1851. Their daughter, Elizabeth Baynham Fourqurean, born October 17, 1835; married Robert E. Jordan, Sr., born March 3, 1828.

BARKSDALE.

The first record of the Barksdale family we can find in this county is the will of Nathaniel Barksdale, who married Mourning Dickerson. His will was recorded July 21, 1789, in which he left a goodly estate to be divided among his eight children—four sons and four daughters and wife Mourning (see will).

His eldest son, Peter Barksdale, married Elizabeth Watlington, January 11, 1781, and their son, Nathaniel Barksdale, married in 1805 Patsy Hurt (they were married by Rev. Robert Hurt, a distinguished Baptist minister of the well-known ministerial family of Hurts).

Their son, Elisha Barksdale, Jr., married Judith A. Barksdale, October 22, 1835, and their son, the subject of this sketch, William Randolph Barksdale, born 1849; married first Miss Hallie Bailey Craddock.

They had the following children:

(1) William Randolph Barksdale, Jr., married Miss Mary Jane Morgan.

(2) Fannie Poindexter Barksdale, married first Mr. H. Vaughan. Their children are Henry, Frances, Catherine, Bird and Barksdale. She married, second, Mr. Edward C. Craddock.

(3) Charles Craddock Barksdale, married Miss Avis Walker Grant.

(4) Elisha Barksdale, married Miss Rosa McWane.

(5) Louise Jasper Barksdale, married Mr. Tucker Carrington Watkins, Jr., son of William J. Watkins and Elizabeth (Coles) Watkins, of Charlotte county. William J. Watkins was a son of William M. Watkins, of Charlotte, and Elizabeth W. (Venable) Watkins (daughter of Col. S. W. Venable, of "Springfield"). William M. Watkins was a son of Joel Watkins, proverbial for his honesty, integrity and piety, and Agnes (Morton) Watkins, of Charlotte county. (See Watkins.) Mr. Tucker Watkins' ancestors belong to Charlotte county, but for many years he has been a progressive, eminent and conspicuous citizen of South Boston, where he has a beautiful modern home, but being a controlling member of the Co-operative Tobacco Association, he, with his family, are living *pro tem.* in Richmond, Va. They have three children: (1) William, (2) Tucker, (3) Mary.

(6) Helen Barksdale married Mr. John Martin, a prominent lawyer of Halifax. He is the son of Miles Macon Martin and Edmonia Blair (Read) Martin (born at "Ingleside" November 23, 1851). She is the daughter of William Watkins Read and Pauline E. (Carrington) Read. Born at "Retirement" October 22, 1825. Miles Macon Martin is the son of Rev. Alexander Martin and Elizabeth (Macon) Martin.

(7) Mary Owen Barksdale.

(8) Alfred Dickerson Barksdale.

(9) John Craddock Barksdale.

Judge Barksdale married for his second wife Miss Virginia Douglas Watkins, sister of Mr. Hal Watkins, superintendent of public schools for this county.

Judge Barksdale was born in Halifax county near Meadsville. He attended Powell's school at the Court House and at Leighwood, taught by Mr. John Henry Powell, father of the celebrated John Powell, pianist. In 1870, he took the M. A. degree at the University of Virginia and began the practice of law the following year. Was made judge in 1874.

The Barksdales are professional and educational people, and have always been prominent in the progress of the county. They have been considerable land and slave owners, and their influence in politics and religion is well established, Judge Barksdale being a representative member of the Baptist denomination in this county.

In the Land Office, Richmond, Va., we find one John Barksdale, subaltern of Continental line three years. He received a land grant for 666 2-3 acres issued to William Barksdale, his heir. This John Barksdale was dead in 1784. The Revolutionary war roster for Virginia gives Nathaniel Barksdale, (auditor's account), Peter, Joseph, John, Daniel, Claiborne and Samuel Barksdale. So we find them representative fighters as well as adjusters of the law.

The family is extensive by virtue of intermarriage with many of the leading people of the county, and the kinship, though interesting, is difficult when it comes to connecting the various lines.

BELT.

When Humphrey Belt came from Scotland to Maryland, where he received a patent of land of several hundred acres on June 30, 1663, in right of himself, John, Sarah and Ann Belt, he brought his "Seal" with him. He had three sons, Joseph, John and Benjamin.

The Belts of Maryland married the daughters of the most distinguished Colonial officials of their generation. Colonel Joseph Belt, to whom the fine old estate of Chevy Chase was patented in the year 1722, married twice, his first wife being Esther, daughter of Col. Ninnian Beale, that grand old Indian fighter from the Highlands of Scotland.

While the Belts were proud of their Scotch origin and did largely intermarry with those of their same ilk, where love was concerned the question of nationality did not count with them; hence it is not surprising to find Anne Belt, the wife of Basil Brashears, a descendant of the early Huguenot refugee of 1658.

Some of the descendants of John and Benjamin Belt came to the Eastern Shore of Virginia from Maryland and meandered this way until they reached Pittsylvania and Halifax counties, where we find our Dr. Humphrey Singleton Belt, of South Boston, Virginia.

Dr. Humphrey S. Belt, son of Humphrey S. Belt, and his wife, Mollie Angeline Daniel, was born in Pittsylvania county March 1, 1869, and was educated at the Pittsylvania High School, the University of Virginia and the University of Maryland.

He graduated in the medical profession and began its practice in 1891; and in 1893, November 14th, he settled in South Boston, where his success as surgeon and physician has steadily increased until the present time.

On December 19, 1894, he married Annie, daughter of Colonel Henry and Nannie Preston (Owen) Easley, of South Boston, by whom he had two sons, Henry Belt and Humphrey Singleton Belt, Jr., splendid boys, now in their teens, on whom it is hoped the God-given talents of their father may descend.

Dr. Belt began the practice of his profession in moderate circumstances and has earned through hard labor the substantial position he holds in the community and the warm place he will ever hold in the hearts of all who know

him. Nevertheless, the masses do not fully realize what a blessing they have in his services and in the Halcyon Hospital, which he established in South Boston in 1910.

Patients coming to him from all sections, he early recognized the need of a place to minister to them, and while the enterprise was expensive and unparalleled for such a small town, he had no lack of faith and pushed the work to completion as rapidly as possible to meet the demands of those then waiting to come in. And so it has progressed, most of the time filled to its capacity, never without patients; and some of the most difficult and wonderful operations have been performed by Dr. Belt there.

Few laymen can understand the amount of money, the constant struggle, the wear and tear on body and mind it takes to keep a comparatively small hospital in good running order, to employ in it first-class nurses, etc.; but that is what has been accomplished in the Halcyon Hospital. In connection with it is the nurses' home, a large commodious building adjoining the hospital, where the nurses have really a comfortable home in which to rest.

Then there is the hospital farm of six hundred acres, two hundred and seventy-five acres under cultivation, furnishing all that is needed at the hospital and the home of Dr. Belt in the way of vegetables, fruits, fowls and other meats, butter, cream and plenty of rich milk.

While Dr. Belt finds pleasure and rest in visiting the farm and overlooking it, the real work is managed by Mr. E. A. Onsrud, a man of Norwegian ancestry, whose clear-cut features bear the impress of integrity and fidelity, just what is necessary in his position. He, with his young South Carolinian wife, made for us an interesting picture in the midst of hundreds and hundreds of beautiful white chickens at feeding time.

Besides the well equipped dwelling house on the farm, there is a private bungalow built for rest and recreation, for the doctor and his friends when they have the opportunity to avail themselves of it.

The young people have enjoyed some pleasant dances in the hall of the bungalow, which means a good deal in the lives of the younger set when it comes to terpsichorean relaxation.

The products of the farm are tobacco, corn, wheat, oats, alfalfa, peas, soy bean, timothy and clover hay, thoroughbred sheep, hogs, chickens and cattle.

The faithful and unfailing service of Miss Virginia C. Duncan, the superintendent, and her efficient corps of nurses make the Halcyon Hospital a solid success and a comfort to all who enter its doors.

BOOKER.

Booker is one of the earliest names on the records of Halifax county. In 1759, December 7th, there is recorded an indenture between Edward Booker, of Halifax county, and William Cook, of the same county. The names of those who signed this indenture were Mary Booker, Edward Booker and William Cook.

1760, July 26: Edward Booker buys from Joseph Laws, 200 acres of land on north side of Banister river.

1760, December 31: John Bates sells to Edward Booker, for five hundred and fifty pounds, 261 acres in Halifax county lying on Staunton River, in separate patents, 129 acres on the river lowgrounds, bearing date August 20, 1741, and the remainder being adjacent to high land, held by patent bearing date June 6, 1753. Witnesses: Jas. Murdock, Parham Booker and Thos. McMahan.

1783, June 14: William Hunt, of Charlotte county, sells to John Booker, of Lunenburg county, 145 acres on south side of Staunton river.

1786, December 25: Pinkethman Davis Booker, of Amelia county, sells to Shields Booker, of Halifax county, 370 acres on Difficult Creek, south side. Witnesses: William Pride, William Hawkins, John Booker, Thomas Booker, Susannah Booker and Mary Pride.

1787, April 20: William Townes, of Halifax county, sells to Richard Booker, of Amelia county, 350 acres on Staunton river.

1785, August 11: Jos. Scott and Elizabeth, his wife, sell to Richard Edward Booker, for 140 pounds, lands on south side of *Stanton* river, called and known as "Booker's Ferry," 210 acres adjoining the said river, and the lands of Richard E. Booker and Thos. Youille. Received money at the hands of his guardian, Benj. Lankford.

1800, January Court: Indenture between Benjamin Lankford and Henrietta, his wife, late widow and relict of Edward Booker, late of Halifax county (deceased), Jos. Scott and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter and legatee of the said Edward Booker, William DeJarnette and Rebecca, his wife, daughter and legatee of the said Edward Booker, and Richard Edward Booker, son and heir-at-law of the said Edward Booker, of the one part, and Sarah Yuille and Thomas Yuille, of the county of Halifax, of the other part.

"Whereas, Edward Booker aforesaid did by his last will and testament, direct that a certain parcel of land be sold to pay his debts, and appointed his wife, the aforesaid Henrietta, his executrix, and Thos. Tabb and others his executors, all of whom declined to execute his will and administer on his estate."

An administration on the estate with the will annexed was granted to John Esdale, a creditor, by the court, from which he got the power to sell, with the consent of the children, and secure his debt.

The land was sold and Thos. Yuille bought it at 517 pounds. He kept it until his death, and devised it to his wife, Sarah, for her lifetime, and then to his son, Thos. Yuille, Jr., and if no heirs, to his brother George Yuille, of Dartmouth, in North Britain, and the said Benj. Lankford and his wife, and the said daughters and son of the said Edward Booker, many years since of lawful age, and willing to convey and confirm to Sarah and Thomas Yuille, Jr., the land.

Benjamin Lankford and his wife, Henrietta, of Pittsylvania county; Joseph Scott and his wife, Elizabeth, of Campbell county; William Dixon and his wife, of Pittsylvania county, and Richard Edward Booker and his wife, Elizabeth, of Halifax county, for 571 pounds, accounted for by John Esdale, in his administration account, and applied to payments of Edward Booker's debts, and the payment of one Spanish milled dollar, in hand paid by Sarah and Thomas Yuille, Jr., acknowledged, satisfied, etc., etc.

Witnesses: Achilles Allen, L. B. Allen, Isaac Hill, John Gilfoy, Gross Scruggs, Priscilla Craddock, Kittie Lankford, Stephen Lankford, Robert Moore, William Robertson, Charles Winfree, Robert Bumpass, John Norton, James DeJarnette, William Royall.

1802, January 23: James Booker, son of Parham Booker, gives mortgage, on negroes, for debt he owes Williamson Price, of Charlotte county. The indebtedness not being satisfied, he sells to Price all of that tract of land on south side of Stanton river, in Halifax county—it being the land devised from Parham Booker to James Booker, beginning at the River Stanton up the Richard Booker's line to Miller's line.

1802, December Court: Whereas the Commonwealth of Virginia. To James DeJarnette, William Jennings and William Royall, gentlemen, Justices of the county of Halifax, Greeting; Whereas Richard Booker and Ridley Booker, his wife, by their certain indenture of bargain and sale, bearing date 16th day of June, 1802, sold and conveyed to Williamson Price 471 acres of land in the county of Halifax, and whereas the said Ridley cannot conveniently travel to our court, of ye said county, to make acknowledgements of, &c. Jas. DeJarnette and William Jennings wait upon her and she relinquishes her dower right.

1802, October 17: James Booker and Susannah sell to Williamson Price parcel of land on Staunton river opposite

Scott's Landing. Susannah Booker relinquishes her dower right.

1797, November 20: This indenture between John Booker, William Marshall Booker and Elizabeth Booker, his wife, of Amelia county, of one part, and Patrick Henry, of Charlotte county, of the other. Whereas, William Claiborne and Susannah Taylor, executors, &c., of William Taylor, deceased, lately in the high court of chancery recovered a large sum of money against the said John and William M. Booker to the amount of 500 pounds, more or less as their part of the portion given by their father, Richard Booker, deceased, to his daughter, Annie, their sister, who intermarried with the said Taylor, and by means whereof the said portion with its accumulated interests and costs have been lately recovered against them and other legatees and devisees of the said Richard Booker, deceased, and the said John and William M. Booker being desirous to discharge the said judgment against them, have agreed by writing under their hands to sell to the said Patrick Henry a tract of land called the Seven Islands, at the price of five hundred pounds, on the south side of Staunton river. Resigned all title and claims under the will of their father, the said Richard Booker, deceased, or under the will of their brother, Edward Booker, deceased.

Witnesses: Jas. Townes, Jr., Jno. Roberts, Edward Roberts, Edward T. Townes, James Booker, Thos. Worsham, John Pride.

BOYD.

The Boyds were early settlers in Halifax, and there were several families apparently not related.

John Boyd, of Lunenburg county, left a will dated July 2, 1748, (see Halifax wills); wife, Margaret; sons, John, James, George and William.

On January 1, 1759, John Armstrong marries Margaret Boyd (widow), and a license for the marriage of

Mary Boyd (daughter of Margaret) was issued as follows:

"I, Robert Munford, clerk of Halifax County Court, do hereby certify that sufficient security has been given in my office for a license to issue for the marriage of Micajah Watkins with Mary Boyd, this 12th day of January, 1764.

"These are to license and permit you to join together in the holy state of matrimony Micajah Watkins and Mary Boyd, according to rights and ceremonies of the Church of England, and for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given under my hand and seal this 11 of October, 1764. To the Rev. Mr. Alexander Gordon, minister of Antrim Parish, or any other authorized minister of the Church of England."

"I do hereby certify that my daughter, Mary Boyd, who is not registered, is of full age, and I have no objection to her being married to Micajah Watkins.

"Given under my hand and seal this 12th day of December, 1764."

(her)
Margaret X Armstrong.
(mark)

Witnesses: George Boyd, Jr., Isabel Wade and John Sullins.

Marriage Bond.

Know ye all men by these presents that we, Micajah Watkins and John Armstrong, of the county of Halifax, are held and firmly bound unto Our Sovereign, King George III, in the sum of fifty pounds, current money, of Virginia, to be paid to our said Lord the King, his heirs and successors, to which payment will, and truly to be made, to our said Lord the King, his heirs and successors, we bind ourselves, our heirs and executors and administrators firmly by these presents sealed with our seals and dated this 11 day of December, 1764.

Whereas there is a marriage depending, and by God's permission is suddenly intended and itemized between the above bound Micajah Watkins and Mary Boyd, of the county aforesaid. Now the conditions of the above obligation is such that if there is no lawful cause to obstruct the said marriage, then the above obligations to be void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of the jury.

(Signed) Micajah Watkins (Seal)
John Armstrong (Seal)

This Micajah Watkins had a son, Micajah Watkins, Jr., who married Sarah Williams. Their married life was very transient, for he died just before the birth of their only daughter, Mourning Watkins.

Micajah Watkins, Sr., with Nathaniel Terry, was a member of the Convention of 1776 from Halifax county, and also a member of the last House of Burgesses that enacted anything, June, 1775. (Virginia Historical Magazine.)

BRUCE.

Charles Bruce resided at "Soldiers' Rest," Orange county, Virginia. The farm was a large and valuable one. It was situated near Kelly's Ford, on the Rapidan, a spot well known in the history of the War Between the States. The dwelling was built before the Revolution, and in its time was looked upon as a fine establishment. The nails used in its construction were made by hand of wrought iron, probably in a shop on the estate by one of the owner's smiths. A picture of this quaint colonial mansion, with its long sloping roof, narrow porch, and tall chimneys at either end, is in the possession of Charles Bruce's (2) descendants, and a copy has been made for Mr. R. A. Lancaster's projected work on the colonial and ante-bellum residences of Virginia.

An account of Charles Bruce, of "Soldiers' Rest," by a contemporary represents him as "physically under the average with a fair complexion, sandy hair, blue eyes, and a constitution of durable fibre. He was a man of great vigor of intellect and of controlling influence in his neighborhood and county, but without any political ambition." There is a silhouette of this Charles Bruce in the possession of his great-grandson, George Morton Williams, Esq., of Culpeper county, Virginia, which shows him to have been a handsome and intellectual looking man. The name of his residence suggests military tastes, and it is not surprising to find that he was an officer (captain) in the Revolution, and for his services received a grant of land (Records, Register's Office, Richmond, Virginia).

Among the soldiers enlisting at Winchester, Va., in 1754, for the great French and Indian war was a Charles Bruce, who was about the age of Charles Bruce, of "Soldiers' Rest," at that time. He was enrolled as a native of Scotland. It is possible that this was Charles Bruce, of "Soldiers' Rest," who may have come over with his father, James Bruce, the emigrant, from Scotland. Charles of "Soldiers' Rest" died in 1792. Among the items of his personal property were forty-seven slaves, a considerable holding at that time, and about two hundred head of live stock. The value of the personalty was 1,735 pounds, a sum representing about $25,000 in present values. A careful examination of the records of Culpeper, Orange and Spotsylvania counties will give additional information as to this Charles Bruce and his father, James, the emigrant. Of the children of Charles (2), Thomas, William and Henry probably died young, as nothing is known of them. Charles (3), the third son, removed to Halifax county, Virginia, and resided at "Tarover," a house which he built on the model of "Soldiers' Rest." He died unmarried, leaving a handsome fortune. Elizabeth, the only daughter of Charles Bruce, of "Soldiers' Rest," married James Williams, a cap-

tain in the Continental army and a major general in the War of 1812.

James Bruce (3), the eldest son of Charles (2), of "Soldiers' Rest," would have inherited the "Soldiers' Rest" estate, but early in life developed a taste for mercantile pursuits. Having received an ordinary school education, he secured at the age of sixteen a situation at Petersburg, Va., with Mr. Colquhoun, who carried on an extensive business in buying tobacco from the planters and selling them goods which he had imported from England. James by his industrious habits, honest character and capacity for business soon won the confidence of his employer, to such an extent that he was sent to establish a branch house in Amelia county. In this he became a partner. In a few years, finding that the more remote county of Halifax offered greater business advantages, he removed thither and made it his permanent home during the rest of his life.

By a system of country stores, which supplied the wants of the planters, and by judicious purchases of land and tobacco, he accumulated one of the largest fortunes of his day. At his death his estate was valued at over fifteen hundred thousand dollars, probably the greatest in the United States at that time after those of John Jacob Astor and Stephen Gerard, who had a much wider and more profitable field in which to work. On at least one occasion in a public speech, Mr. Randolph classed Mr. Bruce with these two famous merchants. At the beginning of the war his estate, now in the hands of his four children, was valued at nearly four million of dollars. It included in one item over three thousand slaves.

The only glimpse we have of James Bruce in early life is to be had through a diary kept during the latter part of the eighteenth century by the father or grandfather of Major Richard Venable, the distinguished lawyer of Baltimore (1902), and now in the latter's possession. The writer of this diary states that he spent a night under the same roof with James Bruce and Archibald Alexander—

"BERRY HILL"
Built by James Coles Bruce about 1830.—p. 126

afterwards president of Princeton College—both very young men at the time. The impression which they made on Mr. Venable by these few hours of intercourse was such that he prophesies that they will each attain unusual prominence before many years shall have passed.

Mr. Bruce was not simply successful from a pecuniary point of view in his own part of Virginia; indeed, wherever he was known, his name was a synonym for integrity and liberality. A letter from a distinguished contemporary, who was well able to judge, pronounces him to have been "the justest and most honorable man" the writer ever knew. Added to this, he had a temper of such serenity that no one ever saw it ruffled. There are fine portraits of him both at "Berry Hill" and at "Staunton Hill."

Soon after settling in Halifax county, James Bruce married (August 1, 1799) Miss Sally Coles (daughter of Walter Coles, of the well-known Coles family of Virginia), a wit and the greatest heiress in that part of the State. The ceremony took place at "Mildendo," the home of Miss Coles' guardian, a house that is still standing, near Coles' Ferry on Staunton river. The marriage was hastily celebrated in order to gratify the last wish of the bride's only near living relative, a brother, who was then dying. Mr. Bruce's second wife, who was then a widow (Mrs. Patrick Henry, Jr.), happened to be present, and the ring used during the ceremony was taken from her finger.

Sally (Coles) Bruce died May 21, 1806, and on April 20, 1819, Mr. Bruce married Elvira Cabell, daughter of William Cabell, of "Union Hill," Nelson county, Va. (See Brown's Cabells and Their Kin), and widow of Patrick Henry, Jr., eldest son of the orator, who died only a few months after their marriage. The only child of this marriage was Elvira Henry, afterwards Mrs. William H. Clark, of "Banister Lodge," in Halifax county.

The second Mrs. James Bruce was a woman of unusual intelligence and charm of manner. Her conversation was especially remarkable for quaint humor. In ap-

pearance she strongly resembled the Cabells—black hair, large dark eyes, swarthy complexion and aquiline nose, a notable representative of a family long distinguished for beauty and talent. After her marriage she and Mr. Bruce resided for many years at "Woodburn," near Halifax Court House. The house was destroyed by fire after the war. James Bruce died in Philadelphia, May 12, 1837, whither he had gone for his health, and was buried in the yard of St. Andrew's Church.

After his death his widow removed to Richmond, where she built the house which is now the central part of the University College of Medicine on Clay Street—in its time one of the finest residences in the city, and noted for its charming and generous hospitality. Mrs. Bruce was a woman of strong and unaffected piety. She gave liberally to charity, both public and private, and was one of the largest contributors to the fund raised for the erection of St. Paul's Church in Richmond, where she worshipped until her death.

What is known in the Episcopal Church of Virginia as the "Bruce Fund" was a sum which her children gave in accordance with a desire which she frequently expressed but which on account of her extreme sickness she had no opportunity of leaving to the church in the form of a legal bequest. She died in October, 1859, and was buried in Hollywood.

The children of James (2) and Sally (Coles) Bruce were James Coles (4) Bruce, Charles (4) and Mildred (4). The last two died in infancy. James Coles Bruce (4) was born January 26, 1806. He received his education at Chapel Hill and Harvard colleges and the University of Virginia. In early life he was elected a member of the General Assembly which came within a few votes, three by the record, one by tradition, probably at a secret session not recorded, of abolishing slavery in Virginia. This was shortly after the Turner insurrection (1831), which had raised a great commotion.

Not long before he died Mr. Bruce expressed much regret that he had voted for the perpetuation of slavery. In after life he favored gradual emancipation, though one of the largest slave-holders in the South. In an address delivered at Danville, which attracted general attention at the time, he took an advanced position on the subject. He declared that the greatest harm of slavery was to the white people, and that it "cheated the planters with a semblance of wealth." There is an extended reference to this address in a note to "Howerson's History of Virginia."

Mr. Bruce was a Whig in politics, and as that party was in the minority in Virginia, and he himself without political ambition, and owing to his great wealth, without strong motive for exertion, he never sought high office, though a finished public speaker, and a man whose extraordinary talents were generally recognized.

As the foremost citizen of his county and the Union candidate, he was elected a member of the Secession Convention. He was an active opponent of secession, but voted in favor of it when Lincoln called for troops. He was considered to be one of the ablest debaters in the convention.

Among the casual addresses of Mr. Bruce was one delivered before the students of Chapel Hill, N. C., at the commencement of 1841; another before the alumni of the University of Virginia. Both are marked by vigorous thought, brilliant expression and high literary finish. Mr. Bruce resided at "Berry Hill," Halifax county, Virginia, which had formerly been a part of the estate of the second William Byrd and afterwards of General Edward Carrington.

The house which he erected is still standing—now the home of Alexander Bruce, Esq.—and is considered to be one of the finest models of the colonial style in the South, if not in the United States. Among the other valuable contents of the house was an extraordinary quantity of silver of the finest designs. Even the basins, pitchers, etc., of the sleeping rooms were made of this material. Here

Mr. Bruce lived, like the lord of an English manor, in the midst of hundreds of slaves and adherents of all kinds—a sort of feudal chief on his great landed estate.

He died in 1865, just before the close of the war. He said on his death-bed that he "felt a grim satisfaction in leaving the world at that time, as he knew that nothing but ruin was in store for his class." Though originally a Union man, his contributions for the advancement of the cause of the Confederacy had amounted to at least fifty thousand dollars.*

This short excerpt from the well-known genealogy of the Bruce family I have inserted here because the male line of the above family still resides at "Berry Hill," and still retains the proverbial hospitality of their ancestors.

Few of the present inhabitants of Halifax county know when James Bruce, the richest and, judging from the records, one of the best and purest of men, settled in this county. He left a most remarkable will, which is recorded at the court house. He died in Philadelphia, whither he had gone for his health. He was reputed to be the largest slave-holder in Virginia and one of the richest men in America at that period.

Will of James Bruce.

No man that lived in Halifax county left a more carefully written will than James Bruce. It evinced a broad mind, a generous heart and a wonderful spirit of humility for a man with such an extensive estate.

He gives to James C. Bruce, his son, besides other large endowments, "a tract of land in Halifax county called 'Boyd's Tract,' now tenanted by John Juniel—the same tract of land I hold as heir to my brother, Charles, who owned, I think, a good equitable title under George Carrington, who purchased it from Archie Boyd, the title of the same being warranted by the said George Carrington,

*See Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. II, page 328.

John Carrington and Paul Carrington, deceased, by a bond made for that purpose. The said James C. must look for the title, with all the powers that I am invested being hereby invested in him." * * *

"I give to my son, Charles Bruce, a tract of land purchased through Gerard Banks, Jr., and Co., who purchased through William M. Irby and wife, and James Smith, the trustee of said Irby; also my lots and improvements, in the town of *Banister, near Halifax Court House*; also my store and lott, and every of the appertencies, adjoining Halifax Court House lott. One lumber house in the town of Lynchburg purchased of Charles Johnston and lying on Blackwater, adjoining the Cotton Factory."

He leaves to his friends, James Atkisson, William Penick and James S. Easley, five hundred dollars each.

"James C. Bruce shall continue to act as guardian for all of my said infant children unless the said act shall be too oppressively inconvenient to him, in that event he must use his efforts to ordain some reputable and responsible and friendly person or persons to aid him in guardianship, who will, of course, give bond and security under the direction of the court.

"I do hereby appoint and constitute *my very dear son,* Jas. C. Bruce, Executor of my last Will and Testament, without giving any sort of security, as I have decided confidence in him, and owe but little comparatively.

"James Bruce."

Witnesses: William Penick, Jas. Atkisson and Thomas J. Green. September 28, 1836.

This will of James Bruce filled several pages, and is a most comprehensive and interesting one, especially when we know that he went to work as a mere youth and by honest work made the third largest fortune in the United States at that period.

He bought from Colonel Edward Carrington the tract of land upon which "Berry Hill" was afterwards built by his son, James C. Bruce.

There is a tradition that "Berry Hill" was built after the style and architecture of "Montpelia," Lord George Keeling's seat in Granville, now Vance county, North Carolina, which Lord Keeling had copied after his country seat in Ireland, which he had to leave on account of religious persecution.

Mr. Philip Alexander Bruce, of the University of Virginia, states in a recent letter the following in regard to "Berry Hill": "The 'Berry Hill' estate was purchased by my uncle, James Coles Bruce, about 1830 from Colonel Edward Carrington. The 'Berry Hill' house was built by my uncle, James Coles Bruce, after his purchase"; and in regard to it he adds: "I was told by Professor Fiske Kimball, of the school of architecture at the University of Virginia, that this house is the most remarkable specimen of its kind to be found in the South. Colonel Carrington's residence, a plain one, stood on the same site and was pulled down."

Judge Paul Carrington and his wife are buried in the graveyard at Berry Hill.

James Bruce was a character that no thoughtful person will pass by without taking into consideration the manner of his life and his excellent advice to those who sought it. If one will go carefully through his several volumes of letter books and read his character from the letters therein, it will be easy to understand how he grew to be the richest man in Halifax county and the third richest in the United States at that time.

He was a sturdy Scotchman of the Kinloss Clan, and was honest in thought, word and deed. He was an extensive money lender and attended to every detail of his tremendous business with his personal advice and letters through his lawyers and agents, of whom he had many, tested and tried for ability and honesty. Through all his dealings with men, he never lost faith in humanity. Shrewd and close in business as he was, he was no Shylock, nor

did he *demand* his dues, but by gentleness and persuasive measures he obtained what was his.

He was merciful, and when those who had served him had grown old and feeble, he ministered to their necessities so graciously they could not feel their dependence. He disliked above all things to have recourse to the law and never did if it was possible to avoid it. Being honest himself, it was hard for him to understand the long continued delinquencies of a debtor. He gave his honest opinion when his advice was sought, though it may not always have been agreeable to the party seeking it. He had many relatives who suffered losses through misfortune or adventure; he helped them all with financial gifts well seasoned with good advice.

Not one of his many letters give the slightest evidence of self-indulgence, pride, arrogance or display, and this sentiment in one of his letters illustrates the tender sympathy he had for a friend and relative who was in trouble:

"They must know that a man under desperate circumstances with a large family has no chance to rise whilst embarrassed with debt, and the greater distance one takes under such circumstances from his friends in a wide world of strangers the worse his situation."

James C. Bruce left his plantation and home (the slaves having been emancipated) to his son, Mr. Alexander Bruce, the father of the present owners, Mr. Walter Bruce, bachelor, and Mr. Malcolm Bruce, who has been twice married; his first wife was Miss Myrtle Heison, of Chicago, Ill., by whom he had two daughters, Myrtle and Evelyn Bruce. He married secondly his cousin, Miss Bruce Williams, of Culpeper.

Miss Ellen Bruce, the last of the female line of Bruces at "Berry Hill," married Mr. Charles Crane, III, who after his return from his foreign ministry in Czechoslovakia, purchased "Westover," the celebrated home of the Byrds, where they now reside when in Virginia. They have one daughter, Bruce Crane.

Excerpt from a Letter of Mr. James Bruce to Mr. Josiah Abbott.

"Halifax, June 2, 1828.

"Mr. Josiah Abbott.

"Dear Sir: I now send you annexed the names of persons distributors of Henry's estate—the Elder, whose names appear in the Clerk's office signing an address to codicil which consents to a final decree on the principle of the former interlocutory decree admitting the account of Winston's estate to stand as it appears from his account settled by commissioners, which is all he can ask, but if anything is required of him in a way of consent to a final decree you can advise what is necessary for him to say as to my claim in right of my wife, late Elvira A. Henry, who was the widow of Patrick Henry, Jr. I abandon all claim, my chief object being to secure a final decree in favor of her daughter, Elvira A. Henry, now Clark, as she has lately intermarried with William H. Clark, who, I suppose, must, of course, become a party to a final decree.

"Fayette Henry willed his whole estate to his mother, Dorothea Winston, late Henry, and Sarah Scott, late Sarah Campbell (her maiden name Henry, sister of Fayette Henry), who have divided the estate, I believe, in equal proportions and sold the land (the will of Fayette Henry is recorded in Campbell county).

"Edward Henry formerly married Kitty, who was a daughter of Patrick Henry, the elder, who died long since, and also Edward Henry, whose representative is suing the distributors of Patrick Henry, the elder, in the Chancery Court of Lynchburg for an alleged claim on them, a money legacy only.

"I have mentioned all the distributors of the last marriage of Patrick Henry, the elder, with the list balance included. As to others by the first marriage, I suppose they had claims of money legacies which have been probably satisfied. My chief object is to obtain distribution in favor

of William H. Clark and Elvira A., late Henry, his wife, and to get out of court, if possible, being willing to abandon my claims as plaintiff in the suit.

"This list is made mainly to refresh your memory:

"James Bruce in right of his wife, late Elvira A. Henry.

"Elvira A. Henry, now Elvira A. Clark.

"John Henry.

"Sarah B. Scott, formerly Sarah B. Henry, in her own right and as distributor of Fayette Henry, deceased.

"Dorothy Winston in her own right and as distributor of Fayette Henry, deceased.

"Alexander S. Henry.

"Nathaniel Henry.

"George D. Winston in right of his wife, late Dorothy Henry.

"Edward Winston, executor of Edward Winston, deceased.

"James Bruce."

"November 14, 1828.

"To Mr. Henry Banks.

"Have this day ordered Mr. Maux & Sons to remit $150 to you in a bank check payable to your order, fifty dollars of which is remitted at the instance of your brother, William.

"You have said nothing in your letter the present year that would have a bearing the least unfavorable to General Jackson. In yours of February 4 last you expressed an inclination of returning to Richmond and residing with your niece, Miss Spottswood, and occasionally visiting your brother and myself. I approve of this resolution and would be pleased if you would withdraw yourself from the public journals, and meddling with elections, such doings though accompanied with the purest patriotism often involve sad results. Governor Giles, formerly a man of high estima-

tion, has lowered his standing considerably by subscribing his name to a great deal of scandal and defamation against characters of high standing.

"Respectfully,

"James Bruce."

"Halifax, May 30, 1833.

"Mr. Henry E. Watkins.

"Dear Sir: At Clarksville four days since I was informed by Mr. Samuel S. Venable that you were disposed to borrow from me five thousand dollars if it should be convenient. I have to say in answer that I will accommodate you with pleasure, if you will make a bond and add a name merely for the sake of bank form, and made payable in two years, bearing interest, payable semi-annually, and send it to your friend in Richmond to be negotiated, where I shall be from the 25th to the 28th or probably longer, as I think of starting tomorrow and may go with my family from Charlotte C. H. in the stage, which may prevent my having the pleasure of calling on you. Intending to go to Norfolk and the northern cities I may be absent four or five weeks.

"I am with great regard and esteem,

"Your most obedient servant,

"James Bruce."

"Halifax Co., Nov. 7, 1832.

"Messrs. Joseph Marx & Son.

"Gentlemen: Your much esteemed favor, &c. Your remarks on the valuableness of U. States bank-stock, the political effects, the cause of foreign demands for our stock, and the quotations of value of various stocks, and of produce in your market are all instructive, convenient and profitable to me. Our election terminated on Monday and three hundred votes were taken at the C. H. and about six were taken for Clay and Seargeant of that number, and the balance for Jackson for Vice-President and a few

for Vanburan. Clay and Seargeant may probably get from the district some 20 or so more. In the election at Court House, Barber had a few scattering votes not worth mentioning.

"Notwithstanding my objection to General Jackson for his bank veto, and other considerations, yet I greatly prefer him to Mr. Clay, being most suitable to represent the Southern interest. Clay I think a great spendthrift of the public funds, in the way of protection for manufactories and public improvements, &c., &c. I fully expect we differ in opinion on this subject of the election, only for the same reason that men of the most honest convictions and the like interests often differ in sentiment on political subjects.

"I am with great regard and esteem,

"Your most obedient servant,

"James Bruce."

"Halifax, April 9, 1833.

"Mr. Gerard Banks, Jr.

"Dear Sir: I have received your interesting address of this date. I really regret that you should have made your Southern expedition in December last under such unpropitious prospects and plans when a person under your embarrassments are about to adopt a measure of such importance to yourself and family, it would be fit that you would consult your best friends about the prudence of your scheme. I expect you had some such in the neighborhood you reside, and I am sure you have a few such in this neighborhood. The mischief is, however, done and it is unnecessary to dwell on the past.

"To advise you now as to the course you are to take is full of difficulty, the more so as you do not ask counsel nor disclose the whole of your embarrassments. I know enough to ascertain that you are heavily involved and that the demands against you could not be paid by all the funds you have in the world, but by a heavy and unnecessary sacrifice. If one should take it in his head to render you

in person an advance of one thousand dollars or much more it would do you no good, as it would be a mere bait for some creditors near you. For you to hold property would be an useless effort, as it would be in the power of your creditors to strip you of everything at any time.

"If you could induce all your friends to combine and make up a moderate sum to obtain a small freehold and a few articles to contribute to the comfort of your family and yourself would be the best I conceive that could be done, placing the same in the hands of a trustee notorious for his independence, solidity and benevolence. At the same time you should be determined to be steady, industrious, stay much at home for the consolation of your family and determined to engage in no sort of speculation nor dissipation of any kind. You said yesterday that you wanted no aid as to expenses in getting home, and as for an advance of one thousand to pay your creditors near you I should consider it a useless step. As to the trust measure proposed, if I could see a subscription on foot that promised security and benefit, I would contribute myself.

"I am with best wishes for your improvement and welfare,

"Respectfully yours,

"James Bruce."

Copy of Letter From William H. Clark to James Bruce.

"Halifax, Dec. 21, 1831.

"Dear James:

"I received a letter yesterday from Mr. John Henry, informing that a part of Long Island tract of land was advertised for sale under the Delinquent Land Act. I saw your father yesterday and consulted him about what was best to be done. He advised me to write to our *Servant* James and beg of him the favor to attend to this matter for us. Should the time of payment be first of January, 1832, the matter will admit of no delay, but I observe from

the papers that the Legislature had taken up that subject and should the time be postponed I will get you to wait till you hear from me again. I should be very glad to see first the list of delinquent lands for Campbell, as it is probable that tract of land belonging to Cabell's estate purchased from Fayette Henry may be the lands advertised to be sold for delinquent taxes. I commit to your care, however, knowing that in so doing I shall receive no detriment.

"I was glad to see your father in his usual good health. They were all well at his house and at yours, as he informed me.

"You and Sims both I see are against anything like emancipation, and I Sims, I hear, has made a speech. You have voted no doubt on the popular side, though I differ in opinion with you on that very important subject. Large slave owner as I am, I am clear for taking some steps in that matter which all admit must sooner or later come to pass. Public opinion is not ripe for it at present, though I believe a respectable minority to be, and I have no doubt that public sentiment might be changed by a man of energy and talent who would openly advocate it.

"Be so good as to give my best respects to my friend Sims, and say to him I understand Mr. Madison did not open his mouth in the Legislature for probably the two first sessions he served.

"Nothing interesting in the way of gossip except Miss Banks' wedding, which takes place tomorrow, I understand.

"Remember me to Sims and Preston. I shall be very glad to hear from you at any time, and in turn to be of service to you in Halifax. I have some small expectation of being with you in January.

"I remain,

"Yours very truly,

"Wm. H. Clark.

"Am going by Mt. Laurel in the morning and will drop this letter there."

CALLOWAY.

In 1745, Rev. Mr. Stith (the historian) bought 200 acres of land from Francis Calloway of "Poplar Forest," the founder of the Calloway family in the Colonies.

Francis Calloway had three sons, viz., Thomas, Richard, and William. Richard was sergeant and lieutenant in the French and Indian wars from Bedford county, Virginia; he was trustee for the town of New London in 1761; went to Kentucky with Daniel Boone in 1764; was a Burgess in Virginia in 1777; was killed by the Indians in 1780.

William Calloway patented 15,000 acres of land in Lunenburg, Brunswick, Bedford and Halifax counties.

In 1761, William Calloway, gent., made a free gift of a hundred acres of land to the county of Bedford to be settled with a town to be called New London. He married Miss Crawley and has many descendants throughout the South.

CARLTON.

The first survey book of Halifax county shows, on page 160, 370 acres of land in the county surveyed by Robert Wooding for Thomas Carlton, Jr., land lying on Straightstone creek, adjoining James Hunt and Benjamin Clements' lines. Dated April, 1757. From this date until the present the Carltons have many deeds, wills and marriages recorded in the court house. Among the deeds is an indenture made in 1817, November 17 (Book 27, page 83).

This indenture between John Holt and Elizabeth, his wife, Jeremiah Boyd and Christian, late Christian Holt, Henry McClarney and Sarah, his wife, late Sarah Holt, Mary Milam, late Mary Holt, and Lawson Royal for himself, claiming under Peter Holt, and his wife, Tibitha, deceased (formerly Tabitha Holt), and her son, Armistead Boyd, of the county of Halifax, of one part; and Edward

Carlton, Sr., of said county, of the other part. Witnesseth, that above parties for and in consideration of sum of four hundred dollars paid in hand to them by Edward Carlton, Sr., sell to him 111½ acres on the waters of Wolf creek. Land devised to Richard Holt by Peter Holt.

In 1819, Edward Carlton buys from Nancy Wimbish (executrix of the estate of John Wimbish, her husband, deceased) a certain half acre of land situated in the town of Banister and known as lot No. 35.

In 1819, August 21, Catherine Carlton, executrix of her husband's, Philoman Carlton, estate, for a certain sum of money paid by the legatees, relinquishes her dower right in favor of her children, viz., Edward, James, John, Anthony, William Fitzgerald, and Elizabeth, his wife, and Thomas Conner, and Lucy, his wife.

The will of Philomon Carlton was probated in 1813, March 23, recording his wife, Catherine, and six children, Edward, James, John, Anthony, Elizabeth Fitzgerald, and Lucy Carlton. He made his wife executrix and son, Edward, and trusty friend, Dr. Charles D. Fontaine, executors.

Edward acknowledged bond in the penalty of twenty-five thousand dollars.

The appraisement of his estate in 1816, August court, showed twenty-six negroes valued at $3,258, a good landed estate, household furniture and farm implements.

Several wills are recorded leading up to that of Rachel Carlton's estate settlement in 1862.

In 1833, John L. Lewellyn was trustee for Mary C. Carlton and children.

In 1840-45, Henderson Sneed was guardian for Henry H. Carlton, and Emeline Waller, formerly Emeline Carlton.

CARRINGTON.

Their descent

Dr. Paul Carrington, of Barbadoes, and his second

wife, Henningham Codrington, who lies buried in St. Philip's Parish, under a monument thus inscribed: "Henningham Carrington, widow of Dr. Paul Carrington, Obit, June 28, 1741, Aet, 69." She was born 1673.

Colonel George Carrington (son of Dr. Paul Carrington) married Anne Mayo, daughter of William Mayo, gent., of Goochland county, Va. (He was with Colonel William Byrd in making the survey between Virginia and North Carolina in 1728 and also in 1733.)

Paul Carrington, Sr., was twice married, his first wife being Margaret Read, daughter of Clement Read, of "Bushy Forest." His second wife was Priscilla Sims (daughter of Matthew Sims).

Paul Carrington, Jr., married Mildred H. Coles, daughter of Walter Coles, of "Mildendo," and his wife, Mildred Lightfoot. Walter Coles was born in Hanover county, November 13, 1739. He married Mildred Lightfoot, born at Sandy Point, Charles City county, February 11, 1752. She died May 1, 1799. She was a daughter of Mildred Howell and William Lightfoot. Walter Coles died November 7, 1780, at "Mildendo," his country seat in Halifax county.

Walter Coles Carrington (son of Judge Paul Carrington, Jr., born September 20, 1764, died January 8, 1816, and his wife, Mildred H. Coles, born May 15, 1769, died April 24, 1840, married August 24, 1785) was born March 4, 1794. He married Alice Cabell November 15, 1817.

Mrs. Alice Cabell Carrington died leaving four children (sons), viz.: (1) Edward Coles Carrington; (2) George Cabell Carrington; (3) Paul Jones Carrington; (4) Walter Coles Carrington.

Edward Coles Carrington (1) married, first, Mary Coleman, of Williamsburg, Va., and had one child, Thomas Carrington.

George Cabell Carrington (M. D., died 1880) married Sarah Winston Henry and had the following children:

(1) John P. Metteaux Carrington, married Sarah Frances Toot and had one child, Mildred Coles Carrington.

"BELLEVUE"

First owned by Henry Paul Carrington. Now (1924) owned by W. H. Reeves.—p. 137

(She married Mr. Waddell and had Carrington Waddell.)

(2) Susan Love Carrington, married Rev. A. Y. Hundley. Four children.

(3) Charles Craddock Carrington, married Sarah Henry French. Issue:

(1) Margaret Logan Carrington, married Charles H. Stebbins, cashier of Planters and Merchants National Bank, South Boston.

(2) George Cabell Carrington (civil engineer), married Louise C. Stebbins.

(3) Sarah Henry Carrington, married James F. Dorrier.

(4) Marcellus F. Carrington.

(5) Charles Reid Carrington, married Kizzie McDaniel.

(6) William Lorria Carrington.

(7) Elizabeth F. Carrington.

(8) Alice Cary Carrington, married William B. Settle, attorney, of the firm of Settle & McKinney.

(9) Winifred W. Carrington.

Dr. William W. Carrington, of Halifax, married his cousin, Jane W. Carrington, daughter of Colonel Clement Carrington and Jane (Watkins) Carrington, of Charlotte county, and had eight children.

Henry Paul Carrington, of "Belleview," son of John B. Carrington, who was the first of the Carringtons to own Belleview. This is a beautiful old seat, surrounded by massive oaks, covering extensive grounds, the house built of red brick. A small porch with massive pillars reaching to the top of the second story gives an imposing air to what was once a most attractive and hospitable home. It was like almost all of the old Virginia homes, a large flower garden, that leads to the last resting place of those who once revelled amid the evergreens and blooming shrubbery.

Through the long neglected flower garden we were piloted to the graveyard by the mother of the present owner, Mr. Henry Reeves (who married his attractive wife

in Alabama). Mrs. Work, the mother of his wife, very kindly assisted us in getting the following epitaphs from the gravestones embedded in a tangle of honeysuckle:

"Sacred to the memory of Our Mother,
Judith A., wife of John B. Carrington.
Born Dec. 24, 1804. Died Aug. 31, 1878.
"She is not dead but sleepeth."

"In Memory of Fannie E. Watkins (wife of R. V. Watkins)
Born Dec. 21, 1829. Died Oct. 9, 1882.
"And I will show thee my faith by my works."

"Sacred to the Memory of Henry Paul Carrington
Born Aug. 7, 1848. Died March 29, 1900.
"Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace."

In the tangled growth of vines and shrubs we could find no other gravestones, but I do not doubt that there were other graves there marked and unmarked.

Henry Paul Carrington's widow and children have moved from the county, and strangers now own their old home and are putting forth every effort to restore it to its original beauty.

The rooms are large and high-pitched, the walls white and of such hard finish as to have withstood a hundred years of wear and tear. The mantels are of marble and the "parlor" has the usual frescoed ceiling.

It is both pleasing and comforting to think that the old place will be kept up and beautified, as far as conditions will allow, but never again can the old homes of Virginia glory in their perfection as they did in ante-bellum days.

Jane W. Carrington, daughter of Jane Watkins, by her second husband, Colonel Clement Carrington, of Charlotte county, married Dr. William C. Carrington, of Halifax county, and had the following children:

(1) Virginia C.; (2) Thomas C.; (3) Clement C.; (4) Betsy C.; (5) Susan H. C.; (6) Mary G. C.; (7) Ann R. C.; (8) William Carrington.

Colonel Henry Carrington, of Halifax, married Betsy Morton, and had (1) Agnes Carrington and (2) Henry Carrington.

The Carringtons of Halifax, Charlotte and Prince Edward counties are all related, and all intermarried with the Mortons, Watkins, Venables, Cabells, Henrys and Frenchs.

CHASTAIN.

The Chastain family descended from the Huguenots, and suffered all the perils and hardships attendant upon a Huguenot refugee. Being compelled to leave home, friends and all earthly possessions in their native land, they came to this colony, barely escaping with their lives.

We find the forebear of the subject of this sketch living in this county at a very early date, with sufficient land upon which to build a simple home, and sufficient thrift, frugality and industry to add to it and provide for a family.

The old home, now fallen into disuse and decay, was well built of hewn logs, smooth and square, mortised together after the substantial fashion of most of the primitive homes of people in moderate circumstances of that day. The nails used were evidently made in the blacksmith shop on the place, and they are holding the timbers together today almost as firmly as they did when driven there almost a hundred years ago.

Through the small panes of glass in the narrow windows several generations have looked out over the broad fields and sloping hills, and two generations are laid to rest in the graveyard close by, around which there is a strong wall, and within it on a large slab is the inscription, "Sacred to the memory of the Chastain family," the names following:

"Howell Chastain, born April 3, 1800, died October 30, 1868.

"Elizabeth A. Chastain, born December 25, 1810, died June 18, 1886.

"Mary Gilliam Chastain, born February 28, 1835, died August 30, 1842.

"Richard Cabell Chastain, born September 16, 1852, died December 1, 1859.

"Howell Archer Chastain, born August 28, 1840, died Setpember 12, 1861."

The parents of Howell Chastain are buried at Clover in the old churchyard. The subject of this sketch, their descendant, James Chastain, has had substantial marble stones placed at the head of each grave.

James Chastain was born and lived through his young life in this county. In later years he went to New York to live, and there met and married a wealthy widow, who died in a few years, leaving him an independent fortune, and one of the most praiseworthy things that he did was to mark with stones the graves of his people and leave an endowment fund with St. John's Church at Halifax for keeping up these graves.

After the death of Captain Henry Edmunds, James Chastain bought his beautiful home that he had built for his wife, who was Susan Edmondson. Mr. Chastain put some improvements on it, and there he lived during his widowerhood and entertained with lavish hand his friends and relatives. Generous to a fault, those who knew him best know how many he helped in times of stress, and how bitterly disappointing was his sudden death to those who regarded him as still a man in the prime of life.

His will, recorded at Halifax, a lengthy and liberal one, covers several pages with generous legacies and leaves the home, which he named "Restawhile," to his cousin, Miss Lula Howard Edmondson (with other legacies and no incumbrances as to upkeep, etc., of the large house and

grounds) during her lifetime, and after her death to be a home for aged women of gentle birth of Halifax county.

Mr. Chastain's French blood was strongly tinctured with a love of luxury and pleasure, which licensed him to do many things repugnant to the more straight-laced views of the puritanical, but he was so thoroughly unselfish, and generous withal, that the envious alone could have maligned him.

He died suddenly in Washington, D. C., while on a pleasure trip to New York and other cities with some of his relatives and friends, and his body was sent to Kentucky to be buried beside that of his wife.

He left a large estate, and was considered very liberal to his legatees, but nevertheless there followed some law suits and much wrangling.

'Tis a pity that the whole human race cannot be guided by Agur's prayer—"Give me neither poverty nor riches, lest I be full and deny Thee, or be poor and steal, and take the name of my God in vain."

CHALMERS.

The genealogist, E. C. Meade, said: "These Chalmers are said to be in direct line from James II and through Jenet Hamilton."

David Chalmers inherited most of his father's estate, which was called "Rose Hill," now "Creek Side," which he sold to the late E. A. Coleman, of Halifax county, and then bought "Springfield," the plantation adjoining, from his brother, Joseph Chalmers, afterwards judge and United States Senator.

The brothers, Joseph and John Gordon Chalmers, sold all their lands in Virginia and moved to Holly Springs, Miss.

James Chalmers married Sarah (Lanier Williams) Watkins, in Halifax county, Va., November 13, 1797. The will of James Chalmers was probated in this county in

1826. By the will he left his property to his three sons, plantations, and a number of negroes to each. The sons were named John, David, and Joseph W. Chalmers, and these are undoubtedly the ancestors of the Chalmers of this county, whose descendants are still here.

James Chalmers had also two other sons, viz., Gordon and James Ronolds, and three daughters, Lucinda, Sarah and Jannett.

Lucinda Chalmers married Thomas Galloway and had three sons and three daughters.

Sarah Chalmers married John Glenn. Had three sons, James, Chalmers, and Archie Glenn.

Jannett Chalmers married Hamilton Bradshaw, of North Carolina. (No children.)

David Chalmers, son of James, married Miss Coleman.

Ronald Chalmers emigrated from Ayreshire, Scotland, to Petersburg, Va. He represented a celebrated ancestry, and the Chalmers arms have been borne with honor by the descendants, now living in many Southern States.

CHAPPELL.

The Chappells and their descendants are very numerous in this county and throughout the United States.

Mr. Phil E. Chappell, of Kansas City, Mo., has written the genealogy of the Chappells, and he says in regard to them:

"Sufficient evidence will be adduced to satisfy the most skeptical that the American Chappells came from England, and that they sprang from an old and noble family, which had lived in that country for hundreds of years. This is all that we now know, and all that is necessary for us to know, for while this information may be gratifying to our family pride, we must not forget that we are Americans—not English—and the fact that ours is one of the very oldest families in this country is a far greater cause for self-

congratulation and honest pride of ancestry than that we sprang originally and remotely from a noble family in England."

Many of the Chappells have gone from Halifax county to the South and West and become prominent men of affairs.

CHRISTIAN.

The Christians were a Manx family, settled in Ireland, whence Israel migrated to America in 1740, and settled near Staunton, Virginia, where his son, William, was born in 1742.

When in his twentieth year William commanded a company on Byrd's Cherokee expedition; he headed a militia company wherein Henry Pauling and Walter Crockett were his subordinates. Removing first to Botetourt, then to Fincastle county, Christian established his home at "Dunkard's Bottom," on New river, whence he was called to represent his county in the Virginia Assembly in 1774.

In Colonel Preston's enforced absence he commanded the Fincastle Regiment during Dunmore's war, arriving at Point Pleasant at midnight after the victory had been won.

In 1775, Christian acted on the committee of safety, and in the following year was chosen second in command of Patrick Henry's Continental regiment.

Upon hearing of the danger from the Cherokees, he resigned his commission and enrolled an expedition of seventeen hundred men to advance to the Cherokee towns (1776), which were burned and the savage uprising quelled.

In 1781, Christian acted as one of the commissioners who concluded a lasting peace with this tribe.

Early in 1785, Christian removed to the neighborhood of Louisville, Kentucky, where his advent was eagerly welcomed by the harassed frontier. He did not live to secure

its permanent peace, being mortally wounded by a party of marauding Indians, April 9, 1786.

His widow, a sister of Patrick Henry, and six children survive him. His only son, John, died while a youth, and all of his daughters married Kentuckians. (Dunmore's War, pages 429-430.)

The descendants of Peter Renfro in the Revolutionary War were William, John and Joshua, each holding office.

Mark Renfro, originally of Halifax county, we find in Patrick county, where he married Naomie Standefer, April 22, 1779.

CLARK.

To get a clear understanding of the Clarks of Halifax and "Banister Lodge" it will be well to read the will of John Clark, given herein, and dated the 10th day of March, 1827. This John Clark was the son of William Clark, of Prince Edward county, Virginia, and his wife, Phoebe Howson. His ancestry was almost, if not entirely, English.

In his will John Clark gives to his son, William H. Clark, "My Banister plantation, with all the stock, tools, and everything belonging to the plantation, including all the negroes, except Dick Coates and his family," for which he supplied two other slaves. He wished William to take possession of the place and property bequeathed immediately after his demise.

"To my son, John Thomas, I give my Staunton river plantation, which includes the mansion seat, etc., subject to provisions hereinafter mentioned.

"To my son, Charles, a large amount of bank stock, etc., to be invested until Charles becomes of age, etc."

He is very explicit in names of parties from whom he purchased the various parts of the Staunton river plantation. One part from William Thewett and another part from the children of Matthew Sims after the death of Mrs.

Sims. (John Clark married for his second wife Priscilla Sims, daughter of Matthew Sims.)

William H. Clark was born in Halifax county, January 23, 1805. He was educated at Hampden-Sidney College, the University of Virginia, and Cambridge, Mass. He represented Halifax county in the Legislature and was a planter. He died at his seat, "Banister Lodge," October 20, 1873.

He married Elvira Ann Henry (posthumous), daughter of Patrick Henry, Jr. (eldest son of Patrick Henry, the orator), and his wife, Elvira Cabell, daughter of William Cabell, of "Union Hill,' Nelson county.

Elvira Ann Henry was born at "Union Hill," September 27, 1804, and married at "Woodburn," Halifax county, May 8, 1828. She died at "Banister Lodge," June 21, 1870. It was said of her that she was one of the purest and noblest of women, and that "her life was a living witness to the truth she professed, and by her beautiful example of Christian gentleness and love she allured to brighter worlds and led the way."

Mr. Philip Alexander Bruce says in a recent letter: "Well do I remember as a boy of eight or nine years of age passing several months at my aunt's, Mrs. William Clark's, at 'Banister Lodge.' That was a very interesting home, full of charming women and the seat of the most attractive social culture. I have seen in my day a good deal of the great world, and of its varied societies, and I do not believe there has ever existed any homes or any society superior in refinement and spiritual beauty to those to be found in Virginia in those remote times. I say remote, for the period before 1861 is now practically as distant as the period before the Revolution. No county had a larger number of these homes or a greater share of this cultured society than Halifax county."

Who that has revelled in the luxurious life at "Banister Lodge," when William Clark took his angelic young bride to live and to die there, would recognize in the present "skeleton" what it was in its palmy days?

Time was when those lofty halls resounded to mirth and merry laughter, the strains of music and the graceful minuet. Proud sons and stately daughters spending their lives in a round of pleasure, but keeping "God's day" seated in the high-backed pews, coyly eyeing their neighbors in the adjoining pew. Everybody knew everybody in those days, and "a stranger in the pew" was rare.

We walked through the broad hall and large rooms with frescoed walls and marble mantels and over the smooth floors where so many dainty feet had danced, and a spirit of sadness came over us that was close akin to pain.

The old oak trees were still standing and the ragged boxwood led the way to trysting places and cool summer houses now lost to view. The "thumb print" of wealth and elegance was there, but dimmed by commonplace usage and general neglect, for strangers own that once lovely home and have neither the money or the taste to make it attractive.

The old graveyard lies hard by, but no stone stands sentinel to tell who sleeps there.

"Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid
Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire,
Hands that the rod of empire might have swayed
Or waked in ecstacy the living lyre."

The Clarks that once made merry at that old home have passed away, and their descendants are scattered through many States; some still loll in luxury's lap, while others have lost out, and know the bitterness of it; but there is left one God-given charm, that neither time nor chance can destroy, that is, the "river view" from "Banister Lodge."

The will of John Clark provided that his son, Charles, should have a home when the proper time arrived, and besides the will we have the evidence in the following statement of one of his descendants:

"The will of John Clark stated that a river plantation was to be bought for his son, Charles Adolphus Clark. The

only river plantation for sale at that time in Halifax county was 'Rosebank' on the Staunton river, which belonged to the Yuilles. It was purchased and Mr. Charles Clark lived for a while in the old Yuille house.

"He married February 18, 1846, Miss Eliza A. Spraggins. Just before his marriage Mr. Clark had Mr. Howard Cosby, of Halifax Courthouse, to build a brick house for him on the 'public road' about a mile and a quarter from the river. He and his bride moved in shortly after its completion.

"Mr. Clark superintended the laying out of his grounds by the slaves, of whom he had a goodly number. To the southwest of the house was situated a deer park. The flower garden, where he himself grafted roses, was approached through cathedral arches of arborvitae which led from the house.

"Mr. Charles Clark bought land and added to the original tract; he called the place 'Hoveloke,' an Indian name. After the Lynchburg and Durham Railroad was built his son, Thomas B. Clark, named the depot 'Clarkton,' and so the whole place has been called ever since.

"Charles Clark contracted tuberculosis when quite young and he traveled a great deal seeking his health in a milder climate. In that day and time the disease was treated very differently from what it is now. He visited the West Indies and spent nearly every winter in New Orleans. In his travels he went North and heard Henry Ward Beecher preach. When he returned home he remarked at a family gathering that abolition had gotten into religion and politics and that slavery was not going to last. He expressed it as his opinion that after slavery was abolished Southern plantations would be worked by the tenant system. His family, complacent and satisfied in their isolation, said 'poor Charles he is losing his mind.' "

Nevertheless, he had his slaves make brick on his place and build six four-roomed tenant houses; they were erected on different parts of his plantation.

Charles Clark died at the age of thirty-nine years, two years before the Civil War, and four of those brick houses are occupied by tenants today, the other two having been destroyed by fire.

Thomas B. Clark, the son of Charles and Eliza (Spraggins) Clark, being the only child, fell heir to "Clarkton," and lived and died there, and is buried in the family graveyard, a short distance from the mansion house, where the native oaks shelter with protecting shade this well kept "God's Acre," where his parents are also laid to rest under fitting marble stones.

Charles Adolphus Clark, born February 9, 1821, died December 18, 1859.

Eliza A. Clark, born July 24, 1821, died February 1, 1897.

Thomas B. Clark, son of Charles Adolphus and Eliza Ann (Spraggins) Clark. Born February 9, 1851, died July 9, 1919.

Mr. Thomas B. Clark married April 30, 1878, Miss Grace Thomson, of New Orleans. She was the daughter of Adam Thomson, of Belfast, Ireland, one of the old Scotch-Irish clan, and close akin to the Murrys and Allens.

He came to America and settled in New Orleans, where he became a large sugar planter and merchant. He spent much of his time abroad, his daughter often traveling with him. When she married Mr. Clark and came to live with him at "Clarkton," beautiful as it was and is now, she must have felt the sudden transition from life in a large and gay city, with its varied amusements, to that of a remote plantation in the sylvan shades of Halifax county, but the nearness to several old country seats, homes of royal hospitality and refinement, compensated for the city life. Mrs. Clark is by nature domestic, enjoys her home and takes the greatest delight in having her friends enjoy it with her. She has two accomplished daughters, Anita Grace Clark, wife of Mr. Frank Robertson White (son of Mr. James L. White, and his wife, Kate Robertson, daughter of Governor Wynd-

ham Robertson), they now reside in Washington State, and Miss Elise T. Clark, of "Clarkton."

"Clarkton" is a stately old mansion "all in white," with its massive pillars reaching to the roof. Broad piazzas, winding stairways and large square rooms, each exquisitely furnished in "heirloom" mahoganys of many designs, from the ornate tables to the tester beds in "my lady's chamber," not one but six, each vieing with the other in exquisite mechanism. Old portraits, old china and old silver, that did service in "ye olden times," all so beautiful, and the home so perfectly equipped with all that is modern and convenient, one forgets amid such luxury that it is really a country seat. But that which charmed us most was the gracious hostess.

Near by is the little Clarkton church, where her most efficient work is done among the countryside girls and boys, and where she is now having a parish house built. Mrs. Clark loves this work and gives much of her time and money in financing it.

COLEMAN.

Some family records of the grandparents of Nathaniel R. Coleman, of "Riverside," Halifax county, Virginia, as recorded by Colonel Nathaniel R. Coleman's eldest son, Dr. E. A. Coleman.

John Coleman with two brothers came to Virginia from England about the middle of the eighteenth century. They were shipbuilders and settled first at City Point, later one brother went to Pennsylvania, where he and his descendants became wealthy.

John Coleman married Sarah Embry, of Gloucester county, Va., and took up lands. Later he removed to Halifax county and purchased a large estate and called his place "Woodlawn," not far from the little town of Clover.

John Coleman was a vestryman in the Established

Church, Antrim Parish, Halifax county, between the years of 1752-1776 (Bishop Meade). He was present as justice of county court in 1763, and was magistrate in county court in 1776, which tried eight Scotch merchants, factors charged with disaffection to the cause of the Colonies and sentenced to depart.

John Coleman was a delegate to the General Assembly in May and October sessions of 1782.

Henry Embry Coleman, son of John and Sarah (Embry) Coleman, was born April 27, 1768, and married Ann Gordon June 13, 1795. He died December 16, 1837. She was born July 13, 1776, and died June 7, 1821. She was the daughter of Thomas Gordon and Peggy Murry, daughter of James Murry and Annie Bolling, daughter of Colonel John Bolling and Mary Kennon, son of Colonel Robert Bolling and Jane Rolph, daughter of Thomas Rolph and Jane Poythress. Thomas Rolph was son of John Rolph and Pocahontas.

Henry E. Coleman and Annie G. Coleman had the following children:

(1) John Coleman, married first Miss Clark, second Miss Love.

(2) Thomas Gordon Coleman, married Miss Annie Clark.

(3) Elizabeth Coleman, married Colonel Baskerville.

(4) Henrietta Maria Coleman, married Rev. John Clark.

(5) Margaret Murry Coleman, married Richard Logan.

(6) Sarah Embry Coleman, married David Chalmers.

(7) Ethelbert Algernon Coleman, married first Miss Simms, second Martha Frances Ragsdale.

(8) Jane Catherine Coleman, married Patrick Hamilton.

(9) Henry Embry Coleman, married first Miss Turner, second Miss Bester, and had Anne Gordon, Lena, Alice, and Perrin.

(10) Charles Baskerville Coleman, married first Miss Eaton and had Henry Eaton; married second Miss Sydnor and had Judith and Carrie.

Dr. Ethelbert Algernon Coleman, born February 12, 1812, died June 14, 1892, had by his second wife Martha Frances (Ragsdale) Coleman twelve children, of whom Nathaniel Ragsdale Coleman was the eldest son.

Nathaniel R. Coleman, married January 13, 1875, Annie Nelson Page, daughter of Frederick Winston Page and Annie Kinlock Meriwether, his wife, of Albemarle county, Virginia, and had the following children:

(1) Francis Coleman, born July 25, 1876, married Roger H. Williams.

(2) Natalie Coleman, born February 10, 1878, married Rev. George McLaren Brydon.

Henry Embry Coleman inherited "Woodlawn" and left it to his son, Charles B. Coleman, and he in turn left it to his daughter, Caroline, who married first Major Snowden and second Mr. Selden, and she sold it out of the family.

Sarah E. Coleman married David Chalmers and went to live with him at "Rose Hill," near News Ferry. Later Dr. Chalmers inherited his father's estate, "Springfield," and moved to it, replacing the original frame dwelling with a brick colonial one in 1842. Afterwards "Springfield" became the home of Henry Embry Coleman, son of E. A. Coleman, and his wife, Sally (Crump) Coleman, the granddaughter of David Chalmers, and it is now occupied by their son, Oliver C. Coleman.

When Dr. Ethelbert A. Coleman, son of Henry Embry Coleman, married Miss Elizabeth Simms, he bought "Rose Hill" from David Chalmers, his brother-in-law, and lived there until his second marriage to Martha F. Ragsdale, when in 1841 or 1842 he built a brick colonial house not very far from the old frame dwelling at "Rose Hill" and called it "Creekside." This place was inherited by his son, Thomas G. Coleman, who sold it to its present owner.

Colonel Nathaniel R. Coleman, son of Ethelbert A. Coleman, inherited "Riverside," the home of his mother's

parents, where his widow, Mrs. Annie Nelson Page Coleman, now lives. Here the original dwelling house remains, the oldest parts dating back to Revolutionary days.

It was purchased by Nathaniel Ragsdale, father of Martha F. Ragsdale Coleman, about 1810.

Nannie Coleman, daughter of E. A. Coleman, married Thomas Edmunds. They lived at "Elm Hill," a fine old brick house, surrounded by many acres, including the lands of the pre-Revolutionary "old Glebe Church." He inherited it from his father. "Elm Hill" was sold in 1894 to Mr. Harris, its present owner.

Elizabeth Coleman, daughter of Ethelbert A. Coleman, married John Clark, who inherited "Banister Lodge."

The first census of Virginia gives John Clark, of Halifax, four whites and fifty-eight slaves in the tax list, and the court records show original land grants surveyed March 7, 1750, 366 acres on branch of Runaway creek and Bradley's creek, transferred to Robert Weakley by order of Charles Coleman, August 5, 1771.

William Thompson, of Chesterfield county, sells to John Coleman, of Halifax county, on October 7, 1760, for 100 pounds, 400 acres on Piny branch of Difficult creek. The records contain a number of deeds to and from John Coleman in the county.

Lieutenant John Coleman, from Halifax county, was in the Revolutionary war. (See Doc. "F," War Department, 33-36.)

Many Colemans and Chalmers are buried in the church yard of the little church at News Ferry, and some of the representative families still live in this county.

CRADDOCK.

The Craddocks are of Welsh extraction (sometimes spelt Caradoc), and it appears that Granville Craddock

"BANISTER LODGE"

Built about 1820 for William H. Clark and his wife, Elvira Henry, granddaughter of Patrick Henry, and contained twenty four rooms and broad hall. Destroyed by fire April 1, 1924, being owned at that time by George Allen. Page 144

was the first of the name in this county and is mentioned as a vestryman in Antrim Parish in 1753. (See Meade's "Old Churches and Families of Virginia.")

We lose sight of the name until 1819, when one Granville Craddock makes his will naming his wife Eliza, sons William Townes Craddock and Charles James Fox Craddock, and a daughter, Sarah Cornelia Craddock, whom he does not wish *under any circumstances* to be placed under the guardianship of a stepfather in the event of his wife, Eliza, marrying again. Should his wife marry, then Sarah C. Craddock, his daughter, is to be placed in the custody of Mrs. Nancy Wimbish, her grandmother.

Eliza, the wife, did take a second husband, but she very wisely waited until Sarah Cornelia grew into womanhood, when we find an indenture of marriage, May 2, 1837, between Abraham M. Poindexter, D. D. (Baptist minister), of the county of Wake, State of North Carolina, of the first part, and Eliza J. Craddock, widow and relict of Granville Craddock, late of Halifax county, Virginia, of the second part, and A. W. Wimbish, of the county of Campbell, State of Virginia, of the third part.

"Whereas, a marriage is shortly intended to be had, and solemnized by the permission of God, between the said Abraham M. Poindexter and the said Eliza J. Craddock, and whereas the said Eliza J. Craddock is possessed of considerable personal and real estate, consisting of all the land left her by her deceased mother, Mrs. Nancy Wimbish, excepting a portion of which she has given in trust for her children, the following household furniture, plantation utensils, stock, horses, hogs, cows and twenty slaves, etc."

John W. Craddock was born in Halifax county and married November 24, 1853, Mary B. Easley. His brother, Charles J. Craddock, married January 21, 1852, Fanny Y. Easley, a sister of his brother's wife.

The Craddock brothers graduated in medicine and practiced their profession as partners in Halifax county

for many years, prominent local physicians held in high esteem, loved and respected by all.

How we used to love, almost worship, the old "family doctor," the embodiment of unselfishness and self-denial, going day and night through all kinds of weather to minister to some suffering patient. If the patient got well (they generally pulled through, for there were few medicines and no nostrums in the travel-worn saddle bags), "our doctor" was sure to get the credit for it, but if the patient died the Lord was punishing that family for some sin committed, for it was a stern Lord in those old days and we loved the pitying doctor more than the punishing Lord.

The children of Dr. John W. Craddock are:

(1) Charles Craddock.

(2) William Easley Craddock.

(3) John Bailey Craddock.

(4) Robert Owen Craddock.

(5) Frank Leigh Craddock.

(6) Edward C. Craddock, who married Mrs. Vaughan, daughter of Judge William R. Barksdale, and his first wife, Hallie Bailey (Craddock) Barksdale.

(7) Catherine Craddock, wife of D. L. Traynham.

(8) Eliza Craddock, wife of J. J. Lawson (children given under Lawson).

(9) Mary Craddock (married first Robert Lawson), wife of Lewis Johnson.

(10) Granville Craddock, lately deceased, one of the most efficient clerks that Halifax ever had. He married Martha Wyche, of Henderson, North Carolina, and left the following children, Elizabeth, Martha, Granville, and John.

(11) Miss Sarah Craddock.

Dr. Charles J. Craddock died at his residence near Halifax Court House, December 30, 1865, aged 47. His wife, Fanny Y. Craddock, died 1885. They left the following children:

(1) Dr. Thomas Easley Craddock, of Asheville, North Carolina.

(2) Abraham P. Craddock, of Lynchburg, Virginia.

(3) John Wimbish Craddock, born in Halifax county, August 14, 1858. Married December 6, 1886, Mary Peachy Gilmer, of Pittsylvania county.

Mr. Craddock is president of the Craddock-Terry Shoe Co., of Lynchburg, Virginia, a man of progressive ability and "an influential and positive factor in the local business community, and in the shoe trade of the East and South."

The quaint old home of the Craddocks is still standing, though fast falling into decay, for it now belongs to strangers, and there is little to recall the days when it was a hospitable center for the gathering of friends and relatives.

The grave of Dr. John W. Craddock we found at "Cluster Springs" in the "God's Acre" of the old Thomas Easley home, where the Drs. Craddock found their wives, and where the aged wife of Dr. John W. Craddock still lives.

The hospitality of this old home is mentioned in Mrs. Phillips' letter, relating her trip to North Carolina, wherein she says: "At the appointed time we left home for Black Walnut, a village south of Dan, and stopped with Mrs. Easley, my mother's friend, a grand old lady, who gave us a most cordial reception. There I met her three children, Fannie, Mary, and William (Thomas), a youth who in after years was a captain of a company of United States soldiers, in the war with Mexico, in the regime of Santa Anna. This handsome gallant officer was killed in that war."

In the graveyard there we found on the slab, sacred to the memory of this handsome gallant young officer, these simple words:

"Lieut. Thomas Easley, of the U. S. Army, fell at the Battle of Churrubusco, near the city of Mexico, on the 20th day of August, in the 25th year of his age."

There is no epitaph nor verse to tell of his prowess or commemorate his virtues, but many letters from his companions in arms and schoolmates at West Point testify to his courage and brave service. "He fell dead at the head of the company he commanded." Think of the tragedy of it, in the bloom of early manhood! We know him only by this simple epitaph and the letters of his many friends, and we believe he "waded through slaughter to a throne."

Many brave boys went from Halifax to fight in the World War. Some did not return. Whether they fell on Flanders field, where the crimson poppies blow, or in the trenches, crimson with their blood, matters not now, for we know they died that we might live, and we do homage to their fealty, with a silent prayer for them and for their broken-hearted mothers, the bravest soldiers of them all.

In this graveyard we found a slab, "Sacred to the memory of John W. Craddock. Born 1824, died 1884." "I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, blessed are the dead that die in the Lord. From henceforth, yea saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labors and their works do follow them."

Another slab was sacred to the memory of Thomas Easley, born 1780, died 1835.

"An honest man here lies at rest,
As ever God with His image blest.
The friend of man, the friend of truth,
The friend of age, the friend of youth."

CREWS.

We have just received from Mrs. Charles C. Crews, of Danville, Virginia, a chart of the Crews family, extending back to Egbert, King of Wessex, 800-836. Being too extensive for this history, we insert only that part of it that relates to and will interest the families of Halifax county mentioned therein.

Colonel George Reade came to Virginia in 1637, died 1671. Colonial secretary of Virginia. He married Eliza-

beth, daughter of Captain Nicholas Martian, of York county, Va. (See William and Mary Quarterly I, 90.)

Francis Reade (died 1694) married Jane, daughter of Colonel Edmund Chisman. (William and Mary Quarterly I, 90.)

Elizabeth Reade, married before 1706, Paul Watlington, born May, 1678, of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester county. (Abingdon Parish Register. William and Mary Quarterly III, 40.)

Paul Watlington, born in Abingdon Parish, May 7, 1706. Died June 8, 1752. Married *Elizabeth* (Armstead?). (Abingdon Parish Register, Gloucester county, Va.)

Armstead Watlington, born in Abingdon Parish, December 27, 1730. Lived there in 1756. Married Susannah (born January 16, 1736), daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Coleman, of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester county. Moved to Halifax county, Virginia, and was justice 1764 in Halifax. The census of 1782 for Halifax county gave him a family of six. He was appointed member of King's Council in Williamsburg, Virginia, December 19, 1764, and justice of the peace, 1776, in Pittsylvania county. (Historical Magazine, Vol. XVI, p. 152.)

Elizabeth Watlington, married in 1781, Peter Barksdale. (Family Bible of Judge W. R. Barksdale and Halifax records.)

William Peter Barksdale, born March 28, 1799, married Elvira Morton, March 3, 1824. She was born 1806. Issue:

William A. Barksdale, unmarried.

Elizabeth Barksdale, unmarried.

Louisa Jane Frances Barksdale, married John Bullock Crews.

Thomas Flournoy Barksdale, married first Emma Neal, second Nannie Cooper.

James Peter Barksdale, married first Josie Johnson, second Mrs. Sarah Williams.

Mary Virginia Barksdale, unmarried.

Robert Morton Barksdale, unmarried.

Alex. Sydnor Barksdale, married Ellen Martin.

Charles Nelson Barksdale, unmarried.

Louisa Jane Frances Barksdale, born September 10, 1830; died August 28, 1907; married John Bullock Crews, January 13, 1858.

Issue:

William Henry Crews, married Emma Spigner.

Elvira Randolph Crews.

James Dabney Crews, married first Ella Grasty, second Sallie Holt.

Elizabeth Virginia Crews, married Harrison Martin.

Charles Crenshaw Crews, married Callie Woolfork, March 25, 1891.

Rosa Emaline Crews, married N. H. Hairston.

Frances Sydnor Crews.

Annie Laurie Crews.

Mary Virginia Crews.

John Bullock Crews.

Louise Barksdale Crews.

Charles Crenshaw Crews, married Callie Woolfork, November 25, 1891.

Issue:

Hellen Griffin Crews, married William Deloney Hull.

Charles Richard Crews.

Charlotte Crenshaw Crews.

Peter Barksdale was recommended for ensign to Captain Epaphroditus White's company of militia, February, 1779. (Halifax Pleas, 9, 388.)

William Sydnor was recommended as second lieutenant to Captain John Phelps company, Halifax militia, August, 1777. (Halifax Pleas, 9, 233.)

Nathaniel Barksdale served in the Revolutionary War. (See Auditor's Account XV, 568.)

Peter Barksdale was also in the Revolution. (See House of Delegates, October, 1779, page 40.)

DRINKARDS.

Many names mentioned in this history are not known in the county now except in the records at the court house, and the places of their homes are recognized by land grants, indentures and locations.

It is pitiful, almost tragic, to look on the old home built so quaintly, so well, that it has stood the storms of a hundred and forty-two years. The one I am describing, tradition says, was the home of the Drinkards. Cut into one of the foundation stones was the date 1781. To support the tradition there is an indenture in the court house between Robert Bromfield and John Drinkard, wherein Bromfield sells to Drinkard for the sum of two thousand pounds, "paid in hand," a parcel or tract of land, five hundred acres, lying on both sides of Bates' branch. The said tract of land being now in possession of Robert Bromfield and Peter Cruze, they both having plantations on the said tract, and the said premises are adjoining plantations and tracts of lands, to-wit: A tract of land formerly in the possession of Captain Epaphroditus White; a plantation or tract of land now in the possession of Richard North; a tract of land belonging to Simeon Holt and a tract belonging to John Hill, who sold and conveyed the same by proper deed of conveyance to the said Robert Bromfield, who conveyed to John Drinkard, his heirs, etc. Signed in the presence of William Oliver, Mary Oliver, Mel Spragins and Bernard McGuckin.

On the 6th day of April, 1781, William Bottom, of Amelia county, sells to John Drinkard, of Halifax county, four hundred and twenty-four and a half acres on Catawber creek, beginning at Ephriam White's line.

On June 17, 1784, John Drinkard, Sr., of Halifax county, sells to William Vasser three hundred acres in the Parish of Antrim, on Catawber creek.

There are many indentures of land sales and lands bought by John Drinkard in this county, but none of the name seems to live in this county now. Professor A. W. Drinkard, of the Agricultural Experiment Station of Blacksburg (V. P. I.), Virginia, is a descendant of this family of Drinkards.

Among the marriage bonds I find record of the marriage of Professor Drinkard's great-grandfather, Archibald Drinkard, to Edith Hawkins, of this county, September 21, 1802. Witness: Epaph. Sydnor.

On August 3, 1802, Phil Hawkins takes to wife Elizabeth Drinkard, of this county. Witness: J. Wimbish.

James Monroe, Esq., being Governor of the Commonwealth.

EASLEY.

The Easleys of Halifax county are very numerous, and only those who are individually interested would undertake to straighten out and connect the various lines. They may have all sprung from the same original source, but not from the same head in this county. Through the numerous wills and deeds recorded herein the descendants can place their ancestral lines without difficulty.

In 1786, January 12, we find recorded the will of Daniel Easley, wife Elizabeth, sons Daniel, Jr., Isaac, daughters Ann Easley, Mary Ann Parker, and Phoebe Adams. Grandchildren, Robert and Elizabeth Easley, children of John Easley. In 1782 an inventory of John Easley's estate was taken and Daniel Easley was appointed guardian of the two children, Robert and Elizabeth. This Daniel died in 1786, and his son, Isaac, was appointed their guardian, and in 1790 he renders an account of their expenses in part, viz.:

"To cash paid Philomon Hurt, for boarding, clothes, and schooling of Elizabeth and Robert Easley." Isaac, their guardian, hired out their slaves and rented the plantation. Among the small articles he bought for Elizabeth, now about grown, was numberless yards of ribbon, "lute string" and satin. We conclude that Elizabeth was pretty and dressed accordingly.

In 1812, October 26, the administration of Daniel Easley's will, with the will annexed, was granted to Thomas Easley.

In 1823, March 2, the will of Drury Easley was probated. Wife, Susannah; children, Edward, Milley and Albert S. Easley; daughter, Jane Watkins. One-fifth of his estate put in trust in the hands of his son, William B. Easley, for benefit of Jane Watkins.

In 1810, Isaac Easley leaves a will. Wife, Judith; sons, Isaac and John. He leaves to John the tract of land on Dan river, where Samuel Easley now lives. To son, William, the land he bought from Thomas Easley, on the north side of the road leading from Meadesville to Halifax Court House. (See will.)

Dr. Henry Easley, of Cluster Springs, married a Miss Bennett, a descendant of the emigrant Bennett, who lived near Mayo, and built on the site of the present summer home of Mr. John Harris. The original house was built before the Revolution and was destroyed by fire. The present one was built by Mr. Robert E. Owen, the grandfather of Mr. Harris, who, through his aunt, Miss Nannie Owen, inherited it.

In a corner of the garden are the graves of some of the Bennetts, among them Richard Bennett, born February 20, 1779, died September 14, 1828. Another old tombstone was that of Thomas Carter, born February 8, 1767, died February 14, 1830. The Easleys are buried in a plot on the farm.

Dr. Henry Easley married for his second wife (had no children by the first) Miss Ann Rebecca Louise Wat-

kins, daughter of William Watkins, and had the following children:

(1) Andrew Easley.

(2) Thomas Easley (lately deceased), married Hallie Owen, daughter of Mr. William L. Owen, who survives him with the following children: Helen, wife of Rev. Stimson; Dr. Henry Easley, who married Miss Yuille, and Miss Hallie Easley.

Thomas Easley was clerk of Halifax court for several years. His first wife, by whom he had no children, was Miss Mary Moon.

(3) Henry Easley, who was born at Cluster Springs in 1847, and at the age of 17 entered the War Between the States. Joined Poague's battalion of light artillery and served in it until the surrender at Appomattox.

Colonel Henry Easley has held many offices of trust in the town, county and State, and is at present one of the leading citizens of South Boston. He married August 15, 1873, Miss Nannie Preston Owen, daughter of Thomas E. Owen, and have the following children:

Irving Easley, wife of Howard Edmunds.

Owen, who married Susan Morton.

Annie, wife of Dr. H. S. Belt.

Mamie, wife of Wiltze Willingham.

(4) John Easley (Jack), who married first Miss Irving Owen, daughter of Mr. Thomas E. Owen, a sister of Mrs. Henry Easley and a half-sister of Mrs. Robert E. Jordan, Sr., and Mrs. Joseph Stebbins. They had one child, Mrs. Preston (Easley) Mulford (deceased).

Mr. Jack Easley married for his second wife Miss Jennie Owen, daughter of Mr. John Owen, a son of Mr. Robert E. Owen, and had:

(1) John W. Easley, who married his first cousin, Willie Easley (daughter of Thornton Easley).

(2) Elizabeth Easley, wife of Charles Skinner.

(3) Marie Easley, wife of Bruce Pendleton.

(4) Henry Alex. Easley, married Miss Florine Irby.

(5) William P. Easley.

(6) Virginia Carrington Easley, wife of Carl Taylor.

(7) Robert M. Easley.

(5) Fannie Easley, wife of Robert A. Penick (children given under Penick).

(6) Louise Easley, wife of Maurice Penick; second, of Moses Bendall.

(7) Bettie Easley, wife of Dr. Thompson.

(8) Mattie Easley, wife of William E. Owen (son of Thomas E. Owen), a daughter, Louise, wife of Rev. David Lewis.

(9) Hallie Easley, wife of Mr. St. Claire (one daughter).

(10) Thornton Easley, who married Emma Jordan (daughter of R. E. Jordan, Sr.).

The Easleys of the town of Halifax do not claim relationship with the above Easleys, but we have discovered from a very old member of the family that they did "cousin" each other fifty years ago.

Robert Easley was born in Pittsylvania county March 3, 1781. He married Nancy, born November 6, 1783. They lived near the old town of Peytonsburg. He died September 10, 1859. His son, James S. Easley, was born March 27, 1802, in Pittsylvania county. He married Miss Holt.

Robert Holt Easley, son of above, married Miss Louise Edmonia Gilmer, November 3, 1879, in Chatham, Pittsylvania county. They moved to Halifax, where Mr. Easley has since made his home. They have the following children:

(1) Elizabeth Easley.

(2) Florence Leigh Easley.

(3) James Stone Easley.

(4) George Gilmer Easley.

(5) Louise Easley.

Mr. James Stone Easley, son of above, is a prominent young lawyer and Commonwealth's attorney for the county. He married Miss Margaret Lyle, of Rogersville, Tenn.

In 1681, a Robert Easley lived in Henrico county, Virginia. He died in 1711, leaving five hundred acres to his three children, viz.: John, Warham and Margaret (wife of Thomas Duprey). He mentions three younger children, Elizabeth, William, and Robert. This Robert Easley may have been the progenitor of the Halifax and Pittsylvania Easleys. The Pittsylvania Easleys were in Halifax before the county was cut off in 1767.

We learn from the records that the first court was held at "Hampton Wade's house," and the tradition is that it was held at Peytonsburg, therefore we conclude that Hampton Wade lived at Peytonsburg, then Halifax county, now in Pittsylvania county. Marcellus French refers to it in his letter as a venerable place with few contemporaries.

Mr. Charles B. Easley, of Halifax county, Va., married October 16, 1877, a daughter of William Andrew Horsley, of "Rock Cliff," Nelson county, and his wife, Eliza G. Perkins, daughter of George and Eliza Richardson Perkins, of Cumberland county.

Letter From General George E. Pickett to Mr. William L. Owens, of Black Walnut, in Regard to the Death of Lieutenant Easley.

"Mexico, Dec. 7, 1847.

"Dear Sir:

"As this is the first and in fact the only opportunity that has occurred since the reception of your letter by General Twiggs, I have taken advantage of it to answer as far as I am able some of the inquiries concerning one of my best friends, Lieutenant Easley. We have been together for more than five years, classmates at West Point and in the same regiment after graduating. From constant association, the hardships we have undergone, and the struggles shared together, being from the same State and having so many interests in common, I had for a long time regarded him, I may say, as an elder brother and from the many

kindnesses and little attentions he had shown me always and on all occasions when necessary, and could be appreciated, I had for a long time been well aware that the feeling was reciprocated. I therefore considered it my melancholy duty to write to his relatives and should have done so had not Lieutenant Jones, of his own regiment, informed me that he had done so, also as he had charge of his effects, papers, &c.

"As far as regards his standing and reputation in the army I can give it to you in a few words. He was thought by all to be one of the most active, gallant and promising young officers in the service. His extreme bravery is shown by the manner of his death. He, Lieutenant Jones and fifteen men were together in front or face of the worst of Churrubusco, advancing towards it under a heavy fire from it, when a company of deserters from our ranks, who had enlisted in the Mexican service and were at that time defending the works, fired a whole volley right amongst them, killing my poor friend Easley dead, and killing or wounding the fifteen men, leaving Lieutenant Jones alone standing.

"Lieutenant Easley was shot through the head, the ball inclining downward, and he must have died instantly. I believe he was more generally beloved than any other officer with us. It could not have been otherwise, for he combined such an amiable disposition with so much firmness and decision of character that no one could know him a week and not appreciate his character. He was a general favorite in my regiment, to which he formerly belonged, the Eighth, and we all felt his loss when he left us to join the Second, but I can not tell you how deeply grieved we were when we learned of his untimely fate. Every one knew he had lost a friend, and the service a gallant officer. I assure you this is not the only place where his loss is felt. He was known and loved by every member of my family. He, of course, was always with me in passing through Richmond and consequently became well known to both my father and mother; and in an answer to one of my letters

my mother in speaking of him says she felt just as if she had lost a near and dear relative, and that my poor little note had caused as much sorrow as if he had been her brother. She and my sister had known us to be together so much and had heard me speak so often and so affectionately of him that they had grown to believe that he was my guardian saint, and the last remark my mother made was that she felt but little anxiety on my account during my journey, as Mr. Easley was going with me. That was when we left Virginia to join our regiment.

"Should you go to Richmond you will do me a kindness by calling on my father, and I will insure you of a sincere and hospitable welcome. He would feel most hurt did he know you had been there and he not known of it. Lieutenant Easley's trunk is in the hands of the quartermaster at New ..... (illegible) and can be obtained by applying to Colonel Hunt, the quartermaster at that place, with the military directions. The rest of his effects are now in the hands of Lieutenant Jones and will be forwarded by train which will leave within a few days.

"I must now bide you farewell, sir, with the hope that we may meet at some future time, when this disastrous and bloody war has closed, and we may then have an opportunity of conversing upon a melancholy though dear and interesting subject to us both.

"With my kindest regards to his mother and sisters, I remain,

"Yours, etc.,

"Geo. E. Pickett."

Postscript to This Letter From Lieutenant Jones.

"Dear Sir:

"The remains of the lamented Easley have been taken up and properly enclosed for transportation to his native place. They will go to Vera Cruz, by train that leaves tomorrow, in charge of Captain Kingsbury. They will be

shipped from there at the first opportunity. While there they will be in charge of Lieutenant Patrick, Second Infantry. Some of his effects, with the greater part of mine, were lost while coming into the city. The rest I have packed up and will send, as above stated. If you have not received my first letter, write me and I will again give you the particulars of the death of my best friend. This I write you on a vacant space in Pickett's letter. He would have written by the first train, but knew that I had done so. Lieutenant Pickett, though not with us in the battle, was doing honor to his State in another part of the field.

"Yours sincerely,

"D. R. Jones."

The above was the celebrated General George E. Pickett, of "Pickett's Charge" at Gettysburg, and who was so prominent in the battles of Fredericksburg, Petersburg and Five Forks. He was born in Richmond, Virginia, January 25, 1825, graduated at West Point in 1846, served in the Mexican war as lieutenant in 1847, was made captain in 1855. In 1861 he left the service of the United States and joined the Confederate army. He was commissioned brigadier-general and was distinguished throughout the war for bravery and activity. He died in Norfolk, Virginia, July 30, 1875.

Letter in Regard to the Death of Lieut. Thomas Easley.

"City of Mexico, Oct. 31, 1847.

"Dear Sir:

"The unfortunate incidents natural to an active service in the field it is my painful duty to announce to you have been fully realized in regard to your much beloved and deeply lamented brother, who fell dead at the head of the company he commanded while gallantly leading it to the attack upon Churrubusco.

"I was by his side when he fell, and it gives me infinite pleasure to bear testimony to his heroic valor on this oc-

casion, as also to the high qualities of a soldier he had uniformly evinced. Being a classmate of mine, I had long known him as a companion, his amiable and gentlemanly character won my utmost esteem and friendship.

"The proceedings adopted at a meeting of the Second Infantry (and herewith enclosed) will show you the estimate in which he was held by his regiment and the sentiments therein contained. It is my honorable privilege to confirm from our intimate friendship, as classmates and room-mates of the Military Academy, and as members of the same regiment, and I beg leave to repeat here to you and to his bereft mother and sisters and brothers my deepest sympathy at the loss of so excellent a relative.

"Very respectfully,

"Your sympathizing friend and obedient servant,

"D. R. Jones,

"Adjutant Second Infantry."

Excerpt From the Letter of Mrs. Mary Pickett to Mrs. Easley.

"Richmond, Va., Dec. 18, 1847.

"My Dear Madam:

"As we are about to send you the paper containing a beautiful and well deserved eulogism on your lamented son, written by one of his friends in Mexico and sent to us by another (Mr. Maury) from West Point, with the request that we would have it published, I cannot refrain from expressing my deep sympathy with your heavy affliction.

"My feelings on this sad occasion must be peculiarly strong, for I knew your dear son, and it was impossible to do so without being strongly attracted by his frank and charming manners. He was most fondly loved by my son, George E. Pickett, who had been in constant and affectionate association with him for five years, for they went out together to this fatal war. I was in the habit of con-

"CLARKTON"
Home of Mrs. Grace W. Clark (1924) p. 149

stantly sending letters to my son, and receiving messages through my son from Mr. Easley. My son's letters since the terrible battle of Churrubusco have been sad, indeed. The loss of his dear friend seems ever before him, and all that has been so affectionately said of him by his other friends has been written me by my beloved son.

"I know, my dear madam, there is no consolation for a bereavement like yours, but still I know it will be grateful to you to know how highly he was appreciated and how truly beloved by his companions and classmates.

"May God, who alone can soften this blow, be with you and support you, for under similar afflictions, of which I have had many, I have proved that there is no other comfort. I will now close, dear madam, with the assurances of the sympathy of my husband and sisters.

"Yours most truly,

"Mary Pickett."

EDMONDSON.

Mr. F. R. Edmondson, the representative of the Edmondson family in South Boston, is a progressive and influential business man, with extensive tobacco interests in the re-drying department, and a leading member of the Co-operative Tobacco Association.

He is the son of Major H. A. Edmondson and his wife, Sally Owen (Poindexter) Edmondson (son of Richard and Susan (Chastain) Edmondson.

Major H. A. Edmondson had the following children:

Henry Archer.

Mary Johnson, wife of Edward G. Dorsey.

Susan Howell, wife of Captain Henry Edmunds.

Ann, wife of Joseph Farrall.

Fanny O'Connor, wife of James M. Faulkner.

Robert Hurt, married Sarah Glenn Hudman.

Rosa Lee, wife of A. P. Craddock.

Lula Howard.

Elizabeth Archer, wife of Frank Willingham.
Willie Leander, wife of Thomas Barksdale Johnson.
Sallie.

Frank R. Edmondson, married Sarah Ridley Green, daughter of Alex. R. and Elizabeth (Wauhop) Green. They have four children: Archer and Frank (who are at Alexandria High School), and Lizzie and Sallie.

Mr. Edmondson has one of the handsomest and most perfectly equipped and furnished homes in South Boston, from which they extend a lavish hospitality to their many friends and acquaintances.

They are staunch members of the Episcopal Church and are reckoned among its most liberal helpers, and Mrs. Green, the mother of Mrs. Edmondson, who has been organist so many years, thrilling with celestial harmony under her magic touch, is now beyond the zenith of life, but still works unswervingly for the church and for the music, which is after all the soul of the service. With awe we say, "Well done, good and faithful servant." May the blessing of the Lord be the same.

The Edmondsons have intermarried with so many of the prominent people of Halifax that their kinship is intricate and interesting, and runs in lines reaching through many States. They were not wanting in courage or valor, for the Revolutionary roster contains many of the name, and eight fought in the Battle of King's Mountain. Lieutenant Robert Edmondson, Sr., fought to his death, Robert E., Jr., was wounded, Captain William Edmondson was killed. Andrew, Sr., Andrew, Jr., John and Samuel were privates.

We do not know if there is any relationship between those bravest of the brave soldiers and the Edmondsons of Halifax, but we are inclined to think there was.

EDMUNDS.

The Edmunds family came from the Eastern Shore to Charlotte county, and from Charlotte county to Halifax, where we find Henry Edmunds, of "Elm Hill," now the home of a Mr. Morris, from Philadelphia. His son is John R. Edmunds, of "Redfield," a grand old home built before the War Between the States by the slaves on the plantation with brick made by them and wood from the surrounding forest. It is in colonial style, contains fourteen rooms, with closets, etc., and is situated in beautiful surroundings, but it, too, has passed out of the family and now belongs to Mr. J. E. Boelte (not a native of Halifax).

John R. Edmunds married Mildred Coles, daughter of Isaac Coles, Sr., and his wife, Lightfoot Carrington, of "Springwood," near Meadsville. Their children were (1) Paul, (2) Nannie C., (3) Henry, (4) John R., (5) Lizzie Lightfoot, and (6) Sallie Edmunds.

Captain Henry Edmunds, of "Elm Hill," married Martha Morton, and their children were, viz.:

(1) Susan Edmunds, wife of Robert Gaines, of Charlotte county.

(2) John R. Edmunds, who married Mildred Coles.

(3) Charlotte A. Edmunds, wife of George W. Read, of Charlotte county.

(4) Major Littlejohn Edmunds, who married Sallie White (daughter of Dr. White).

(5) Sterling Edmunds, who married Mary J. Claiborne.

(6) Elizabeth Edmunds, wife of Dr. Robert Jennings.

(7) Sarah Edmunds, wife of Thomas Barksdale.

(8) Joseph N. Edmunds (Charlotte county), married Bettie Hodge.

John R. Edmunds was a wealthy man before the Civil War, a staunch sympathizer with the South, and among the many conspicuous services that he did was the building

for the Confederate government that section of the Southern Railway lying between Danville and Greensboro.

He owned many slaves and other property and was also a large land owner.

Hon. Paul Carrington Edmunds (son of John R. Edmunds) married Phoebe Ann Easley, and they were the parents of Mr. Henry Edmunds, who, ever zealous of good works, established a home for orphan girls near the town of Halifax. It flourished for a good many years, with some shall help from the churches and charitable organizations, but as the inmates increased the expenses also increased, and what to do with these girls after several years of training was a perplexing question and one that gave Mr. Edmunds a good deal of concern.

The responsibility was very great, there were no homes in which they could be placed, to work and to live, and after due consideration Mr. Edmunds turned the matter over to the church and the church converted the home into a community house. We do not know what disposition the church made of the girls in the home at that time.

Mr. Edmunds named the home as a memorial to his mother, "The Phoebe Ann" Home. He loved the work, and no doubt would have pursued it but for the force of circumstances and the best of reasons.

Mr. Henry Edmunds married December 16, 1892, Miss Louise Gilmer Riely, daughter of Colonel John W. Riely (C. S. A.), attorney-at-law and member of Virginia Court of Appeals (deceased). They have the following children:

(1) Emma Cabell Edmunds, wife of Rev. Locke White, missionary to China. They have two children.
(2) John Riely Edmunds.
(3) Elizabeth Holt Edmunds (a student in medicine).
(4) Margaret Carrington Edmunds.
(5) Louis Henry Edmunds.

(6) Richard Coles Edmunds.
(7) Phoebe Easley Edmunds.
(8) Paul Carrington Edmunds.
(9) Robert Holt Edmunds.

Among the first land grants and surveys was one made for Nicholas Edmunds of 2,435 acres.

There is a tradition in the family that Isaac Coles, Sr., died broken-hearted after the death of his beautiful wife, Lightfoot Carrington. They had three children: Mildred Coles, who married John R. Edmunds; Elizabeth Coles, who married Willis Walker (of Charlotte), and Isaac Coles, Jr., who married Fannie Green, and were the parents of Eliza Coles, who married Norman Spragins, and of Miss Eliza Burton Coles.

It is very seldom that we hear of a broken-hearted man, but Halifax has had more than one woman who died of a broken heart, if we must believe some of its records.

FAULKNER.

Dr. Leander Faulkner was born in Halifax county November 11, 1818. After receiving the ordinary school education of those days, he attended lectures in Philadelphia in the University of Pennsylvania, and received therefrom a diploma of doctor of medicine, April 3, 1820.

He returned to Halifax and began the practice of medicine. On the 14th day of January, 1846, he married Miss Sarah Elizabeth Green, the daughter of Thomas Jefferson Green and his wife, Frances Keeling (Burton) Green.

Of this marriage there were born seven children, viz.: Thomas G. Faulkner, Charles J. Faulkner, Mary Elizabeth Faulkner, Mrs. T. W. Leigh, Leander Faulkner, Garland Estes Faulkner, Frank Faulkner and John Minge Faulkner.

Thomas Faulkner, the first of the name in the Colony, came in 1622 and settled in Elizabeth City county.

The first we find in Halifax county was Benjamin Faulkner (the great-grandfather of Leander Faulkner). He was born December 17, 1714, being the eleventh and last child of Thomas and Mary Faulkner, of King and Queen counties. He was married twice. By his first marriage he had three children, of whom Jacob Faulkner, the grandfather of Leander Faulkner, was the eldest.

Benjamin Faulkner was in Halifax county in 1780, as we find from the census of that year, in which he was listed as head of family of ten (whites) and eleven (slaves).

His son, Jacob Faulkner, did not come with him at the time he moved to Halifax, but came later and settled in Halifax and was for a number of years the county surveyor, and as such laid off the first town of South Boston (which was then called Boston and later Old Boston), on the south side of the river. Jacob Faulkner married Catherine Howerton.

Benjamin Faulkner married the second time, and of that marriage there were eight children, three sons and five daughters. One of the sons, Joseph Faulkner, was the grandfather of Mr. R. E. Jordan, Sr., and others of the Jordan family.

The will of Benjamin Faulkner, dated October 20, 1783, is recorded in Halifax county, July 15, 1784, and Jacob Faulkner was one of the executors.

James Faulkner was married three times—first, February 10, 1804, to Martha Jane Jordan; second, July 16, 1816, to Mrs. Obedience Major, a widow. She was a Hamlet, of Charlotte county, before her marriage to Major. He married, thirdly, December 28, 1837, Mary Averett. There were children of all of those marriages.

Leander Faulkner, the subject of this sketch, was the first child of the second marriage to Mrs. Obedience Major. He continued to practice medicine in Halifax county until 1900, when he received a sunstroke and remained in bad health until 1902, when he died and was buried in St. John's

church yard, Halifax, Virginia, of which church he had been a most consistent member and a vestryman for about fifty years.

Dr. Leander Faulkner was no ordinary country doctor, but a prototype for those who succeeded him. He was the first physician in this county to diagnose the disease, myxoedemer, and prescribe thyroid for it, when other doctors in Richmond, Lynchburg and in this county were treating the case for heart disease; and when the patient was taken to Dr. Osler, then of Johns Hopkins, Dr. Faulkner's diagnosis was confirmed and the same treatment prescribed. He was an intense student and always so deeply interested in his cases as to read everything he could obtain concerning them. He loved his profession so well that he not only ministered to the sick, but contributed to their necessities as well. He was a "country doctor" after the order of "Weelum MacLure," and gathered the love of his clients as he worked among them, counting their friendship as the gift of God.

When he left the University he was very anxious to go to China as a medical missionary, and it was a blessed thing for Halifax county that his wife was not willing to give up her home and all she held dear here, to accompany him, and so he fought, like St. Paul, a good fight here, and laid down his armor after a long and useful life.

Among his descendants now living is his daughter, Mrs. T. W. Leigh, who resides at Halifax in the old home of her father. How many anxious hearts and tired feet have gone up that walk, guarded by tall boxwood, to seek the Doctor, and sad to say, many of them came just at twilight. The farm horse worked all day and could only be spared at nightfall, and the Doctor—God bless the country doctor—would frequently get out of bed to answer a call, well knowing that for remuneration there would be only gratitude and more love; but it was worth the self-denial, for he carried with him hope and comfort, and also

the necessary medicine, for those were the days of "saddle bags" instead of drug stores.

Mrs. Leigh has the following children:

(1) Sarah Leigh.

(2) Mary Grammer Leigh, wife of John Taylor.

(3) William Leigh.

(4) Thomas Leigh, married Louise Carrington (of Charlotte).

(5) Rebecca Leigh, wife of William Channing Harrison.

(6) Leander Leigh, married Bessie Monroe (of Brookneal).

FLOURNOY.

1761—Inventory of Matthew Flournoy's estate, wife's name Elizabeth. The estate was large and comprehensive, slaves, lands, etc. Among other things was "Liquor for Charles Smith's funeral." He had large interests in Prince Edward also.

The estate of Charles Smith, also a large estate, was wound up the same year, but does not indicate what relationship he bore to the Flournoys.

To Elizabeth Flournoy, one-third part.

To the orphans, two-thirds.

To orphans of Charles Smith, the balance due from Matthew Flournoy to the orphans.

One negro named Jacob, one named Dick, one named Hannah (Flournoy's choice).

Thirty-two head of cattle, one-third part left on the plantation of the orphans, one-third part of which belongs to Mrs. Flournoy, and two-thirds to the orphans.

August 19, 1761.

Witnesses: Robert Wade, William Stokes, Abram Maury.

Robert Munford, C. C.

Settlement of the estate of Charles Smith, deceased, due to Flournoy, etc.

Thomas S. Flournoy was born in Prince Edward county, December 15, 1811. He was married, January 1, 1835, at General Edward C. Carrington's in Halifax county, Virginia, by the Rev. Mr. Montgomery to Miss Susan Ann Love, daughter of Allen Love, Esq., a distinguished lawyer.

Alexander Brown says of Thomas S. Flournoy: "As a criminal lawyer Colonel Flournoy had few, if any, superiors in the State, and his power in swaying a crowd from the stump was second only to his effectiveness before a jury."

He died March 12, 1883, at his residence in Halifax county. He had by this marriage six children.

Thomas S. Flournoy married the second time, July 22, 1852, at "Cole's Hill" (by Rev. John A. Scott) Mildred H. Coles, daughter of Hon. Walter Coles, of Pittsylvania county, and his wife, Lettice, daughter of Judge Paul Carrington, the elder, of Charlotte county (by his second wife, Priscilla Sims), and by this wife he had seven children.

The Flournoy family has been thoroughly written up, from its emigrant and origin to the present time. They did not belong to this county, except the names given above. The old Matthew Flournoy home was situated on a beautiful elevation commanding an almost unsurpassed view.

The old Flournoy home has been destroyed, but Mr. Henry Kraymer, who now owns the place, has built a very attractive house on the old site.

At the foot of a long sloping hill is the Flournoy graveyard, the thick undergrowth of shrubs, flowers, weeds and brambles would not admit of close inspection, but through the tangle could be seen some marble tombstones, and on a cleared spot was the grave of a soldier of '61, the name and inscription too faded out of the painted board that marked the head to be deciphered. The place is remote and now owned by strangers.

What matters it where we lie in death?

"The world will turn when we are earth,
As though we had not come or gone;
There was no lack before our birth,
When we are gone there will be none."

The original settler on the site of the present Kraymer home was William Clairborne. We cannot ascertain the date of his building, but it was between 1790 and 1827. The house was burnt down, as were so many old homes in this county, and whether Matthew Flournoy rebuilt or lived on the side of the hill in a now very dilapidated house that was once a dwelling we cannot ascertain, but the graveyard being near this house would indicate that they did.

FOURQUREAN.

Among the Huguenots who settled in Halifax at an early date were the Fourqureans, the La Grands, Fontaines, Chastaines, Flournoys, and many others already mentioned in this book.

The Fourqureans came from the Huguenot colony of South Carolina to Halifax. To tell their whole story we would have to begin with Susanne Rochette, the little Huguenot girl who escaped from France to Holland in a sugar cask (hogshead) and was called in her family "Little Nightcap." (The history of her marvellous escape has been written up by Dr. Morton in the Religious Herald, Richmond, Va.)

Susanne Rochette married in Amsterdam, Holland, a Huguenot named Abraham Michaux. Their daughter, Jane Michaux, married Pierre Le Grand. Their son, John Le Grand, married Bettie .....; their daughter, Hannah Le Grand, married Elias Palmer; their daughter, Elizabeth Palmer, married Thomas Fourqurean; their son, Reuben Fourqurean, married Mary Baynham Boxley; their daughter, Elizabeth Baynham Fourqurean, married Robert E.

Jordan, Sr., and their son, Robert E. Jordan, Jr., married Hallie LaFayette Turner.

No Huguenot ever came to the Colony or the county rich, but the Fourqureans accumulated very comfortable estates in slaves and lands, and some of the homes of the early settlers of that family are still standing, and give evidence of having been far ahead of the homes in general.

In the old "Cherry Hill" church yard is a section with the marble slabs of a half dozen Fourqureans, amongst them:

William Fourqurean, born 1812, died 1880.

Mrs. Parthenia Fourqurean, died 1851.

M. W. Fourqurean, born Oct., 1815, died April 15, 1836.

Daniel W. Fourqurean, born 1788, died Dec. 3, 1854.

Elizabeth Eggleston Boxley, born 1822, died 1875.

Near Black Walnut is a small stone enclosure in which are two slabs: "Sacred to the memory of Reuben Fourqurean, born Feb., 1812, and his wife, Mary Baynham (Boxley) Fourqurean, born Nov. 7, 1818, died April 15, 1868."

In this stone enclosure is also a monument, "sacred to the memory of Thomas E. Owen, who married the widow of Reuben Fourqurean."

The children of Reuben D. Fourqurean and Mary Baynham Boxley were:

(1) Elizabeth B. Fourqurean, wife of R. E. Jordan, Sr.

(2) Mary F., wife of Capt. John Fry (parents of the late John D. Fry, of Richmond, and of Miss Mamie Fry).

(3) Emma F., wife of William M. McCorkle (parents of Walter McCorkle, of Lynchburg, Va., and George McCorkle).

(4) Willie Fourqurean, wife of Joseph Stebbens, Sr. (deceased), parents of Mrs. John Walker.

(5) Thomas Fourqurean, married first Miss Gavin, of Texas, married second Miss Johnson, of Texas.

(6) George F., married Miss Cousins (parents of Annie, Archie, and Henry Fourqurean).

FRENCH.

William French was born in Ireland, April 29, 1725 Died May 2, 1792. He married Winifried, who was also born in Ireland, 1722, and died May 1, 1786. The children were: Katherine, born February 6, 1747; Elizabeth, born March 30, 1749; Susannah, born January 1, 1751; Mary, born January 22, 1753; Margaret, born January 9, 1754; James, born November 5, 1756. (James went to Kentucky and married Miss Calloway, and was the grandfather of General J. B. Hood, C. S. A.); William, born September 18, 1758, died July 20, 1760; Stephen, born March 1, 1760, died May 22, 1842 (married Elizabeth Helen, born June 7, 1764); and Kizzie French, born December 5, 1761.

Stephen French and Elizabeth Helen had Susannah French, born November 21, 1790, died May 25, 1795; William French, born April 26, 1793; James French, born March 18, 1801, died May 6, 1850 (married Sarah Scarborough Butler Henry, daughter of John Henry and Margaret Williams, and granddaughter of Judge James Henry, of Accomac county, Virginia, and his wife, Sarah Scarborough, who was a daughter of Sir Edmund Scarborough, of England); and Stephen French, born July 29, 1804.

James French and Sarah S. B. (Henry) French, had Marcellus French, born February 14, 1831, at Warrenton, Virginia, married Elizabeth H. Logan (daughter of Senator Richard Logan, of Halifax county, Virginia), October 28, 1857.

Matilda Caroline French, born July 26, 1833, married first Franklin Gray, second Samuel Hewes of California, and died January 3, 1887. (She had one daughter by first husband, Franklin French Gray.)

James Henry French was born at Warrenton, March 26, 1835, and died at San Antonio, Texas, September 26, 1893. He married Sarah Lorrinilla Webb in San Antonio, October 15, 1856, and had Junius Rufus French, Olive Ann

French, James Vasser French, Sarah Lorrinilla French and Franklin Gray French.

Junius Butler French, born at Warrenton, Va., August 7, 1837. Killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.

Rosalie Henry French, born August 4, 1839, and died in California, August 28, 1889. Married Arthur H. Brown.

Marcellus French and Elizabeth H. (Logan) French had the following children:

(1) Margaret Logan French, born in Halifax county, October 26, 1858, died January 29, 1879.

(2) James French, born in San Antonio, Texas, in 1860, died in Halifax county, August, 1861.

(3) Sarah Henry French, born July 29, 1861, married Charles C. Carrington, of Halifax county, Va., August 20, 1883.

(4) Charles R. French, born December 25, 1863, married Mrs. Letitia Thornton (nee Edmondson), of Halifax county.

(5) Marcellus French, born June, 1865, died 1865.

(6) Junius Butler French, born May 21, 1867; married first Hattie B. Dix, of Accomac county; married second, Miss Sadie Wyatt, of Chattanooga, Tenn.

(7) William Logan French, born April 19, 1869, in Pittsylvania county, Va.; married Sarah Lorrinilla French, of San Antonio, Texas, January 30, 1896.

(8) Julius Coleman French, born July 8, 1872; married Addie M. Sparrow, November 13, 1885.

Copy of a Letter to Miss V. Alice Henry, of Ingrim, Va.

"July 1st, 1911.

"My Dearest Cousin:

"I hope you will excuse this delayed reply to your sweet letter of June 1st. I have been very constantly at work and you know that my business takes me from home a great part of my time.

"You are young and it gives me great pleasure that you take an interest in your family history; young people care too little in acquainting themselves with their ancestry and their genealogy, but, my child, the time is not far distant in the future when it will be difficult for many people to prove themselves of *pure* blood without an ancestral tree; some are laboring with that question now.

"When my home was destroyed by fire, September 25th, 1906, I lost all of my records of my past life, and everything that I held dear. Among them was a complete record of the Henry family, made by Prof. Totten, of Yale University, in tracing the genealogy of Patrick Henry, who was the greatest statesman this country ever produced.

"Alexander Henry, the grandfather of Patrick Henry, and the grandfather of Judge James Henry, of Accomac county, consequently they were first cousins.

"James Henry, my great-grandfather and your great-great-grandfather, was a judge under the kings of England, educated in law at Edinburgh University in Scotland. He was a member of the Continental Congress and of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, and judge of the General Court, now called the Court of Appeals.

"His statue is in the Library in Washington. He was a very wealthy land owner in Northumberland, King and Queen and Halifax counties.

"He owned 20,000 acres, on a part of which you now live. The line to cut off the County of Pittsylvania from Halifax was run in 1767. The old part, the west end of the house in which you live, was then standing. The bricks in the west end chimneys were brought from England, and also the mahogany doors. That portion of the house was built before the Revolution, when the country was nearly all forest and bears were plentiful.

"Judge Henry never lived there, but my grandfather, John Henry, traded his estate in King and Queen county for 'Woodlawn' with his brother, Charles, who was given the Halifax land but refused to live in such a wild country.

His son, Charles, while on a visit to his Uncle John was stabbed by a man named Griffin and died in the little room back of the parlor. Griffin escaped punishment, so you can believe it was a wild country.

"Grandma sent my mother away from Halifax to her aunts Eustice and Moncure in Stafford county, where she met my father, who lived in the adjoining county of Prince William.

"When they were married my father moved to Fauquier county, where I was born, and then my mother was separated from grandma about two hundred miles. They used to visit each other in their carriages.

"Grandma twice carried me home with her, once when I was four years old, and again when I was six. I used to go hunting with my uncles, James, Sam, and John, who kept me good by threatening me with the bears.

"Peytonsburg was the first county seat of Halifax. When the Pittsylvania line was run, the court house was cut off a mile into Pittsylvania county.

"The branch that crosses the road at Gordon Kirby's used to run from the Court House Spring, and it is called Court House Branch to this day.

"Peytonsburg has but few contemporaries, the first court was held there about *1748. Its appearance detracts from the veneration it is entitled to from its longevity. How much longer it may linger it is impossible to surmise.

"When I was a little 'kid' my mother wrote her letters to that office, with 25 cents postage. My grandparents had the most beautiful flower garden in Halifax. There was no flower or shrub in England that was not transplanted to that garden. It was scientifically laid off into terraces and the hedges trimmed so flat that snakes could sun themselves on the smooth level tops.

---

*In this I am sure he is in error, as Halifax county was not organized until 1752. This may have been Punch Spring, where the court was held in May, 1753.

"When my mother left the Moravian School at Salem, she told me that her father, John Henry, took her to school in Richmond, Virginia, in his four-horse carriage.

"When Judge Henry visited his Halifax estate he traveled in his four-horse coach, which had the family coat-of-arms on the doors.

"Judge Henry's wife was Sarah, daughter of Colonel Edmund Scarborough, and my mother was named for her Sarah Scarborough Henry. The Scarborough family of Accomac county were very distinguished people and were living there as early as 1638.

"I have the genealogy of the Williams family, which furnished to the National Legislature seven members of Congress, two United States Senators, two State governors and several judges.

"Two sons of Nathaniel Williams, of Hanover county, Virginia, married two sisters, Sarah and Rebecca Lanier. Robert Williams, my great-grandfather, married Sarah, whose daughter, Patsey, married John Henry, and Patsey's sister, Sarah, married James Chalmers.

"This is all I can do for you at present. I will try to get another copy of the Henry family, it will surprise you.

"Yours lovingly,

"Marcellus French."

GREEN.

Berryman Green was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, in 1754. This family dates back to an illustrious line of "Buckton," Northamptonshire, England.

He enlisted in the Revolutionary war as a private, in 1776, and served through the war as quartermaster on General Washington's staff. He was unfit for active service, being lame.

He married Nancy Terry, daughter of Nathaniel Terry, gent., burgess of Halifax county.

GREEN'S FOLLY

Built by Berryman Green about 1775. Small upper inserts show house as originally built. Lower picture as remodeled. Now owned by R. S. Barbour. (See pp. 33, 189.)

He died in this county September 13, 1825. Nancy, his wife, died February 20, 1837. They were buried at the old "Thompson Place," near "Banister Lodge."

Their children were, viz.:

(1) Elizabeth Dickerson Green, who married her cousin, Colonel Joe Coleman Terry.

(2) Berryman Green, Jr., married Ariana Vaughan.

(3) Mary Green (died).

(4) Sarah Green (died).

(5) Thomas Jefferson Green, married Frances Keeling Burton.

(6) Nathaniel Terry Green, married Annie Colquehoun.

From Colonel Berryman Green descended some of Halifax county's most honorable and substantial citizens.

This data given is from the family Bible.

Excerpts From the Family of Berryman Green, the Revolutionary Soldier.

Written by Mrs. Emma Green Phillips, as told her by her mother.

Francis Keeling Burton, born at "Nine Oaks," North Carolina, December 11, 1797, married October 5, 1818, at Chapel Hill to Thomas Jefferson Green, born December 26, 1796, and had issue:

(1) Sarah Elizabeth Green, born July 7, 1819, at Chapel Hill, N. C.

(2) John Burton Green, born September 10, 1820, in Halifax, Virginia.

(3) James Minge Green, born February 23, 1822, died unmarried.

(4) Frances Keeling Green, born March 23, 1824.

(5) Berryman Green, born September 15, 1825 (the day after the death of his grandfather, Captain Berryman Green (Revolutionary soldier).

(6) Thomas Jefferson Green, born March 4, 1827.

(7) Nathaniel Terry Green, born March 17, 1829.

(8) Robert Bromfield Green, born December 28, 1830.

(9) William Leigh Green, born December 22, 1832.

(10) Emma Green, born January 16, 1835.

(11) Clarence Green, born September 12, 1838 (died in infancy).

(12) Alexander Ridley Green, born December 8, 1841.

I have given the names of the children of Thomas Jefferson Green and his wife, Frances Keeling Burton, because they belonged to Halifax county, and it was from her mother that Emma Green Phillips received the interesting reminiscences recorded.

"My father, Thomas Jefferson Green, gave to my brother, Robert Bromfield Green, a condensed history of our line as follows:

"There were six brothers (Greens) born in Northamptonshire, England, near Stratford-on-Avon and Sulgrave Church.

"During the reign of Charles II and the life of Cromwell there was a division of the family, some in favor of Cromwell and some for King Charles.

"About the year 1630 Sir William Green sailed 'on the ship Speedwell' for America and came to Virginia and settled on the Eastern Shore in Westmoreland county. In Bishop Meade's book, 'Old Churches and Families of Virginia,' he says of Westmoreland: 'It was called the Athens of Virginia because of the worth, talents and patriotism of its people.'

"Here my great-grandfather, Thomas Green, was a vestryman in Pohick Church and counsellor to King Charles II. He married Anna Berryman. Their son, Berryman Green, my grandfather, was named for his mother's father, Berryman.

"Judge Berryman Green, of Danville, Virginia (now dead), bore the name, also the Rev. Berryman Green, of the Theological Seminary near Alexandria, Virginia. Some of the Greens were called 'White Greens' because of their

fair complexion and light hair. My grandfather was of the fair Greens, but I have been told that he had a glint of red in his hair. One of the 'Red Greens' was Duff Green, of Orange county, Virginia.

"Mr. Berryman Green was captain of a company in the War of the Revolution. When General Washington, with his army, was in Pennsylvania, about the time of the Battle of Valley Forge, his men were in great need and suffering for food and supplies. He wrote an urgent call to General Lee to find him an energetic and trustworthy officer for quartermaster to look after the comfort of his men. General Lee wrote him he had found the right man for the work, Captain Berryman Green, but he hesitated about accepting the position, as it would put him out of line of promotion in the army. General Washington was so insistent that Captain Green resigned his position and went to aid him in relieving the suffering and the need of the army there. It was there Captain Green met his first wife, Anne Pritchard. Her parents were from England and loyal to the crown. General Washington ordered Captain Green to secure rooms for the officers. He found a large, comfortable house, and was making the rooms on the lower floor, on hearing someone open a door across the hall he doffed his hat and turning bowed to a lovely woman with black hair and eyes. She spurned his salute with a shrug and turned her back on him. But that day their fate was sealed. It proved to be love at first sight and they were soon after married. In those days there were no railroads or stage coaches, most of the travel was on horseback. My grandfather owned a splendid horse and his bride was a magnificent rider; so when he began his long trip to Virginia he proudly seated his beautiful bride on his charger and for his mount took a work horse; thus they happily jogged along through the wild country with 'saddle bags' to carry their clothing instead of trunks of the present day, and were half way to their Virginia home when the charger took fright and ran away, throw-

ing his wife and breaking her leg above the knee. This happened near a farm house, where she was taken in and cared for until able to travel, when she was placed in an army wagon on a bed to finish their journey to their Westmoreland home, where they lived for some time. Then his first wife died, I do not know the date. She left five children. Anne, the oldest, married a Mr. Barksdale and moved to Ohio before the State was cut off from Virginia. Hulda (or Hilda) married Colonel James Thompson and lived in Halifax county. Lucy married Colonel Stephen Davenport, who owned a farm near Colonel Thompson's estate. Hannah died unmarried, and Anthony Wayne, named for 'Mad Anthony Wayne,' the fiery fighter. Uncle Anthony lived in Halifax county on the south side of Dan river, married and raised a family. When the mother of these children died, they being young and helpless, grandfather and children moved to Halifax county. He endeavored for some time to look after them, but found it absolutely necessary for their happiness and comfort for him to marry again. Colonel Nathaniel Terry, who fought at the Battle of Yorktown and was aide to General Washington, lived in Halifax, and Captain Green knew him intimately during the war, so he visited Colonel Terry to ask his advice. (This Colonel Terry was a member of the House of Burgesses at Yorktown, Virginia. There is a monument to the members of the House and his name is inscribed thereon.)

"When my grandfather arrived at the home of Colonel Terry he found there three young ladies, the Misses Terry, his host's daughters. After becoming well acquainted with them, he asked permission to address his daughter. Colonel Terry answered, 'There are three of them, Captain, take your choice.' He chose Nancy, the eldest, and was accepted. They were married and his second wife proved to be the kindest and most affectionate stepmother to his first children, who loved her devotedly.

"Colonel Terry was a very influential and wealthy gentleman in Colonial days, and after the Revolutionary war had enormous land grants (extending along the Banister river from Pittsylvania county, down through Halifax for miles below 'Banister Lodge'), 'for services rendered in the war.' Nancy, who married Captain Green, must have fallen heir to some of it.

"I have not seen the Terry coat-of-arms, but the grandson of my aunt, Elizabeth Terry, Mr. David Webb, of Halifax county, has it.

"Captain Berryman Green moved with his family to a large fertile farm he owned about two miles from the county seat, then called 'Halifax Court House,' but there was no court house there then.

"Berryman Green was then deputy clerk, and seeing the need of more room than he then had, and also seeing the need of a room in which to hold court, he built a house, so large, so the country people then thought, that they called it 'Green's Folly,' but to my grandfather it seemed wisdom. After passing through a large front porch you entered a very spacious, high-pitched hall. This he intended to be, and was, used as a court room until the court house was built. On the right hand was a room for the jury, on the left his bedroom, back of this the nursery and back stairs, and back of the large jury room was the dining-room; the main stairway led from the hall to the second floor.

"The house is still in good state of repair. In the front porch there now stands two long wooden benches that my grandfather had made of boards, four inches thick, with solid board legs, mortised in with solid wooden pegs, not a nail in them, and just as perfect as though made yesterday. These I saw in July, 1914, when I was taken there to see the dear old homestead by my niece and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Penick.

"Halifax Court House of olden days is now called 'Houston,' and the good people of Houston and South Bos-

ton bought the old seat of 'Green's Folly' and converted it into a beautiful 'club house.' Some changes were made, but the electric lights and baths were run by water from the splendid old well.

"The children of my grandfather, Berryman Green, and his second wife, Nancy Terry, were, viz.:

"(1) Elizabeth Dickerson Green, who married Colonel Joseph Coleman Terry (her cousin, Berryman Green, married Aria Vaughan).

"(2) Mary (Polly), never married.

"(3) Sarah (Sallie), died in girlhood.

"(4) Thomas Jefferson Green, married Frances Keeling Burton.

"(5) Nathaniel Terry Green, married Anne Colquehoun.

"My grandfather was careful that all of his children should be educated. Aunt Polly, being the youngest living daughter, was petted and kept at home and taught until grandfather said she must have better opportunities. So after much preparation of a suitable wardrobe, she was packed off to a first-class boarding school for higher studies. She went on a bright Monday morning, and on the following bright Saturday morning she came back and gave notice that she would 'never go back again,' and she never did. Being naturally bright and witty in conversation, with a sufficient tang of sarcasm to interest and amuse without offending, warm-hearted and affectionate, she endeared herself to every one, and my father and mother were devoted to her.

"My father was the fifth child of Captain Berryman and Nancy (Terry) Green. He and Nathaniel Terry Green, about one year younger than my father, were as devoted to each other as twins. Their primary education was in some country school, for there were no free schools in those days. Then they went to a noted teacher in the higher branches of education, a Mr. Levi Holbrook, who prepared them for college.

"When my father was about eighteen years old, my grandfather and my father set out on horseback for a long jaunt through the wilds of colonial or old Virginia to survey and sell his land grants which he had received from General Washington 'for services rendered in the War of the Revolution,' in all four thousand acres (copied from General Survey in Land Office, Washington, D. C., September 22, 1910), as follows: In the counties of Fayette, Pickaway, Ross, Madison, Franklin, Pike, and Fairfield; townships, Darby, Union, Monroe, Deer Creek, Perry, Deerfield, Wayne and Sunfish. Since that time the city of Cincinnati has been built on some of that land. All of the land, except what he gave to his first child, Ann Barksdale, he sold for four dollars an acre.

"On his return to Halifax he entered his two sons, Thomas Jefferson and Nathaniel Terry Green, in the University of North Carolina, called 'Chapel Hill.' He told them his chief reason for selling his lands was to have the means to give them a college education, and that they must study earnestly and do their utmost to distinguish themselves in later life.

"Grandfather's earnest admonition was kept in loving remembrance, and brought him rich reward in their brilliant success, both graduating with high honors at the same time—'Uncle Nat' choosing the medical profession and my father taking the law course. Both became eminent in their professions and won sincere respect and appreciation from all who knew them.

"My mother's parents were James Minge Burton and Elizabeth (Ridley) Burton. They had three sons, John, Robert and Broomfield Burton, and two daughters, Frances Keeling Burton and Martha (Patsy) Burton. They entered the two eldest boys in the University of North Carolina, 'Chapel Hill,' about the same time my father went there, and he knew the Burton boys and visited them in their home. There he met their sister, 'Frankie,' Miss Frances Keeling Burton, loved her on sight, for she was

more than pretty, with lovely, gentle manners, and sang sweetly, so they were engaged before they left college, and a month or two after he graduated they were married in the hall of the University, October 5, 1818, to please the students and their many friends, as my grandmother's parlor was not large enough to accommodate half of the guests.

"They had a most cordial and affectionate invitation from my mother's uncle, James Hamilton, and Aunt Polly, his wife (formerly Mary Ridley), to come to New York and spend their honeymoon with them, but as he was anxious to begin in his new profession, he declined this invitation and started the next day for their new home in Virginia.

"She brought with her an offshoot of white jasmine (her favorite flower) and planted it near the garden gate of her new home in Halifax, and nourished it all through her life, and gave to her granddaughter, Frances Burton Coles, a slip from it, which is flourishing now at 'Riverside.' Frances Burton Coles and her youngest brother, James Alexander Coles, are living on the farm, both in very feeble health.

"In the year 1820 my father was elected to the House of Delegates, and while in Richmond he took grandfather there to be treated by noted physicians, but he did not improve. He returned home, his sufferings greatly increased, and he died September 14, 1825, and was buried in the family burying ground at the home of Uncle James Thompson and Aunt Hulda, his wife (one of grandfather's first wife's daughters). Grandmother did not live long after grandfather's death, and at her death was buried beside him, and Aunt Polly, who died many years afterwards, asked to be buried at their feet. His youngest daughter, Sarah, was the only member of his family to be buried at the old home near Houston. I do not know who bought the place, but Captain Philip Howerton was living there in my young days, a splendid type of the "Old Virginia Gentleman,' with a charming family of four daughters and one

son—a place where the young people flocked for fun and jollity. After Captain Howerton's death it changed hands, and has changed many times since.

"While a delegate in Richmond my father had his portrait painted, he said, 'that my children might know how I looked when I was young,' and he also had a miniature painted for a gift to my mother. It was a work of art and set in a frame of heavy red gold, oval in shape, with a lock of his hair under glass in the back. My mother said when he gave it to her there was a blue ribbon run through the ring and tied in a 'love knot,' that she might wear it on her neck. When mother died she gave it to my sister (Frances Keeling Coles), and when she died it went to Frances Burton Coles, who has now given it to her niece, Frances Keeling Coles (widow of Mr. Arthur Burroughs) and great-granddaughter of my mother.

"While my grandfather was in Richmond my father, fearing that he would not live long, had his miniature painted also and gave it to him, 'to do with just as he pleased.'

"When he died he willed that it be given to his oldest daughters and granddaughters through succeeding generations. It passed through the hands of all his daughters by his second wife, and their daughters, until it came to Cousin Emily Yancey, of Richmond, Virginia, and when she died she charged that it be sent to Aunt Polly Green, his last living child, and unmarried.

"When Aunt Polly Green died she left it to my sister, Sarah Elizabeth Faulkner. After its various wanderings, I saw it for the first time after I was married, when on a visit to my sister, she then told me of my grandfather's will in regard to it. She said she would give it to 'Mittie' for her lifetime, and then it would go to little 'Sadie,' Mittie's oldest child, and her grandmother's special pet.

"When my father was in Richmond, my mother was living a few miles from Halifax Court House, up the mountain road, with her two little children, Sarah, one year old,

and John Burton, an infant. She had faithful, devoted servants, and felt secure, but one morning (I do not remember the exact date, but it was between 1820 and 1821) my mother was aroused early in the morning by the cook knocking at the door and calling in a frightened tone, 'Get up quick, Mis Frances, and dress. Oh, my poor dear mistis; the niggers is a risen, away down yander in Southampton, date ole Nat Turner done started de debbil's work, killin' de pore white folks.' My mother hastily dressed the children and herself, when Dick, the man my father had charged to take care of his mistress till he got home, appeared at the door and said, 'Missis, don't you be scared, ain't nobody gwinter hurt you, for I got a good place for you, you just give me a comfort and some pillows and blankets and I'll be back here by eleven o'clock.'

"My mother hung her treasured miniature around her neck, packed a basket of food, and with Dick carrying Sarah and the basket, and she with the baby boy, they soon reached the hiding place, which was a cave under the hill, the mouth concealed by bushes.

"Dick had swept it out, and with fresh dry leaves covered with an old rug had converted it into a very comfortable hiding place. He brought an old tin lantern and three tallow candles, and a box of matches, and it was there my mother said she spent her first night in a prehistoric home, many years before kerosene oil was heard or dreamed of.

" 'Des lay down and go to sleep, Mistis,' said the faithful Dick. 'Kass I ain't gwine to close my eyes dis night, and nobody ain't going to hurt you, tell dey pass over my dead body, and dat will be a long time from now.'

"There she spent a day and two nights; early in the morning after the second night, the faithful guard went to get breakfast for the cave dwellers and inquire if there was any news, when suddenly my father galloped to the door, his horse white with foam, and he nearly wild with fright,

as he called to Dick, 'Where are my wife and babes?' 'Come on wid me, Mars Tomie, and I'll show you 'zactly whar dey is,' and on reaching the mouth of the cave, Dick pulled back the concealing branches, with a broad grin, said, 'Go right in dar, Mars Tom, my Mistis jest as well and purty as ever.'

"My father thought it was a dreadful experience. 'Yes,' said my mother, 'but I wore your miniature next to my heart, for I thought if I had to die I would have my dear husband's picture on my heart.'

"My father, it seems, had heard of the Nat Turner insurrection, and had traveled day and night without stopping, except to relay horses on the route.

"I do not know how long my father was in the Legislature; he had been Commonwealth's Attorney, long before I was born, until the Confederate war. After the war a Yankee wanted him to sign an oath that he had never given aid or comfort to the Confederate army; he answered, 'I will never swear to or sign my name to a lie, I had five sons, two sons-in-law, and one grandson in that army; I gave it all the aid and comfort I possibly could, and would continue to do so if it was necessary,' so his office was taken from him and given to a Yankee shyster lawyer. I do not know his name, but I know they could never strip him of the honors he had won, long before they invaded and devastated our beloved Southland, God bless her.

"In 1843, about October 1st, my mother received an invitation to visit her uncle, Dr. James Ridley, of Oxford, North Carolina; her youngest child, Alexander Ridley Green, was just two years of age.

"When my father came from Pittsylvania court, she gave him the letter to read. After reading the letter he insisted on her going, saying: 'The older boys are here to take care of the younger, the servants are here to wait on them; it is all right, even if I should have to leave them to attend court, so write your uncle to expect you, Emma and Baby Sandy week after next, and get yourself ready for the trip through the country.'

"At the appointed time we left home for Black Walnut, a village south of Dan river, and stopped with Mrs. Easley, my mother's friend, a grand old lady, who gave us a most cordial reception. There I met her three children, Fannie, Mary and William Easley, a youth who in after years was captain of a company of United States soldiers in the war with Mexico in the regime of Santa Anna; this handsome gallant officer was killed in that war.

"Her two daughters married two brothers, Drs. Charles and John Craddock.

"Early the next morning we left Mrs. Easley's on our journey to Oxford. We had fair weather until noon, when it clouded up and a steady rain set in, continuing until night, with increased violence and pitch darkness. Between 8 and 9 o'clock the horses came to a dead stop, and little Sandy, being by that time coughy and croupy, my mother said to the driver, almost in despair, 'What shall we do?'

"In a few minutes we heard the steps of a horse (mother had just given the baby a dose of cough syrup, measured in her thimble); a gentleman called out in the darkness, 'Who's there?' 'Kind sir,' my mother answered, 'we are travelers, fast in the mire and darkness, with my little children and by baby threatened with the croup. My husband told me on leaving home that if I could reach the home of Dr. Tharp before the night of the second day I might feel assured of a warm welcome.' When asked her husband's name, she told him, 'Thomas Jefferson Green, of Halifax Court House, Virginia.' He said, 'Mrs. Green, how glad I am to have met you at this critical moment, for I am Dr. Tharp, and will soon have you in my home, just up the avenue there, in call.'

"Then he turned to Uncle Allen, the driver, and said, 'Well, old man, haven't you any light?' 'No, massa, I was dependin' on de moon, but she done zerted me de fust time, when I nedeed her de most."

" 'No one in the carriage to help you?"

" 'No, sar, massa, just my mistis and her two little children wid nuss gal, an' a nuss ain't no count 'ceptin' to hold a baby and de rattle.'

" 'That's right, old man,' said the doctor, laughing.

"Then the doctor gave a ferryman's call, and immediately an answer came from the house. 'Order supper for travelers,' he said, 'and bring a double team of mules and boys with torchlights.'

"In five minutes I heard the clanking of chains on the mule teams, and looking out had my first view of a parade of torchlights, not those of paper boxes on poles, as in the national capital, but Simonpure lightwood knots from giant pines of grand old North Carolina, held high in the hands of about twenty men and boys, flaming and flashing in the darkness as they marched down each side of the team.

"It was a beautiful sight to my young eyes; the jaded horses were taken out and the four mules hitched to the carriage, the drivers mounted their teams, and with Allen on the seat, moved off with as little effort as if the carriage had been a paper box.

"Up the avenue of cedars we moved with the 'light brigade' each side, escorting us, Dr. Tharp riding horseback near mamma.

"Mrs. Tharp and her two daughters met us in the front porch with lights and kind greetings. We were taken to a cheerful room with a blazing fire. The doctor treated little Sandy and we were invited in to a bountiful and hot supper. They all sat at the table with us and talked to mamma. After supper I was put to bed and knew nothing more until I was aroused for breakfast.

"The doctor and his wife wanted mamma to stop over and pay them a visit, but she was anxious to get to Oxford that day, so everything was made ready for the last lap of our trip.

"After saying 'farewell' to the ladies, my mother turned to the doctor to thank him and to say 'good-bye.' 'Not yet, Mrs. Green,' he said, 'I am going to Oxford with

you to see that you do not have another such one as last night.'

"We were received with open arms by Uncle James and Aunt Betsy, and it seemed so strange to me to hear them call my mother 'Frankie,' as if she were but a little girl.

"Uncle James came in the next morning from the farm yard and said: 'Frankie, I must apologize to you for reproving your driver a few minutes ago for neglecting to wash the horses' legs last night after their long drive. I told him that was not the proper way to treat your carriage horses.' He seemed very sorry and humble, and said, 'Lor, Marse Jeems, I hope you don't think these is my mistuses' carriage horses. Sir, deese is de plow horses, and de traveling carriage. No, sir, Marse Jeems, my mistis' blooded horses is at home eatin' dey long corn, and her visitin' carriage is got de kiver on it in de carriage house, waitin' for her to go back home.'

"While Uncle James was telling this mamma's eyes opened wide with amazement and laughter. 'Is it possible that that scamp has concocted such a romance for your deception and his defense? He told the truth when he said they were the plow horses, and should have added, 'and for every other purpose.' You must excuse him, uncle, it is a habit among Virginia darkeys to brag on what they call 'our quality folks' when speaking of their masters and mistresses, as well as everything belonging to them.'

"Everybody laughed at Uncle Allen's expense over his amusing pride and pomposity."

HART.

The Harts were once very prominent in this county, owning large landed interests, and the tradition is that South Boston was built upon a part of the Hart estate,

which tradition is partly true, as there are many deeds on record from Anthony Hart to Thomas B. Jeffress, and we know that George Carrington was the founder of old South Boston on the south side of Dan River, and Captain E. B. Jeffress the founder of the present South Boston.

Anthony Hart was born in King and Queen county, Va., October 14, 1755. He died in Halifax county after 1832, as his pension claim was allowed at that date.

A Revolutionary soldier, he enlisted on February 10, 1776, fought in the battles of Gwynn's Island, Brandywine, and Germantown, and was honorably discharged in 1781.

He fought under Captain Gregory Smith, Thomas Hill and William Lumpkin, Colonels William Nelson and Matthews.

He married Elizabeth ..... as by deed 1821 Anthony Hart, Sr., and wife, Elizabeth, sells to John Hart land in Halifax county for 86 pounds of current money of Virginia in 1823, and again Anthony Hart and wife, Elizabeth, sell to John Hart land in Halifax for seven hundred and ten dollars.

In 1807 Anthony Hart bought of Elizabeth Franklin land in Halifax county. He may have married this Elizabeth Franklin later.

Anthony Hart had very large land interests in this county. His son, Ambrose Hart, born 1784, married Rebecca Carlton and emigrated to Missouri, where he died in 1858 and is buried in the old Hart cemetery in Calloway county.

Anthony Hart had sons, John Anthony, Jr., and perhaps others. The old Hart home of this county, near Bold Springs, was destroyed by fire many years ago, and the graveyard on the place has no gravestones or monuments of any kind.

Negroes own the land of the old home site, and there is nothing to recall, even a memory, of what the place once was.

HENRY.

Patrick Henry owned land in this county, but never lived on it. He was our next door neighbor in Charlotte, but he left numberless descendants through his sixteen children in this county to perpetuate his greatness.

Patrick Henry was a great man, a celebrated man, but not entirely through inheritance, as some genealogists would have us believe. He sprang into greatness on the spur of the moment through the courage of his convictions. Opportunity makes the man; "if this be treason, make the most of it."

There are Henrys and Henrys in this county, and it is of them we wish to write because they are close kin to Patrick, the orator.

Alexander and Jean (Robertson) Henry, of Aberdeen, Scotland, were the grandparents of Patrick Henry, and also of James Henry, of Accomac county, Va. This James Henry owned twenty thousand acres at one time in the counties of Halifax and Pittsylvania, just on the line, lying mostly on Sandy creek (about five miles from Peytonsburg). This land was a vast wilderness when James Henry, of Accomac county, came into possession of it, but he had an eye to business almost equal to that of Mr. James Bruce (who came into this county years later), but he evidently did not purpose to live here, though he did visit his possessions from time to time, driving in his "coach and four," upon the doors of which coach his coat-of-arms was emblazoned. The mystery will ever be how he traveled over the Halifax roads in a coach, or having made one trip ever ventured on the second. We know by the records that he did make several journeys to Halifax, and the wildness of the backwoods not appealing to him, he finally employed as his agent a Mr. William Ryburn. We also find that James Henry had leases running from twenty to twenty-five years, with all specifications as to what was to be built and produced on the same in his contracts.

"REST-A-WHILE"
Halifax, Va.—p. 130

James Henry was a prominent man, member of the Continental Congress, House of Burgesses, and judge. He married Sarah Scarborough, daughter of Colonel Edmund Scarborough, also a man of affairs. Charles Henry, the son of Judge James Henry, inherited one of these plantations in Halifax, but refused to live in such a wild country, and traded it to his brother, John Henry, for his home in King and Queen county, and it was here that Charles Henry's son, Charles, "was stabbed by a man named Griffin" while on a visit to his Uncle John and "died in the little room back of the parlor," and was buried in the graveyard, at the east end of the then beautiful terraced garden at "Woodlawn," the name of John Henry's seat.

A tragedy to begin with, without a coroner or trial, an unquenchable desire to know why Griffin stabbed such a youth, so far from home, and what became of Griffin, filled our minds as we looked on the worn slab that covered his grave, but we do know that wherever he went he carried the mark of Cain.

James Henry the second (son of John, son of James) married twice; his first wife was a Miss Graves and his second wife Mrs. Laura Graves (nee Willis), by whom he had Charles (1), Patrick (2), Jennie (3), Bettie (4), and Mattie (5).

James Henry (second) had brothers, Robert Henry (attorney in Richmond, Va.) and S. Hugh Henry (?).

Charles Henry (the son of James, second, and Mrs. Laura Graves) was born 1874 and died 1914. He left the old home to his widow, whose maiden name was Virginia Walton.

Patrick Henry, the brother of Charles, lives near on some of the same tract of land. He married Miss Mary Nash, a sister of Daniel Nash, of this county.

The old "John Henry" place, as it is called, has gone down almost beyond recall unless one had a fortune to spend on it. A widow with such an estate and with such labor conditions as now prevail is helpless, but Mrs. Henry has

an interesting family and two sons-in-law, who will do all in their power to restore and beautify the place if conditions are propitious. We had the pleasure of meeting one of her sons-in-law, Mr. Claude Yeates, a prosperous young farmer and employee of the Co-operative Tobacco Association, who is greatly interested in restoring the Henry home and surroundings to something like its original beauty, but it will take years of labor and thousands of dollars. Its inaccessibility because of bad roads militates against every effort for its good.

In spite of the roads, we paid a visit to the old place that revealed much that was interesting and unknown to us before.

What remains of the original house is not imposing, but commands our respect and admiration by virtue of its age and what it has been. It was built before the Revolution, and follows the same lines of architecture then in vogue, steep roof, tall chimneys built with brick brought from England (this, we think, is a tradition), large square rooms with a transverse hall, from which a quaint old-fashioned stairway leads to the chambers above; half way up the stairway there is a balcony, from which many an old-time belle looked down on departing beaux.

There is always something so attractive about a balcony stairway it takes the memory back to the days when belles in flounce and furbelow coyly flirted with beaux in knee breeches and gold buckles.

As the scent of a flower will bring back memories sweet or bitter, so the sight of an old home will suggest tragedies and skeletons in closets, and there were so many closets in the old time homes, but the seal of silence was on "Woodlawn," for those who *knew* were lying in the graveyard, guarded by the giant poplar that has stood sentinel all these lonely years, or in the tulip terrace in the garden, where James Henry and his wife lie buried beside little Virginia, who in sheer loneliness had claimed the gay flaunting tulips as the companions of her young life, and requested to be

buried under them when she died. The gaudy tulips did not long survive the three who were laid to sleep beneath them, and we saw neither flower nor shrub that once adorned those broken terraces.

Three generations of Henrys are buried there, but among the stones, so time-worn, we could decipher only the name on one of them:

"Samuel Hugh Henry, born February 11, 1812; departed this life, April 25, 1840."

What relation he bore to James and John Henry we do not know, but the court records show one Hugh Henry and his wife, Mary, who bought land as early as 1745 (before the county was taken from Lunenburg).

From the graveyard we went back into this unique old house with its inside door of mahogany brought from England, its high arch dividing the front from the back of the hall, so curiously wrought; the shelves in the hall filled with no doubt many valuable books; but with it all there was a primitive air of simplicity instead of grandeur, even though the portraits of three generations hung on the walls, from the dimpled baby to the hoary grandsire of these erstwhile distinguished Henrys.

About a half mile from this place Sandy creek rushes and tumbles over the rocks like the water at "Lodo" until it reaches the smooth level rock, where the old grist mill once stood and did service for a hundred years or more, and was only recently destroyed by the worst freshet that had occurred in that length of time.

Across Sandy creek is a good new bridge, and then—it would takes pages to describe the road of about four miles that led to the highway.

It was a beautiful afternoon in September, everything in nature was aglow with life, the bird songs and hum of insects filled the cool woods with music, the black-eyed susans smiled up in our faces, while the goldenrod hung its head for shame that it had forgotten to bloom. In the shady dells the smell of damp moss and wild grape gave us new

life, but the winding road through it this September afternoon was as forbidding as Dante's Inferno; but we could not leave hope behind, so we pressed on afoot, over rocks and ruts washed out and up by the storms of a hundred years, while our chauffeuse, a brave woman, drove the machine into, across and over deepest ruts and boulders until we felt that the automobile could stand no more, but our object must not be defeated—so we got there and were fully repaid for our efforts. But how James Henry ever reached there in a coach and four, unless he was escorted by numberless "out-riders" to extricate him when necessary, is more than we can comprehend. Once more let us state that we are for good roads now, henceforth and forever—for "many a flower is born to blush unseen" in Halifax county "and waste its fragrance on the desert air" *without them.*

HODGES.

One of the earliest American Colonists of the family was William Hodges. He was born in Kent, England, and came to Kent county, Maryland. From Maryland two of the sons came to Virginia, viz.: John and William.

The records of Prince William, Va., contain under date of June 5, 1780, the following: "To John Hodges, Gent., is due two thousand acres under the King's proclamation for services of a certain Francis Eppes during the last French wars who was a lieutenant in the Second Virginia Regiment and which said Eppes hath assigned to said Hodges."

In the early records the name is variously spelt Hodges and Hodge, and is said by those in authority to have been originally the same name, and those in Virginia springing from the same root.

The Hodge and the Hodges families of Maryland and Virginia bore the same coat-armor.

The Hodge name in this county is spelt both with and without the "s," as shown by deeds and marriages in the same family, it being a name that is hard to drop the "s" even in conversation.

From investigation we are disposed to think that the name was originally Hodge, but when you relate having visited Mr. Hodge, you naturally have been over to Hodge's house, and the possessive case easily adds the "s," and so the habit of calling and spelling the same names differently is quickly and easily acquired. The error in spelling names is oftentimes attributable to clerks of the courts, and less than a hundred years ago the spelling and diction of clerks in some courthouses caused us to wonder how they ever attained such an office.

The earliest Hodge marriage in this county was that of Fleming Hodge to Betsy Powell in 1792, and in 1805 William Hodge to Mary Lax. The earliest Hodges was Thomas Hodges to Keziah Hawkins, 1798, and John Hodges to Lucy Overby, 1805, and the names of Hodge and Hodges have mingled and multiplied in Halifax since those dates and have intermarried with many of the county's prominent citizens.

HUDSON.

On the roadside between South Boston and Clover is a quaint old house with a history all its own, built so long ago the oldest representative of the builder cannot tell the date, but it was built by the father of Julius Caesar Hudson, and was one of the earliest inns of this county. His father, William Hudson (?), was the host for many years and entertained celebrated travelers in his day. He left it to his son, Julius Caesar, who married, February 25, 1813, M. Womack. They must have found the Womacks good housewives, for his son, William Royall Hudson, took to wife in 1841 Miss M. J. Womack. When the die was cast for

Julius Caesar Hudson, and he crossed the Rubicon, the old inn fell into other and strange hands, but one who goes in it and observes the old-time balcony stairway, the closets and cuddies can conjure up many stories of its past, but none so interesting or thrilling as the real truths about celebrated men who have found rest and refreshment there a century ago. The place is now occupied and cultivated by thrifty colored people, but in a little walled-in, neatly kept square we found three large grave stones, keeping watch as it seemed over the graves of:

"William H. Hudson, born 1827, died 1878.

"Mary G. Hudson, born 1840, died 1883.

"Kate, wife of J. A. Craddock, born 1844, died 1883."

By the occupants of the house we were told that it was the "Old Hudson" home; so we continued our search and found the son of William Royal Hudson was Henry Calvin Hudson, who married Mary Carden, and we find in the town his daughter, Blanch Hudson, wife of Mr. Letcher Johnson, one of South Boston's most worthy citizens.

The Hudsons are very numerous in the county and have intermarried with the Betts, Seays, Thweatts, Allens, Wilkins, Burtons, Owens, Chandlers, Lloyds, Raglands, Abbotts, Lanes, and Wades.

The emigrant Hudson came from England to the Eastern Shore.

The first Hudson we find in Halifax county was William Hudson, who built the old Hudson Inn, described above, lying on the right-hand side of the road that leads to Clover. He is buried on Dr. Carden's place near Clover.

His son, Julius Caesar Hudson, lived in Old Boston for many years, then moved to Dry Branch, near Clover. His son, William Royal Hudson, lived and died near Scottsburg, and his brother, Horatius Alex. Hudson, lived and died at Paces.

Henry Calvin Hudson was born near Scottsburg, and at the age of thirty moved to Scottsburg, opened a store, and at one time owned almost the entire village. He left

Scottsburg about eighteen years ago and now resides near Dry Bridge, Powhatan county.

Men of wisdom have declared "there is an end to all things," but to genealogy there is no end, and the great need is some one to carry the records on, without fear of skeletons in closets or rotten limbs on ancestral trees. All have them from the bluest blood to the veriest plebeian, and for that very reason all should be stimulated to the best that is in them.

Money is power and creates prominence, and we all love prominence, it is thoroughly human, but it is not happiness, and even contentment without godliness is not recommended by Holy Writ. What is needed is character, courage to face the world with our honest convictions, and it must be based upon the principles of truth and fearlessness.

With the present generation it is not what the people have been or have done, but what they are doing and will continue to do for the good of humanity, the uplifting of the helpless and the spread of the kingdom.

William Hudson's Will.

Book 6, page 419, Nov. 18, 1802:

"I, William Hudson, etc., wife Mary Hudson, daughters Nancy Robins, Judith Billington, William Thornton Hudson, Robert Hudson, John B. Hudson, my brother Robert Hudson, five hundred acres of land in Halifax county, and ten slaves. Brother Robert Hudson from Amelia Co.

"William Hudson."

HURT.

Philemon Hurt, one of the most approved and useful preachers of the Roanoke Association, was a native of Caroline county, Virginia. He was born October 6, 1758. When he was quite a youth his father removed to Bedford

county. As early as his eighteenth year he entered the army, participating in many of the stirring scenes of the Revolution. He was engaged in several battles at the North, and won the praise of his superiors and fellow-soldiers as a brave man. Having passed through his term of service, he again volunteered and took part in the eventful conflict at Guilford, North Carolina. * * *

At the close of the war he settled in Halifax county. * * * He soon entered the ministry. In 1793 he was called to the pastorate of Catawba Church, Halifax county. Whether he was permanently the pastor of any other church cannot be distinctly stated, but in connection with the above-named body he was a laborious, active minister for more than thirty years. * * *

His eldest son, Robert Hurt, was often permitted, in the same pulpit with his aged father, to preach the gospel. * * *

His youngest son being about to remove to the western country, he determined to leave his native State in his old age. Accordingly, in the year 1827, he migrated to Carroll county, Tennessee. * * * On the 19th of January his Divine Master called him. * * *—(From Virginia Baptist Ministers, by James B. Taylor, published in New York by Sheldon & Co., 1860, second series, page 94.)

1782, April 10: "Know ye all present that we Moza Hurt & Philemon Hurt of county of Halifax are bound unto His Excellency Governor Benjamine Harrison for the sum of, etc.

"Whereas there is a marriage depending by God's permission between Moza Hurt and Phebe Mann of said county, etc.

"Signed M. Hurt,
Phil. Hurt."

The records show many deeds, wills, and marriages of the Hurt family, but Hon. Samuel L. Adams says:

"The record of the Hurt family in Halifax county is rather meager considering the number of ministers it pro-

duced. I was surprised not to find a will of the Rev. William Hurt, the late Baptist patriarch, who seems to have died intestate. I have heard a great deal of him, and he was a giant physically as well as a man of considerable mental attainment.

"They still have his old large 'grandfather's chair' at 'Hunting Creek' Baptist Church, about six miles from Lenig. I inspected it carefully during the summer of 1909 while the Dan River Association was being held at that place. He was pastor of Hunting Creek and other Baptist churches in this county."

In 1800, August 12, Philemon Hurt's daughter, Sally, married John Robins Hall, and in 1803, his daughter, Patsy Hurt, married Nathaniel Barksdale, Jr. The witnesses were Armstead Barksdale, J. Wimbish, and Randolph Vaughan.

"Liberty" Meeting House was on land purchased from Jacob Keys, nearly a hundred and fifty acres, also a small strip purchased from Moon, 130 acres, on Staunton river, and on the west side of the road leading to 'Hatt creek,' in Campbell county.

Several of the Hurt families migrated to Southwest Virginia, Tennessee, and Texas, and other States, leaving many prominent descendants to represent them. They also distinguished themselves as soldiers of the Revolution and later wars. Among the most distinguished was John Hurt (chaplain) of the Continental line, one of the bravest of the brave.

John Hurt, chaplain of Sixth Virginia Regiment, October 1, 1776; brigade chaplain, August 18, 1778, to close of the war.

His Petition.

"To the Hon. Speaker of the House of Delegates, the petition of John Hurt, clerk, humbly showeth that he hath served as Chaplain to a Regt. or Brigade raised by the state and upon Continental Establishment, upwards of three

years and there being no lands allowed by law to Chaplains he therefore humbly prays the Honorable House, that they may be allowed the like quantity of lands as given to the Commissioned Officers receiving the like pay and rations, upon serving the term required by law for officer and soldier.

"John Hurt."

In the Land Office, Military Records.

"I do certify that Mr. John Hurt is entitled to the proportion of land allowed a Brigade Chaplain of the Continental Line, who has served seven years.

"Signed Thos. Meriweather,
Benj. Harrison.

"Jan. 14, 1784."

James Hurt is entitled to the proportion of land allotted to a private in the Continental Line for three years' service. One hundred acres assigned to James Hurt, delivered to Joseph Anthony, November 7, 1808.

In 1854, John Linn Hurt was appointed deputy clerk for Halifax county, later he was clerk of the Circuit Court for Pittsylvania county, a position he filled for twelve years. In 1877 he was elected State senator. He was twice married—first, to Miss Nannie Kate Clement, of Pittsylvania; second, to Miss Sallie T. Douglas.

Many deeds, wills and marriages of the Hurts are recorded in this county.

IRBY.

Upon the authority of Mr. W. G. Stanard, secretary of Virginia Historical Society, who has made a chart of the Irby family, we give the origin of the Irby family.

The chart begins with William De Irby, Knight, in 1251, and running through many generations brings us to the first Virginia emigrant, Dr. William Irby, who settled

in Charles City county the latter part of the seventeenth century. He married a daughter of Baron Blunt, an English woman.

William Irby was granted by the King of England a very large concession of land in Charles City county and lived and died there on the grant, leaving by his will much valuable silver, especially plate. Judged by the standard of his times he was a man of very large wealth. He was related to the Baron of Boston, England, whose family name is Irby.

Dr. William Irby left one son, William Irby, and several daughters. His descendants moved to Charlotte county and then to Halifax county, where we find William Irby, Gent., one of the first magistrates of this county, in which he figures conspicuously in its early formation and affairs. He left no will, but a lengthy and explicit inventory covers several pages of the court records, indicating a man of considerable wealth.

Through his son, Anthony, and Anthony's son, William Irby, the Halifax Irbys descend from Samuel James Irby, who built a small and unpretentious house about a mile east of the present Halifax Court House.

His son, Morgan Irby, built the first part of the present old Irby home, about a mile west on the Mountain Road, very close to the postoffice of Vernon Hill, in this county.

Meade Adams Irby, the son of Morgan Irby, made additions to the house, and it remained in the name of his wife, Amanda Tanner (James) Irby, until her death. It now belongs to her son, Thomas Ratcliff Irby.

The old place at one time consisted of a thousand acres, and when Meade Adams Irby inherited from his uncle, Jarrett Irby, who lived near Meadesville in this county, six hundred acres of land, he sold it and made with the money received from the sale some improvements and additions to the home at Vernon Hill, which at the time of his death had been reduced to about five hundred acres.

Meade Adams Irby was the first person in Halifax county to learn the art of curing bright tobacco, and farmers sent to him from miles around to come to their places and give them the art of curing their tobacco bright, to which he gladly responded, making no charges for time and work expended.

According to the records, we find the Irbys thrifty, industrious land owners and planters. The War Between the States resulted in many losses to them, as to nearly every other land owner in Halifax county, but with their innate energy, perseverance and industry they are now in line with the prosperous, and some of them who left the county after the war have amassed fortunes.

They have intermarried with many prominent families in the county and in other States.

JEFFRESS.

Edward Bedford Jeffress, known as the "Father of South Boston," was born in Lunenburg county, the extreme corner adjoining Nottoway and Prince Edward, in 1823. He married in 1846 Mary Harwood Harvey, born February 1, 1825. He died in 1891. They had the following children:

(1) Narcissa Jane, married P. H. Yancey.

(2) Drusilla Thomas, married J. D. Terry.

(3) Susan Ann, married E. B. Yancey.

(4) Thomas Warren Jeffress.

(5) William Edward Blanton Jeffress.

(6) Mary Catherine, married W. T. Carter.

(7) Charles James, married Maria Osborne (of North Carolina).

(8) Coleman Bedford Jeffress.

(9) Sarah Henry Jeffress, married J. W. Elliott, February 6, 1889.

(10) Martha Wyatt Jeffress, born October 6, 1868, married January 22, 1890, Charles L. Norwood, born March 5, 1869, died February 23, 1905.

They had the following children:

(1) George W. Norwood, born November 12, 1890.

(2) Marie E. Norwood, born February 21, 1894, married October 18, 1919, Eugene Homer Riely.

(3) Irene T. Norwood, born July 9, 1895, married Howard Edmunds, Jr.

The father of Edward Bedford Jeffress was Coleman Jeffress, born 1798, married 1819, Narcissa Hamlett (daughter of James Hamlett, born February 4, 1751, died October 20, 1819). He married November 11, 1772, Mary Bedford (died June 12, 1812), daughter of Thomas Bedford, Gent., of Goochland county, Va., born 1725, died 1785; married 1753 Mary Ligon Coleman.

Thomas Bedford was a member of the Committee of Safety in the Conventions of 1775-76 for Charlotte county. He was justice of the peace for Charlotte county up to 1778, when he resigned. He was justice of the peace in Cumberland county in 1749.

Hening's Statutes, Vol. 7, page 307: "Whereas it is necessary that trustees be appointed for towns erected in the counties of Halifax and Lunenburg, therefore enacted by the authority aforesaid, Thomas Bedford, Clement Read, Paul Carrington, and others be appointed."

The will of Thomas Bedford, recorded in Charlotte county, February 3, 1785, shows a large estate of slaves, lands and other commodities, which he divided equally amongst his fourteen children, giving each a handsome estate.

Obedience Hamlett (daughter of James and Mary Bedford Hamlett) married in Halifax county William Majors, her first husband, by whom she had two sons, Samuel Majors and Drewry Majors. She married second James Faulkner and had James Faulkner, Jr., Leander Faulkner, A. H. Faulkner, and Mary E. Faulkner, who married James Bell, of Prince Edward county.

E. B. Jeffress's line runs back to Miles Cary (1) through Harwood Cary, Sr., of Prince Edward county, who

married Mary Cardwell (died 1845), and had Elizabeth Cary (who married Thomas Harvey) and William Haynes Cary. [William (4), Harwood (3), William (2), Miles (1)], 1765-1852, of Prince Edward county.

William Haynes Cary (1) married Lucy Cardwell and by her had Patsy Cary, born 1794, and married Wyatt Cardwell. He married second Esther Jackson and had five children, all of Prince Edward county.

Will of Thomas Bedford (in Charlotte County)

"I, Thomas Bedford the older, of Charlotte county. "My dear faithful and beloved wife Drucilla (Coleman), son Stephen, married Jane Daniel; daughter Elizabeth, married Joseph Fuqua; daughter Mary, wife of James Hamlett; daughter Martha, wife of Charles Crenshaw; son Thomas Bedford, first lieutenant in Revolutionary War, married Anne Robertson (born 1735); Benjamin (went to Kentucky), sons Littlebury, Archibald, daughters Anne, Janey Flippen Bedford, married Colonel Lewis Thornton; Peggy Bedford, son Charles Westley Bedford, John Bedford; daughter Susannah Bedford, wife of Anthony Walke.

The county of Halifax has many worthy descendants of E. B. Jeffress, who was a man worthy of emulation in character and in business, for by integrity and uprightness he won for himself not only a good name, which is better than riches, but riches sufficient to leave his family more than comfortable. He owned hundreds and hundreds of acres of land that he bought from Anthony and Ambrose Hart, the land upon which South Boston is built, and through his mercantile business and various land sales he accumulated a fortune for his time.

A family chart has been prepared showing the lineal descendants of John Fitz-Geoffreys, who emigrated to this country from Ireland about the year 1700. From this chart the relationship of the various branches of the family may

be accurately traced, the diagram giving as far as possible the names, dates of birth, marriages and deaths.

The information from which this chart was compiled was furnished by members of the different branches most competent to know, and is the result of an extensive correspondence extending over a period of about four years. The Fitz was dropped and the spelling changed to Jefferess.

Sir Herbert Jeffries (Jeffery-Jeffress) died in Virginia in 1678. William Jeffries was in Middlesex county in 1772.

Alexander, Richard and John Jeffries were in the Revolutionary war.

JORDAN.

Samuel Jordan started from England in the "Sea Adventurer," was wrecked on the "Vext Bermoothes," spent a year on that island. He landed in Jamestown in 1609; was member of the first Assembly of Virginia which met in Jamestown in 1619.

(2) Thomas Jordan (son of Samuel), born 1600 in England, married Lucy Corker, daughter of Captain Corker of Surry county, Va. (He was burgess in 1629-1632, was a soldier with Yardley.)

(3) Thomas Jordan, born 1634, married Margaret Brasseur (Brashear). She was born July, 1642, died October 7, 1698. He was a burgess, 1696-97, Nansemond county, Va. (See the Virginia Colonial Register, page 91.) His sons were Thomas (III), John, Robert, Benjamine, Matthew; *Samuel Jordan,* born February 15, 1679. (Called Colonel Samuel Jordan of Amelia). He married Elizabeth Fleming, daughter of Colonel Charles Fleming, of New Kent county, Va., October 10, 1703 (or 1713). (These Quaker records preserved in Baltimore. His will dated 1760, and probated 1761 in Amelia county, Va.)

(4) William Jordan, married Mary ..... Issue: William, Granville, *Robert.*

(5) Robert Jordan, born 1717, married before 1749 Susannah. "On account of having to take the oath he did not fight in the Revolution" (this from family records), but was loyal to the King during that time and succeeded in keeping his son, Robert (the youngest son), out of the army; but his sons, William and Henry, were both soldiers of the Revolution, and also Granville. This Robert Jordan bought tobacco during the Revolutionary war. After its close the prices went up and he found that he had amassed a fortune, and his granddaughter writes: "At the time of his death he was immensely rich, besides leaving eighty negroes."

(6) Robert Jordan, Sr. (Royalist), born 1755, married 1778 Elizabeth Church, daughter of Richard Church, of Amelia county. (Richard Church was the son of Leonidas and Judith Church.) He died in 1816. Issue: Robert, Richard, Samuel, Henry, Elam, John, *Elijah*, Mary, Elizabeth, Martha. (The six oldest sons were all soldiers in the War of 1812.)

(7) Elijah Jordan, born 1804, married Martha Faulkner. Both died in 1886. Issue: *Robert*, John, Joseph, William, Clement, Samuel, Lucy, Mattie, Caroline (two last died young). Lucy married William Slate.

(8) *Robert Elijah Jordan*, born March 3, 1828, married Elizabeth Baynham Fourqurean, daughter of Reubin D. Fourqurean and his wife, Mary Baynham Boxley, August 30, 1855. He died December 17, 1894. Issue:

(1) Mary R. Jordan, born May 31, 1862; married October 26, 1880, Mr. Garland Faulkner. They have three children, viz.: Bessie, wife of Rev. James M. Owens; Dr. Garland E. Faulkner, and Mr. Frank F. Faulkner, of Louisiana.

(2) Emma McC. Jordan, born November 9, 1865; married Mr. Thornton Easley. She died May 5, 1894. He died a few months later, 'tis said, of a broken heart. They left two children: Willie Jordan Easley, wife of John W. Easley, and Thornton Jordan Easley.

(3) Robert Elijah Jordan, born December 7, 1867; married January 6, 1892, Hallie Lafayette Turner, daughter of Mrs. Wirt Johnson Carrington by her first husband, Allen Howard Turner. R. E. Jordan departed this life April 2, 1920. Issue: Wirt Carrington Jordan, wife of Mr. Acree D. Irby (they have one son, James Morgan Irby); Elizabeth Baynham Jordan, Hallie Turner Jordan, Robert E. Jordan.

(4) Willie Jordan, born August 24, 1870; married Virginus L. Fowlkes, vice-president of Planters and Merchants National Bank of South Boston. Children: May Hyde Fowlkes, wife of Philip Howerton Kasey (two children, Elizabeth Kasey and Virginus Kasey); Virginus Lee Fowlkes, wife of Watkins Hunt; Robert Jordan Fowlkes, and Ola Fowlkes.

Mr. Virginus L. Fowlkes married for his second wife Miss Elizabeth Warrener, of Amelia county, who descended on her maternal side from William Cabell, of "Union Hill" (no children).

Robert Jordan, Jr., and Elizabeth (Church) Jordan had Elijah Jordan, married Martha Faulkner. Their son, John Jordan, married Susan Rebecca Chambers. Their son, Thomas Jordan, married Ella Young, daughter of Matthew Hubbard Young, son of Thomas Young, of Mississippi. Thomas and Ella (Young) Jordan have the following children: Herman Jordan, Hurt Jordan, Hugo Jordan, Hammett Jordan (married Fannie Reily, of Halifax, and had Carrington, Frances Reily, Mary Green, and William Jordan), Nora Jordan (wife of Henry Milton Booth, had Charles B. (who married Charline Hester), John R., and Mary Jordan Booth), Bessie Jordan.

Six of the sons of Elijah and Martha Jane (Faulkner) Jordan fought in the War Between the States and came out safely. In a letter received from Joseph E. Jordan, he says: "All six of the boys were in the Civil War—John M., Joseph E., W. I., and C. H. Jordan—from the first to the close. R. E. joined the company the second year of

the war, and the youngest, S. H., when they called for the younger ones, and it seemed a miracle that we all came out safe and sound with no broken bones. The voice of our country was to us the voice of God."

John M., Robert E., William I., and Joseph E. Jordan enlisted in the Black Walnut Cavalry company and were mustered into service May, 1861, William Easley, captain Company "C," Third Virginia Regiment, Fitz Lee Brigade, Stuart's Division. C. H. Jordan belonged to the "Danville Grays," Pickett's Division.

Neither R. E. or John Jordan were wounded. Joseph was shot in the hip and W. I. was wounded in the left arm. He was courier for General LaFayette McLaws for fourteen months and was in many important battles. C. H. Jordan was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg. John M. was one of the youngest men in the Third Virginia Regiment. He started in as a private and soon rose to the rank of captain. He surrendered his company at Appomattox. The officers from South Boston were Colonel T. H. Owen, Lieutenant J. H. Chappelle, and Lieutenant James W. Hall.

The Jordan sons and soldiers were:

(1) Robert E. Jordan, married Elizabeth B. Fourqurean.

(2) Joseph Jordan, married Miss Yarbrough, of North Carolina.

(3) William I. Jordan, married Miss Lightfoot Hobson, of Danville, Va. Had one child, Lightfoot Jordan.

(4) Clement Jordan, married Miss Louise Slate.

(5) John Jordan.

(6) Samuel Jordan.

(7) Lucy Jordan, wife of Rev. William Slate.

The children of Rev. William Slate and Lucy (Jordan) Slate were:

(1) W. Clem Slate, first wife Fannie Easley (three children). He married second Janie Ragland (five children).

(2) Samuel L. Slate, married Sarah Yonge, of Columbia, Ga.

(3) E. S. Slate.

(4) Lucy Slate, wife of Thomas Webb, manager of trust department in South Boston National Bank. Their children: Dorothy, Lucy, Ella, Thomas and William.

(5) Mary Slate, wife of Ratcliffe Irby.

(6) Gertie Slate, wife of F. J. McGranighan.

Rev. William Slate was pastor of Winn's Creek (Baptist) Church for twenty-five years or more, and was a faithful Christian worker at all times and in all places.

Elijah Jordan, son of Robert Jordan, Jr. (the Royalist), and his wife, Elizabeth Church, had among other children three daughters, one of whom married a Jamieson. Their daughter, Mamie Jamieson, married J. H. Hickey, and James Hickey, their son, married Miss Cook.

Tribute to Robert E. Jordan, Sr.

"Robert E. Jordan, Sr., was born in Halifax county, Virginia, where his whole life was spent.

"In his youth he entered the store of Mr. Jack Rogers at Woodsdale, N. C. From there he went to Black Walnut, Va., entering the employ of William L. Owen & Co.

"Upon the death of Mr. Reubin M. Fourqurean in 1851 he was admitted into an interest in the business, and the firm was Owen, Jordan & Co.

"In 1855 he moved to Catawba, in which year he married Miss Bettie A. Fourqurean, whither he carried his bride, and where he remained until the breaking out of the war.

"Casting his lot with his native State, he became a member of Company "C," Third Virginia Cavalry, and although of feeble constitution and under great bodily suffering, he stood to his post and shared with his comrades the hardships and dangers of the marches and battles that shed such luster on Fitz Lee's cavalry.

"The close of the war found him shattered in health, and it was nearly a year before he could resume active business.

"Removing to Republican Grove about this time, he formed a business connection with his brother, William I. Jordan, which continued for a number of years.

"In 1869 he came to South Boston, Virginia, when it was a mere hamlet with two stores, and from then until the time of his death, a period of twenty-five years, he was closely identified with its business interests and an active factor in its development and growth.

"In 1875 he retired from mercantile life and opened the first bank in Halifax county after the war under the firm name of R. E. & W. I. Jordan, which in 1885 was merged with the Planters and Merchants Bank, of which institution he was an honored officer.

"The success of this bank is largely due to the confidence and esteem in which he was held by the public.

"In his private life he was gentle, tender, affectionate. As a Christian he was of deep humility, free from guile, and without envy or bitterness.

"Of him it may be truthfully said that he was one of the best men that ever lived.

"The large number that gathered at his funeral (among them many members of his old company) attested the love and esteem in which he was held.

"J. S."

The above tribute to R. E. Jordan, Sr., was written by one who knew him almost a lifetime. We are putting it in this history as most worthy for his descendants to honor and emulate.

Tribute (In Part) to R. E. Jordan, Jr.

"In the death of Robert Elijah Jordan, Halifax county has lost one of her most beloved and useful citizens, the Commonwealth of Virginia one of her most distinguished

bankers, and the South a loyal son, true to her traditions of noble manhood and purity of character.

"He was the late president of the Planters and Merchants National Bank, a Mason of high rank, an esteemed vestryman in the Episcopal Church, and a beloved trustee of the local school.

"His was the wholesome natural life free from cant and pretense. He thought and spoke and lived the Christly life as unconsciously as he breathed. Small wonder then that all admired him, aye and loved him, and looked upon him as a bulwark and tower of strength. He was a fearless business man, recognized throughout his State as a man of sterling character, of keen business sagacity, of conservative principles; add to this the Christly spirit and what a man.

"Be it resolved, That this expression of our gratitude for his life and our affection for the man be spread upon the records of the vestry, a copy sent to the town papers and to the Southern Churchman, and that a copy be sent with our love and sympathy to his sorrowing family.

"R. A. PENICK, S. W.,
"T. C. WATKINS, Jr.,
"D. H. LEWIS, Rector."

"Entered into rest eternal at an early hour on Good Friday, April 2, 1920, in his fifty-third year, Robert Elijah Jordan, vestryman and junior warden of Trinity Church, South Boston, Va., and superintendent of the Sunday school."

LACY.

Ernest C. Lacy, clerk of the Circuit Court of Halifax county, is an ex-service man with a record in the aviation corps in France, and for a number of years before beginning his term in the clerk's office he was actively identified with banking in his native county.

Mr. Lacy was born in Scottsburg, Halifax county, September 2, 1888. His grandfather, Micajah Lacy, was a lifelong resident of Halifax county, owned and operated a large farm and also conducted a hardware business in Halifax for a number of years. The last ten years of his life he spent in retirement at Scottsburg. He entered the Confederate army, but was captured and spent most of his time as a prisoner at Point Lookout, Maryland. James T. Lacy, Sr., father of the clerk of the Circuit Court, was born in Halifax Court House in 1865 and now lives at Scottsburg. His home has been in that village since about 1883, and he was active in business as a tobacconist until 1913. He owns farms to the aggregate of twelve hundred acres in Halifax county, and has had a very busy and successful career. His interests have extended into politics and into religious work. He served as a member of the House of Delegates, representing Halifax county two sessions and two sessions in the State Senate. In March, 1919, he was appointed clerk of the Circuit Court of Halifax county to fill out the unexpired term of Gran Craddock, and filled that office until May, 1921, when he resigned on account of ill health. In his younger years he acted as a colporter, selling Bibles and Sunday school literature, and has long been a prominent member of the Scottsburg Baptist Church, is a deacon, and for forty years was superintendent of the Sunday school. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. James T. Lacy, Sr., married Ada B. Crews, who was born in Chesterfield county in 1858. Of their children Ernest C. is the oldest; James T. Jr., is cashier of the Boston National Bank of South Boston; Ruth F. is the wife of Kenneth Patty, a lawyer and coal broker at Graham in Tazewell county; Miss Edith J. lives at home; Alton G. is deputy clerk of the Circuit Court under his brother; Marie died in infancy.

Ernest C. Lacy acquired his education in the public schools of Scottsburg, graduating from high school in 1907, and then from Hampden-Sidney College, where he com-

pleted the classical course and received the B. A. degree in 1910. After leaving college he acted as principal of the High School at Rodden, Virginia, a year, spent one year as bookkeeper for the State Bank of Charlotte county at Drakes Branch, and coming to Halifax was assistant cashier of the Bank of Halifax from 1912-1917. In 1917 he was promoted to cashier and served until May, 1918, when he resigned to begin his active military service. He had volunteered for the aviation corps, and in May, 1918, he went to France, becoming a member of the northern bombing squadron and was situated near Bruges, Belgium. He returned home January 1, 1919, and was relieved from active duty in March of that year and received his permanent discharge from U. S. N. R. F. in May, 1922.

In March, 1919, Mr. Lacy resumed his duties as cashier with the Bank of Halifax, and served in that capacity until August 1, 1920, when he was appointed deputy clerk of the Circuit Court of Halifax county under his father, and on May, 1921, succeeded his father, who resigned as clerk of the Circuit Court. His term extends to January 1, 1928. His offices are in the Court House of Halifax.

Mr. Lacy is a Democrat, is deacon and treasurer of the Beth Car Baptist Church of Halifax, is worshipful master of Halifax Lodge, No. 96, A. F. & A. M., a member of Halifax Chapter, No. 38, R. A. M., at South Boston, Lynchburg Lodge No. 321, B. P. O. Elks, Houston Council No. 202, Junior Order United American Mechanics, at Halifax, Halifax Camp No. 112, Woodmen of the World, and the Kiwanis Club of South Boston. Mr. Lacy is a director of the Bank of Halifax and owns one of the comfortable homes of that town.

He married at Richmond, Va., December 8, 1917, Miss Marian E. Chalkley, daughter of Edward H. and Lula (McGruder) Chalkley, residents of Drakes Branch, Va., where her father is station agent for the Southern Railway Company. Mrs. Lacy is a graduate of the Drakes Branch High

School and also of the Harrisonburg State Normal College. They have one child, Ernest C., Jr., born June 6, 1920.

(Copied From a Letter to Mr. James T. Lacy, Jr.)

"Lacys of Scottsburg, Halifax county, were descended from pure Anglo-Saxon stock. They came to this county before the War of 1812, and your great-grandfather Lacy was in that war." (We find in Heitman's list of 1812 soldiers from Virginia the name of Westwood Armstead Lacey, Virginia Cadet, M. A., September 18, 1817, second lieutenant, Fourth Infantry, July 1, 1822; died November 3, 1829. This may or may not be the great-grandfather Lacy of the Scottsburg Lacys.)

"Your grandfather Crews people also came from England; some of them settled out west."

"My great-grandfather was Jaques (James) Martin, one of the little colony of Huguenots who left France in 1698 because of religious persecution and settled in Manakin Town, on James River, in Powhatan county, Va. Beverly in his History of Virginia says of them: 'The French refugees sent in thither by the charitable exhibition of his late majesty, King William, are naturalized by a particular law for that purpose.' Those who went over first were advised to seat on a very rich piece of land about twenty miles above the falls of James River, which land was formerly the seat of a great and war-like nation of Indians, called Monacans. These refugees were freed from every public tax for several years. Some of their descendants are now living in this county. Many of them settled in Chesterfield and adjoining counties.

"William Martin, son of Jaques Martin, married Elizabeth Stratton. The Strattons were of Anglo-Saxon origin, and the first one of the name who came to America was Joseph Stratton, of Plymouth, England, who settled in James City county, Va., in 1628. He was burgess in 1629-32. He died in 1641, leaving large landed estate in England.

In 1678 there were many Strattons living in Chesterfield county, and research there ought to establish the dates, etc., of the above lines connecting them with this Lacy family."

In the marriage list, which is always so helpful in seeking out lines, we find the marriage of one John Lacy, September 15, 1784, to Alice Sydnor, and in 1799, Moore Lacy to Dorothy Ragland; October 18, 1804, Thomas Lacy married Fanny Powell, and in July 5, 1843, Armistead M. Lacy married S. T. Barksdale. In 1849, Charles L. Lacy married Mary T. Baker, and in November 2, 1853, Melcajah T. Lacy married Martha F. Greenwood, and are the parents of James T. Lacy, Sr., of Scottsburg.

Of the Lacys of South Boston, a descendant writes: "Our great-grandfather, John Lacy, married in 1874 Alice Sydnor, a widow. They had three sons, John, Samuel and Robert. He owned a great deal of land on Millstone Road, and left each of his sons a home on that road. Our grandfather was Robert. He lived on land lying near Millstone Church. He had four sons, William, Alex, Charles and John, who was a missionary to Africa. Our father's name was Charles. He lived all his life in the old homestead, now owned by my brother, Dr. J. B. Lacy."

We can certainly vouch for the probity, honor and usefulness of most of them who settled in this county, as they have held some of its most important offices.

Dr. W. T. Lacy and son, Dr. Malcolm Lacy (dentists), belong at present to South Boston.

LAWSON.

The Lawsons belong to a very ancient family from England and Scotland, where they flourished centuries ago. There were many Lawsons in Yorkshire, England.

There was a Rowland Lawson who died in Lancaster

county, Va., in 1661. His children were Rowland, John, Henry, Letitia, and Elizabeth.

John Lawson, surveyor, came to North Carolina in 1700. He wrote a valuable history of the early Carolinas. They have always been staunch, determined church people, leaning mostly to the Scotch Presbyterianism.

The Lawsons who married in Halifax county were William Lawson, who married Jane Banks in 1758, May 24; John Lawson, who married Martha Bates, 1778, August 8; John Lawson, who married Ann Irvine, 1782, February 17; Thomas Lawson, who married Hannah Fuqua, 1782, January 4; David Lawson, who married Winnie Dodson, 1794, October 12; John Lawson, who married Elizabeth Miller, 1786, April 24; Francie Lawson, who married Betsy Taylor, 1791, February 16; G. M. Lawson, who married Angelina Marshall, December 21, 1836; and James E. Lawson, who married Julia Ann Johnson, November 18, 1835.

David Lawson married Jane Bailey. Robert William Lawson (son of David) was born in the village of Harmony, Halifax county, 1853. He married Mary E. Craddock, daughter of Dr. John Craddock, of Black Walnut, November 16, 1898. By this marriage he left three children, Robert Lawson, J. J. Lawson, and Mary Elizabeth Lawson. His widow married Mr. Lewis Johnston, son of Rev. Lewis Johnston, and his wife, Miss Dupuy. They have one son, Lewis Johnston, Jr.

In the Revolutionary war Robert Lawson was major of the Fourth Virginia Regiment, later brigadier general, and commanded a brigade of Virginia troops under General Greene at the battle of Guilford.

The Revolutionary roster is reeking with Lawsons. They were brave men, and 'tis said "they were set in their ways," which is all right if their ways were set for liberty and righteousness; for 'tis said also that there was never a time when there lacked a man of the Lawson name to stand before the Lord.

In 1812, October 12, one Thomas Brandon was

guardian of Priscilla, John F., and Catherine D. Lawson, as recorded in Halifax.

John J. Lawson, brother of Robert Lawson, married Eliza Craddock, sister of Robert's wife. They had the following children:

John Lawson, married Nancy Carrington, daughter of Henry Paul Carrington.

Bessie Lawson, wife of Tyree Wright.

Barksdale Lawson, married Sallie Williams.

Janie Lawson, wife of Julian East.

Venable Lawson, married Vivian Moseley.

Marie Lawson, wife of Ernest Harding.

Stebbens Lawson, married Elizabeth Houston.

Katherine Lawson, wife of Thomas Sutherlin.

LEIGH.

The tradition is that Benjamin Watkins (the youngest brother of Thos. Watkins of Chickahominy), the first clerk of Chesterfield county, an office he held to the end of his life, and a man of genius, though with little education in the schools, cultivated his excellent understanding assiduously and was regarded as an excellent scholar. However much he cultivated his "excellent understanding," he did not comprehend that the course of true love is not to be thwarted even if the parent did not relish the idea of his daughter marrying a poor English clergyman.

The Hon. Benjamin refused to accept the situation until the congregation of the Rev. William Leigh took the matter in hand and built a home and furnished it for the happy young couple; so in spite of father and fate, they started on life's highway happy and unfettered with life's financial cares.

The Rev. William Leigh was a royal character, with lion-hearted antecedents, and not to be downed, as his father-in-law soon learned, and repenting him of his course,

did the proper thing by his son-in-law and beloved daughter, and all the ambition he could ever have had for his daughter culminated in his two grandsons, Benjamin Watkins Leigh and his brother, *Judge William Leigh*, who lived in Halifax county. It was said of him that for almost a quarter of a century in which he had been the judge of the Halifax court he had discharged each and every duty with a fidelity and ability equal to any other man in Virginia, and had won by universal consent the title of a "just and upright judge."

He was the friend and adviser of John Randolph of Roanoke, and the sole executor by his will of 1821, and he, with Henry St. George Tucker, were the final executors by the will of 1832.

No character stands out more clearly in this county for acumen, probity and pureness than that of Judge William Leigh, and his descendants would do well to honor his memory by emulating his virtues, for we shall not see his like again.

Two daughters of Thomas Watkins married the two Leighs. Mary Selden Watkins married Benjamin Watkins Leigh (his first wife), and Rebecca Watkins married William Leigh. Their sister, Hannah Cary Watkins, married Dr. John Barksdale, of Halifax. Their children were (1) Thomas W. Barksdale, (2) Alice S. Barksdale, (3) Benjamin Watkins Leigh Barksdale, and (4) Rebecca Barksdale.

LOGAN.

The Logan family went from Scotland to Ireland, and from Ireland to Philadelphia, Pa., where David Logan married. (See Americans of Royal Descent.) They were powerful feudal barons of Scotland.

From Pennsylvania David Logan and his wife came to Augusta county, Va., where their son, Benjamin Logan, was born, and baptized by the Rev. Mr. Craig, May 3, 1743.

This Benjamin became the distinguished General Benjamin Logan of Kentucky.

There was a David Logan in the earliest records of Halifax, and some of his descendants still live in the county. (See wills.)

Elizabeth H. Logan, daughter of Richard and Mary Margaret (Coleman) Logan, married Marcellus French. The Logans of this county intermarried with the Caldwells, Barksdales, Sydnors, Holts, and Colemans.

LOVELACE.

As far back as 1783, we find William Lovelace joining himself in matrimony to Sally Frambrough, and in 1789, July 27, Charles Lovelace marries Rhoda Hart.

The emigrant Lovelace came to the Eastern Shore and his descendants scattered through the various counties, coming this way until 1825, when we find the marriage of James Lovelace to Elizabeth Paynor; in 1829, Charles Lovelace to Harriet R. Butler; and in 1845, June 11, John S. Lovelace married Amelia A. Baker. In 1849, November 22, James S. Lovelace married Martha Ann Barksdale.

The grandfather of Charles L. Lovelace, of South Boston, William Oldham Lovelace, married Miss Womack. His son, John Logan Lovelace, married America Baker, and our citizen, Charles L. Lovelace, married Miss Elizabeth Hodge, whose connections, Mortons, Edmunds, Jennings, etc., of this county, have so intermarried with the Charlotte families of same name that the lines are as intricate as the web around the Lady of Shalott; so we leave them to those who are most interested to untangle.

Charles L. Lovelace and Elizabeth (Hodge) Lovelace have the following children:

(1) Charles Branch Lovelace, married Mildred Skinner.

(2) Sallie J. Lovelace, wife of John O. Harris.

(3) Eva Lovelace, wife of Lester Lane Dillard.

(4) Margaret C. Lovelace.
(5) William Henry Lovelace.

MEDLEY.

The Medley family came from England, and were among the early settlers in Virginia, coming to Halifax county before 1851, when Isaac Medley (the first on record) left his will, with a very large estate in slaves, land, stock, etc., to his wife, Martha F. Medley, his three sons, James, Isaac and Granville C., and his four daughters, Martha Jackson, Mary A. Lea, Sarah Burke, and Rebecca Ballou (see will). He also mentions a brother, James T. Medley.

We next find in 1805 the will of James Medley, who names three daughters, Jenny Atkisson Lucy Medley, Mourning Medley, and Polly Wood, and two sons, James Towles Medley and Isaac Medley. (This Isaac Medley may have been the one who made the above will in 1851.)

For three generations the James Medleys came down until they reached our present James H. Medley, deputy clerk of Halifax Court. The present James H. Medley has been for thirty-three years clerk and deputy clerk of this court. His father, James Medley, Jr., was born in Halifax county, Va., and married Miss Sallie Dix, of Accomac county, and had the following children:

Margie M. Medley, married Captain Marcellus French (second wife).

Granville C. Medley (deceased), married Lucy Booth; left two daughters, Kate C. and Nellie.

Walter W. Medley.

James H. Medley, married Lucy Walton Claytor.

MORTON.

Mr. S. C. Morton, lately deceased, was for more than half a century a prominent, useful and good citizen of South Boston. He was twice married having married sisters

(Misses Edmunds) and left a large and interesting family to carry on his name and respect his memory.

The genealogy of the family has been carefully and completely compiled by Mr. W. S. Morton of Charlotte County, from which county the Morton family came to Halifax, and where they were amongst the most honored citizens.

Mr. S. C. Morton left several sons, prominent business men, who have sought homes in other States and daughters who have married out of this state (except Mrs. Penick and Mrs. Lovelace).

OWEN.

The first Owen we find in the county was William Owen, whose will is of record 1752, at the organization of the county. The next Richard Owen 1753, wife Elizabeth, daughter Mary Nicholds, sons Richard, William, James and Ambrose.

We find the records teeming with deeds and sundry wills, etc., but the family is too extensive to give them in order and relationship. However, we will give the three brothers whose many descendants live in this county, active business men and women of worth to carry on the line. The three brothers, William L. Owen, Robert Easley Owen, and Thomas E. Owen were considerable men, in the making of Halifax.

Mr. William L. Owen, of Black Walnut, Halifax Co., married Sept. 8, 1842, Miss Harriet Easley, of this county. He amassed a fortune in the mercantile business, always carrying a line of goods especially "fine silks" out of the usual in this county at that time. He was a good financier, and a shrewd, clean business man, and left his family not only well provided for but rich.

Following the Civil War he was one of a committee to visit President Lincoln and present a protest against the

activities of the "Carpet Baggers" in Virginia and other Southern States, during the Reconstruction period.

The children of Mr. William L. Owen and his wife, Harriet (Easley) Owen, were as follows:

(1) Daniel W. Owen, president of the Planters and Merchants National Bank, married Miss Nannie E. Hundley. They had Fannie Craddock, William L., Sue Watkins, Charles Hundley, Dan Bailey, Edwin Edmunds, and Fred Clement Owen.

(2) Arch A. Owen.

(3) Rufus Owen.

(4) J. Bailey Owen.

(5) Minnie Owen, wife of Dr. J. B. Brookes.

(6) Hallie B. Owen, wife of Thos. Easley.

(7) Frances Owen, wife of T. S. Wilson.

(8) Helen Owen, wife of Dr. F. S. Whaley.

Children of Frances Owen and Rev. Thornton S. Wilson (son of S. B. O. Wilson, of Albemarle county, Va.)

(1) William Owen Wilson, married Ida Louise Nelle.

(2) Thornton O. Wilson, married Elizabeth Raine.

(3) Sallie B. Wilson, wife of Malcolm Campbell.

(4) Samuel B. Wilson.

(5) Arch A. Wilson.

(6) Harriett E. Wilson, wife of Rev. Grayson Tucker.

(7) Frank D. Wilson.

The Wilson family have carried on fourteen generations of Presbyterian ministers. "Ye shall know them by their works."

In connection with his ministerial and other obligations Rev. Thornton S. Wilson is also Chairman of the Halifax County School Board.

Robert Easley Owen, the owner of Mayo place and plantation, where he is buried beside his wife, Mary (Howerton) Easley, also owned a large estate and was considered a rich man. He built a modern house on the site of the old Mayo home that was burnt down years ago. He left this

"MAYO"
Home of John C. Harris

plantation and home to his daughter Mary, who married Mark Harris, the grandfather of Mr. John Harris, and it was through the Owens that Mr. Harris fell heir to the beautiful summer home "Mayo," a name given to it when Major William Mayo, with William Byrd and others, made the dividing lines between Virginia and North Carolina.

Thomas E. Owen, who married the widow of Reuben D. Fourqurean, June 26, 1853, had the following children:

(1) Nannie Preston Owen, wife of Col. Henry Easley.

(2) William E. Owen, who married Mattie Easley, parents of Louise Owen, (wife of Rev. David Lewis).

(3) Irving Owen, the first wife of Mr. John (Jack) W. Easley.

The Owens and Easleys, as will be seen from this record, have so intermarried that it would take an expert to straighten out the lines and relationships. Among the wills and deeds there are many who add the "s" to the name, and it will be found that some in the same families have adopted the "s" probably from the spelling of the clerks.

PALMERS.

Among the early settlers were the Palmers. Most of them came from the Eastern Shore, but their ancestors were originally from England. Meade, in his "Old Churches, Families and Ministers of Virginia," says on page 200, Vol. 1: "Another residence of Nathaniel Bacon must have been near Williamsburg, for his tombstone now lies in a field on Dr. Tinsley's farm, while the tombstones of the Palmer family are in the garden of that place."

Dr. Byron S. Palmer, of New York, and Dr. W. B. Palmer, of Alabama, are compiling the Palmer Families of the United States, and the compilation has already reached several large volumes. William Palmer was one of the earliest recorded in this county, and Chillian Palmer was a vestryman in old Antrim Parish, as recorded in its first church records by Bishop Meade.

Chillian Palmer had seven sons and three daughters, and the descendants of those traced show men of talents, distinguished professors, physicians, surgeons and prominent officials throughout the Southern and Western States.

The will books of this county abound in various Palmer wills, some very interesting, giving evidence of wealth and culture. Many of them were Revolutionary soldiers, Elisha, Jeffrey, Thomas, William and Henry enlisting from this county, and some of them received bounty warrants for their services.

They intermarried with the LeGrands, Fourqureans, Christians, Hubbards, Hartwells, Pettus, and other prominent families.

Mr. Henry Palmer, a brave disabled old soldier of the War Between the States, far advanced in his eighties, is now living in a part of the house built by his grandfather, a hundred and fifty years ago. Though very feeble, almost decrepit, his mentality was perfectly clear as he gave us the early history of his family, as far as he had recorded it, back to England.

His long silvery white hair and beard, his smooth creamy complexion and luminous brown eyes, that lit up or filled with tears as he told the story of his young life and its disappointments by virtue of the war, gave him a personality that was irresistible, for he bore not only the wounds of the enemy, but the wounds of a heart too proud to offer itself, with its disabled body, to the young woman he loved; and so he lived in the old home, and struggled on as best he could, for those were Reconstruction days, when the South was beginning to learn how to live without help and to stand alone without uttering a complaint. The front of the old Palmer home has fallen to decay, but the ell, in which Mr. Henry Palmer lives, is in good condition considering its age. It was once two stories, a large house for that day and generation. Some of the beautiful cedar trees that once circled the yard, and bordered the driveway to the main road, are still standing, but many because of their intrinsic value have been disposed of, thereby adding to the neglected appearance of the place. An old lady told us that

she had been entertained there, in days gone by, when the place had a very imposing air and that many merry parties of young people, attending the all day meetings at "Hunting Creek" Church, had enjoyed with her its hospitality; but time, the war, the wounded soldier, the neglected acres, among which was "God's acre," tell a tale that needs no interpreter, and just so has many an old Virginia gentleman laid down his arms, and fought to a finish the battles of his impoverished and ruined life. Many patrimonies in the county have fallen into alien hands, and there are those who know not the history of the homes they have bought and in which they now live. The history of the "once upon a time" owners whose ancestry touched the hem of royalty, and whose descendants are wandering in strange lands under foreign skies and wondering how it happened that the dear old home seat slipped from their possession, leaving nothing they could claim but a few graves overgrown with briars and broken tombstones lying prostrate amid the dense tangle.

What remains of the dilapidated home of Dr. Moses Palmer, built more than a hundred years ago, is still standing on the roadside between Halifax and South Boston, and sleeping near by under the waving corn are some of the family that revelled in prosperity and enjoyed life's luxuries more than a century ago. There is always something tragic in an old house that, like dead men, "tells no tales." Many of the old homes in the county have been destroyed by fire, among them some of the old Palmer seats, but it was years before the Revolutionary war, and on some of these sites have been built small, simple homes that satisfy the ambitions and keep within the means of the owners.

Chillian Palmer, vestryman of Antrim Parish, Halifax county, Virginia, was a son of Martin Palmer, of Charlotte and Halifax counties. This Martin Palmer was a sergeant in the Revolutionary war, and was a descendant of the Edward Palmer who conceived the idea of founding a university on Palmer's Island, a picturesque spot in the Sus-

quehanna river. In his transcript of the original records Niell tells us that Edward Palmer, for whom this island was named, was a distinguished London virtuoso, who on July the third, sixteen and twenty-two, (July 3, 1622), received a patent of land from the Virginia Company. In his will, dated November 22, 1624, he leaves all his lands and tenements in Virginia and New England, in event of all issue failing, to remain for the founding and maintenance of this university. He then provides that all those who can thereafter prove their lawful descent from his grandfather, John Palmer, Esq., of Leamington, and from his grandmother, "being sonnes, shall be freely admitted and brought up in such schools as shall be fit for their age and learning, and shall be removed from time to time as they shall profit in knowledge and learning, and further my will is that the schollers of said universitye for avoyding of Idleness at their houres of recreation shall have two paynters, the one oyle cullors and the other for water cullors, which shall be admitted fellowes in the same college to the end and intent that the said schollers shall or may learne the arts of payntinge, and further my will and mind is that two grinders the one for oyle cullors and the other for water cullours and also couleers oyle and gumme water shall be provided from tyme to tyme at the charges of the said college beseeching God to add a blessing to all these said intents."

Unfortunately for the youth of the province this ideal plan did not materialize.

Among the worthy descendants of Chillian and Luke Palmer, his brother, were Dabney Palmer, who married, went to Mobile, Alabama, where he amassed a large fortune. Having no children, he educated several orphans, and in his will he desired most of his slaves manumitted and sent North, and desired that the balance be treated humanely. Isaac Palmer, son of Chillian, went to Missouri; he married Martha Adams, of Halifax county, and his daughter married Judge Ryland, one of Missouri's most

eminent jurists. Dr. Thomas W. Palmer, president of Alabama College, has a son now living in New York, who is attorney for the Standard Oil Company, having in charge the legal end of their business for South America, his work being entirely in Spanish-American law. Dr. Thomas W. Palmer's brother, Dr. R. D. Palmer, is now the president of the Florida Medical Association, and has been honored with all the positions in the medical fraternity. These are sons of Stephen Palmer and grandsons of Chillian Palmer, of Halifax county.

Martin Palmer, son of Chillian, settled in Monticello, Florida. His son, Martin Palmer, Jr., wrote the Constitution of Florida, and was a member of the Secession Convention. Sarah, the daughter of Chillian Palmer, Sr., married Rev. ——— Chappell, and their grandson, Rev. E. B. Chappell, is the editor of the Sunday School Magazine of the M. E. Church, South.

Frank Stockton, the eminent writer of Philadelphia, descended from Martin Palmer, through his son, Luke, brother to Chillian Palmer, and William Cabell Palmer, mentioned in Lyon G. Tyler's genealogical work, is a descendant of William Palmer, the brother of Chillian.

The Palmers of the Eastern Shore, Maryland and North Carolina, and the Halifax Virginia Palmers, can all be traced back to Edward Palmer of Palmer's Island.

PENICK.

From the fly leaf of an old Bible belonging to the late Bishop Charles Clifton Penick, consecrated third bishop, missionary district of Liberia, February 13, 1877; resigned (because of ill health), October, 1883; died April 13, 1914:

Direct line:

Charles Clifton Penick, son of Edwin A. Penick and his wife, Mary M. (Hamner) Penick, who was the son of Charles Penick and Sallie (Foe) Penick, son of Charles

Penick, who was the brother of William Penick, son of William Penick and Judith (Pate) Penick, son of William Penick of Wales, who married an Irish woman named Judith and settled in Hanover county, Virginia.

Charles Penick married Elizabeth Foe and had Edwin Anderson Penick, Sr., born February 24, 1820, who married Mary Maurice Hamner, and had the following children:

(1) Charles Clifton Penick, born December 9, 1843; married Mary Hoge, April 28, 1881.

(2) William E. Penick, born August 1, 1846.

(3) Robert A. Penick, born November 25, 1848; married Sallie Jones, January 4, 1871.

(4) Elizabeth Penick (died young).

(5) Edwin Anderson Penick, Jr., born October 8, 1851; married October 22, 1884, Mary Shipman.

(6) Maurice Hamner Penick, born March 16, 1854; married Louise Easley.

(7) Clara L. Penick, born February 5, 1857.

(8) Watkins Breedlove Penick, born July 14, 1861.

(3) Robert A. Penick, born November 25, 1848; married first Sallie Tanner Jones and had:

(1) Elmer Maynard Penick, born September 9, 1871; married Ida Trent Vaughan and had Irvie, Maynard, Elizabeth, Charles and Robert.

(2) Clifton Hamner Penick, born February 2, 1873.

(3) William Lucas Penick, born October 2, 1874; married Lucy Morton and had Charlotte, Marcia, William L., William, all except Marcia deceased.

(4) Charles Anderson Penick, born March 7, 1877; married Elizabeth A. Green and had Charles Anderson Penick, Jr.

Robert A. Penick, married second, August 26, 1880, Fannie A. Easley and had Henry E. Penick, Mary Louise Penick, Elizabeth Archer Penick, Robert Penick and Ruth Easley Penick, wife of Mr. Alexander Whaling.

On the records at the court house we find the will of Nathan Penick (captain in War of 1812). He moved to Halifax from Nottoway county and died in this county.

His daughter, Judith Penick, married Joel Hawkins (her first husband), and had two sons, William N. and Thomas M. Hawkins, who were left out of their grandfather's will for some unexplained reason. Nathan Penick had a son, Thomas R. Penick, also William Penick, "a noted Baptist minister," and Branch Penick; daughters, Louisa Penick, Mary Ann Smith, Elizabeth Robertson, Judith Owen (formerly Judith Penick Hawkins).

This will was probated November 12, 1847. Witnesses, Thomas Averett, James F. Hill and Edward M. Carrington. Grandchildren, the children of Elizabeth Robertson, were Lucy Robertson, who also married an Owen; Edward J. Robertson and Robertson R. Robertson.

A witness in the will of James Bruce, dated September 28, 1836, was named William Penick,* and James Bruce leaves a legacy of five hundred dollars each to his three friends, James Atkisson, William Penick, and James S. Easley.

We find no connection between this line and Bishop Clifton Penick's line, but we do know that the Penicks were and are staunch members of the Episcopal Church, faithful workers in the spread of the kingdom, and have in this line the Right Rev. Edwin A. Penick, D. D., of Charlotte, N. C., the youngest bishop on record in the Episcopal Church.†

---

*After reading the James Bruce letters we find that William Penick was one of his most efficient and trusted agents, as were also James Atkisson and James S. Easley.

†The Penicks are staunch Episcopalians, and Robert A. Penick (lately deceased) was vestryman and warden in Trinity Church, South Boston, from its organization until his death.

RAGLAND.

The Ragland family is now of Welsh origin, but descended from Norman stock, which goes back to the Herberts who followed William the Conqueror to England. They settled in Monmouthshire, Wales, and some three hundred years after their coming to England one Robert, youngest son of Evan Thomas Herbert, had a son, John, who was brought up by his uncle, Sir William Thomas Herbert, of Raglan.

This Sir William Herbert was a contemporary of Sir Roger Vaughan, who with him was knighted by Henry V on the battlefield of Agincourt in 1415 before the battle was fought. Sir Roger Vaughan fell in the battle. His daughter, Elinor, married Robert Herbert, father of John, and John Herbert took the name of Raglan.

Raglan castle in Monmouthshire, one of the great strongholds of the Middle Ages, and one of the famous places of Great Britain, passed from the Herberts to the De Clares, from them to the Berkeleys, etc.

The family belonged in England to what is known as the gentry, and had a coat of arms which was brought to Virginia by the American founder of the family, John Ragland, who married his kinswoman, Anne Beaufort, in Wales. They emigrated from Monmouthshire, Wales, to Virginia, probably about 1720, for in 1723 they were settled in "Ripping Hall" on Mechums creek, near the mouth of the Chickahominy river, in Hanover county, Virginia. The old home was occupied up to the time of its destruction by fire in 1823. John Ragland took out land patents which aggregated over fifteen thousand acres in the counties of Hanover and Louisa.

John Ragland had by his wife, Anne Beaufort, six sons and three daughters. The sons appear to have been James, Samuel, Pettus, John, Evans, and William. The three daughters married, one a Tinsley, one a Jones, and one a Bowe.

The Virginia roster of the Revolutionary soldiers shows eleven Raglands—David, Dudley, Evan, Edmund, Finch, Gideon, John, Pettus, Pettus, Jr., Shelton, and Thomas.

The late Major Robert L. Ragland worked out the family history in detail from John down, but we are especially concerned with the lines of Ragland in Halifax county, one of which was Joseph E. Ragland (better known as "Ned" Ragland).

Evan Ragland, son of John the emigrant, married Susannah Lipscomb, and moved from Louisa to Halifax county, settling on Banister river, a few miles above its confluence with the Dan river. They had five children—Nancy, Lipscomb, Evan, John, and Anne. Two of his sons, Evan and John, were very zealous churchmen in the Episcopal Church of that day, and Evan was a gallant Revolutionary soldier, and was severely wounded in the war, his wounds never healing. He never married and bequeathed the bulk of his estate to Antrim Parish.

John, the son of Evan (grandson of John the emigrant), married his cousin, Elizabeth Pettus, and they had nine children—Susannah, Evan, Nancy, Dabney, John, Lipscomb, Anne, Martha and Samuel.

Dabney Ragland, son of John, married, December, 1822, Harriet Byron Faulkner and had six children, Robert Lipscomb, Samuel H., John Pettus, Joseph E., Elizabeth A., and Harriet D. Ragland. This makes Joseph Edward Ragland fifth in descent from John the emigrant.

John was a Revolutionary soldier. His son, Dabney, was a soldier in the War of 1812; and the four sons of Dabney were Confederate soldiers. There is evidently an old Roman strain in the family, because at the outbreak of the Civil War Dabney called his four sons together and told them that it was their duty to go to fight for their country.

The coat-of-arms of John Ragland the emigrant is described thus:

"Argent, three unicorns passant in plae sable. Crest, a unicorn statant gules, armed, crined and enguiche (unguled?) or."

Mr. "Ned" Ragland began his business life at the age of fifteen (1853) as clerk in the store of his brother, the late Major Robert Lipscomb Ragland, in the village of Hyco. Later he became connected with the firm of Tucker, Chappell & Co. In 1859 he went with the firm of Owen, Jordan & Co., at Black Walnut, where he remained until March, 1860, when the firm name was changed to Owen, Ragland & Co., Mr. William L. Owen, one of the partners, retiring and Mr. Ragland taking his place.

The war clouds were even then lowering, and a few months later, in 1861, Mr. Ragland entered the Confederate army, was a member of Company C of the Third Virginia Cavalry, which company was then under the command of Captain John A. Chappell and Lieutenant John M. Jordan, who surrendered the company at Appomattox after Captain Chappell was killed at Winchester in 1864. From that time until the surrender of Lee's army at Appomattox on April 9, 1865, Mr. Ragland served gallantly and well as a private soldier, always at his post of duty, and was among the ragged survivors with Lee at the end.

Returning home after a short rest, he engaged in the mercantile business at Harmony, with T. B. Traynham and Mr. John M. Owen as partners. This firm continued in business until the death of Mr. Owen, in 1871, when Mr. Ragland returned to Hyco. His mercantile career, except in the four years interval of the war, covers a period of sixty-one years. He has not amassed a great fortune, but has gained a competency and the esteem of the people of a wide area. Speaking of his business history, he says: "I have tried to do my duty as I see it to my fellow men, and I have no regrets for the past in my dealings with my customers, doing unto them as I would be done by." That he has lived up to this creed is shown by the regard in

which he is held by the people of his native county in which his long life has been spent.

A Democrat in his political beliefs, he has never sought office, but has served his people as notary public and postmaster of the village in which he lives for forty years, an office more useful to the people than lucrative to the holder. He has been a Mason since 1859, and for many years a trustee of the Southern Methodist Church of his locality.

He is an earnest and devoted advocate of the prohibition of the liquor traffic, and from time to time has contributed articles to the press of his section in advocacy of that cause. Through his long life his favorite reading has been the Bible, and for fifty years he has been a consistent follower of the Christian faith.

He has been twice married. His first wife was Mary S. Bailey, daughter of John and Elizabeth Bailey, of Person county, N. C., to whom he was married May 3, 1868. After a brief married life she died, leaving an infant boy, Charles Dabney Ragland.

On December 14, 1870, Mr. Ragland was married in Halifax county to Lucy A. Lawson, a daughter of David and Jane Lawson.

The child of his first marriage, Charles Dabney Ragland, was an unusually promising and brilliant young man. After receiving a liberal education he entered on his duties as professor of chemistry at Randolph-Macon College, but his useful life was cut short in his early prime, on October 30, 1900, when he passed away. This son married Miss Mary Fisher Luckett and had one daughter, Mary Bailey Ragland.

Of the second marriage there are two children:

Janie H. (married W. C. Slate, president of the Slate Seed Company). They have five children, Lucile, Mary Elizabeth, Joseph Edward, Martha and Elise Slate.

The son, David Lawson Ragland, married Mary W. Stovall. He is in business in Lynchburg. They have five

children, Mary L., Charles Dabney, David L., Jonathan B., and William W. Ragland.

On a recent visit to the Ragland home we found an aged but very active couple. Mr. Ragland has the advantage of his wife in years—I should say a good many years—and yet he does not seem old, for he is inwardly young, with a mind as clear and bright as a man of fifty, and a most wonderful memory. This interesting couple live alone in the old home (except for the servants), and the quiet air of contentment and happiness was refreshing to one who sees only the turmoil and rush of life as it is today.

The genial face and kindly smile of Mr. "Ned" Ragland is not easily forgotten, and his hospitality bespeaks him to the manner born.

SCOTT.

Among the prominent Scotts of Halifax county was John Baytop Scott, born 1761 in this county. He ran away from Hampden-Sidney College when he was only 16 years of age to join General "Light Horse" Harry Lee's Legion, and became lieutenant. In April, 1805, he was made civil commandant of the District of Mississippi at Cape Girardeau, Mo. (See Army of the U. S.) He was captain of the "Silver Grays" in the War of 1812, and brigadier general of State troops in Governor Floyd's administration.

Member of the Cincinnati and candidate for Congress without opposition when he died, in 1813.

He married first Elizabeth, sister of Hon. Henry Coleman, of Halifax county, by whom he had no children. He married second Patsy, daughter of William and Rachel Thompson (a cousin to his first wife). They had nine children, viz.: Polly C. Scott, William T., John Watts, Thomas Baytop, James Baytop, Francis Tompkies, Martha A., Christopher Columbus, and Elizabeth R. C. Scott.

In 1803, December 24, Polly C. Scott married John R. Cocke in this county and removed in 1824 to Greene county, Alabama, where they had the following children: John, Lucy, Patsy, and William.

Many of the descendants of the above John Baytop Scott live in Prince Edward and Bedford counties.

STEBBENS.

The Stebbens family, of great antiquity, belong properly to Deerfield, Mass., from whence the progenitors of the Halifax county Stebbens came.

Joseph and Charles Stebbens were the sons of Joseph Stebbens, of Deerfield, Mass. Joseph, the second, married Mary Grundy, of Petersburg, Virginia. Joseph Stebbens, the third, married Willie Fourqurean, of Halifax county. They had two children, Laura, wife of Dr. John Walker, and Joseph Stebbens, Jr. (attorney). Mr. Joseph Stebbens and his son, Joseph, Jr. (both deceased), were among the most prominent men of South Boston; the death of each was a tragedy. One in the prime of life and usefulness, the other just beginning his professional career, beloved and honored by every one, his passing seemed the "irony of fate," but—

"The irrevocable hand that opes the year's fair gate
Doth ope and shut the portals of our earthly destinies;
We walk through blindfold, and the noiseless doors
Close after us forever."

With the passing away of these two ended the male line of this family.

Charles Stebbens (son of Charles) married Charlotte Carter Walden (Chesterfield county, Virginia), and their son, Harvey Brokenbrough Stebbens, married Frederica Keeper (Smithfield, Va.) Their children are:

Charlotte Russell, wife of Dr. N. E. McDaniel, of Bath county (three children).

Julia Wilton Stebbens.

Charles Halifax Stebbens, married Margaret Logan Carrington (five children, Margaret C., Sallie French, Frederica Cary, Charlotte Carter, and Charles Harvey Stebbens).

H. B. Stebbens, Jr.

Louise Cary Stebbens, wife of George C. Carrington (one son).

William Keeper Stebbens, wife of Edmund Wilcox Hubbard, Buckingham county (two children).

Rebecca Stebbens, wife of William Priddy Ingram.

Shirley B. Stebbens.

Edwin A. Stebbens.

Virginia Carter Stebbens, wife of James B. Ingram.

Miles Cary Stebbens, married Julia Strong Gale (Hampton, Va.).

Mr. Charles Halifax Stebbens, cashier of the Planters and Merchants National Bank, is one of South Boston's most honored and efficient citizens.

STOKES.

In 1747, November 13, James Terry surveyed for David Stokes 400 acres on both sides of Grassy creek, then Lunenburg (now Halifax) county.

William, Henry and Sylvanus Stokes each married in this county, but they seem to have migrated to other States.

A great deal of investigation along the Stokes lines has been done by various genealogists and families, but very little is found in this county in regard to the Stokes family.

This excerpt from a letter written by Mr. Iverson Stokes, deceased, of Todd county, Ky., may be of help to some of the readers of this history:

"I am the son of David and Sarah Stokes. David Stokes was a native of North Carolina, as was also his wife.

"David's father was John Stokes, a native Englishman, who emigrated to America prior to the Revolutionary War, and was a soldier in that struggle.

"John Stokes was also of English descent on the maternal side, and his ancestors on that side also participated in the Revolutionary war.

"John Stokes settled in North Carolina; he had ten children—nine sons and one daughter.

"David Stokes, his son, grew to manhood in North Carolina, married there, and removed to Kentucky, where he followed farming. He raised a family of twelve children, seven sons and five daughters.

"In 1829 David Stokes emigrated to Illinois and settled in the extreme part of what is now Christian county, where he entered land from the government and improved a farm. He died November 14, 1844. His wife survived him twelve years."

The names of above David Stokes' children were, viz : Gabriel, Armstrong, Rachel, Harmon, Elizabeth, Young, Robert, Susan, Ann, Allen and Iverson.

David's wife was named Sarah—tradition says Sarah Hopkins.

The celebrated John Stokes, of North Carolina, married Elizabeth Pearson, daughter of Richmond Pearson, and there is some evidence of David being his son, but it cannot be proven without searching the records of North Carolina.

Captain John Stokes, Revolutionary soldier of Virginia, received a bounty warrant for his services of 4666 2/3 acres of land, which was located in Ohio.

There are many of the name in Lunenburg county and in various counties in North Carolina.

TERRY.

Nathaniel Terry was one of the justices of the first court held for Halifax county, 1752; justice of the peace, 1753-54; captain of militia and burgess for several sessions. He held all the offices and enjoyed all the honors that Halifax could offer, and when he died, ripe with years, he was buried in the old "Thompson burying ground" without a stone to mark his last resting place.

Nathaniel Terry, Gent., has left in Halifax county numberless worthy descendants, and his children's children are scattered throughout many States.

His son, James Terry, also a burgess, died suddenly while on duty in Richmond and is buried beside the church in old St. John's churchyard.

His daughter, Nancy, married Colonel Berryman Green, and, according to the statement of Mr. David Webb, a direct descendant, they are all buried in the old "Thompson graveyard." (No stones to verify it.)

The services of Nathaniel Terry, Gent., have furnished eligibility to Colonial Dames and Daughters of the American Revolution sufficient for his numerous descendants of four generations.

Added to his many offices he was also sheriff of the county for several years.

THORNTON.

All of the Thorntons of Halifax descended from William Thornton, Gent., who emigrated to Virginia and settled in York county (now Gloucester county) in 1646. He built his house four miles north of Gloucester Point and called it "The Hills" after his English home.

Later in life he moved to Stafford county. He married three times, and is said to have had nineteen children. Is it any wonder that the records of Virginia have been

OLD SYDNOR HOUSE
Owned (1924) by Col. Ira Vaughan. In course of renovation for use as hunting lodge.—p. 54

searched to a finish to follow these numerous lines in their various ramifications?

Dr. Richard Thornton, of Halifax county, was the seventh child (a twin) of Francis Thornton, born August 22, 1747. Francis Thornton was a soldier of the Revolution, being a member of Lee's Battalion of Light Dragoons. He was the son of William Thornton (4) and is said to have married Miss Lacy.

Dr. Richard Thornton was born December 23, 1786. He married first Miss Smith and settled in Halifax county, about twenty miles from the county seat, where he lived and died. He is buried there by his first wife and two of his daughters.

We went to the old home place, it had been destroyed, and on the site was a small modern house, owned by a Mr. Marshall and rented to a tenant, who very kindly showed us the family burying ground of the Thorntons. This was enclosed in an iron picket fence four feet high. The gate was locked. The tenant knew nothing of the key, so with some difficulty one lady in the party managed to climb the fence and, with the assistance of the tenant, who could not read, managed to push aside the mingled white roses in full bloom and the blackberry vines in full rich bearing that entwined above the stones, of which there were four (the inscription on one could not be deciphered), and this is what we found after brushing the hard mould from the letters:

"Rebecca, wife of Dr. D. T. C. Peters,
Daughter of Richard Thornton.
Born Nov. 7, 1816. Died Aug. 30, 1846.

"Mary L., wife of Dr. A. L. Peters,
Daughter of Richard Thornton.
Born May 18, 1820. Died Sept. 20, 1848.

"Charles S., son of Dr. Peters.
Died 1850.

"Pat Matthews, beloved son of
D. T. C. and Rebecca Peters.
Born June 5, 1841. Died May 31, 1853."

Don Peters and his brother, Dr. Alexander Lemuel Peters, were the sons of Elisha and Cynthia Peters, of Lynchburg, Virginia.

Dr. Lemuel Peters was born and raised in Bedford county, graduated at the University of Virginia, and located at Meadville, Halifax county, Va., where he followed the practice of his profession until his death in 1885.

Richard Thornton Peters (son of Dr. Alexander Peters) married Bettie White. They had several children, among them Rebecca, who married Henry Howard, of South Boston, Va., and had one child, Thomas O'Conner Howard.

It will be impossible to carry out the various Thornton family lines in this short space, so I will only mention the heads of the families in this county.

John Wyatt Thornton, brother of Dr. Richard T., was born October 14, 1775. He married Betsy Vawter.

Mary Jane Thornton, daughter of John Wyatt, married C. T. C. Carr, of Halifax county, Va., February 15, 1843, and their youngest daughter, Lola Jane Carr, married William Marion Bates, of Halifax county, September 13, 1882. He was the eldest son of James Madison and Martha (Owen) Bates.

Dr. John Lemuel Thornton, only son of John Wyatt and Betsy (Vawter) Thornton, of Charlotte county, was a surgeon in Carter's Company and served until his marriage, in 1862, to Saluda Garner. Among their twelve children was Dr. Richard Presley Thornton, born September 13, 1863, and married June 5, 1889, Lena Maud, daughter of C. H. and Lula (Slate) Jordan. They have nine children.

WADE.

The Wade family came from England and were among the earliest settlers in the Colony of Virginia. As far back as 1656 we find one Daniel Wade, of Surry county, petitioning Lieutenant Governor Francis Nicholson to remit a fine which had, according to law, been imposed for replanting tobacco after the first of July, the penalty being a fine of 10,000 pounds of tobacco. One object of the fine was to prevent an overproduction and the other to insure a better quality; the ultimate purpose was, of course, to maintain a high price on the product, on which the planter depended for his revenue.

The first marriage recorded in Halifax county was that of Elizabeth Wade and Nathaniel Hunt, and the first court was held "in the house of Hampton Wade."

In the old vestry books of Antrim Parish, 1752-53, we find the names of Edward and Andrew Wade. (Meade's Old Churches and Families of Virginia.) From these two brothers, through George and Robert Wade, descended the Wades of Halifax county and the South and West.

Richard, the son of George Wade, married Sarah, a daughter of John and Sarah (Dickie) Chappell, on September 4, 1806. Shortly after their marriage they settled on what was formerly known as the McPhaile plantation, one of the finest on Dan river, but later removed to their home, a few miles south of South Boston, where Richard Wade died and where his widow continued to live for thirty-two years until she passed away.

A descendant says of the old home: "The old house, which was her home for more than sixty years, is still standing, a monument to the honest workmanship of the mechanic of a century ago. It is of a quaint and antiquated appearance, plain and unassuming, as was the good woman who occupied it, but it was a Christian home, proverbial for its hospitality, and the latch-string always hung on the outside. The framing timbers of the house were of hewn

oak, put together with mortise and tenon, and the weather-boarding of black walnut, was nailed on with wrought iron nails, evidently made by a country blacksmith. It is a story and a half high with an ell, and the rooms, which are unusually large, are square. At each end of the house stands a brick chimney, built on the outside in the old style, and the fireplaces, which were large enough to take in a six-foot back log, have over them hand carved mantels of unusual height. As if in contrast to the mantels, the windows are unusually small. On the outside of one of the chimneys is durably chiseled the year in which the house was built, 1801.

"Sarah Wade was born April 18, 1785, and passed away April 23, 1874. Her remains rest in the family cemetery, near the old house, which can be readily found from the large cluster of cedar trees surrounding it. Over her grave has been erected a large and beautiful monument as a memorial of the loving affection with which her memory is cherished by her descendants."

The Adams, Garlingtons, Comptons, Wades and Chappells were buried in the churchyard of the old "Bold Spring" Church.

WATKINS.

The Watkins families of Halifax county are very extensive, and many of them are descendants of Thomas Watkins, of Chickahominy, "Swift Creek." A name like the ancestral "Joel" Watkins, almost in toto, known for honesty, integrity and uprightness.

Among the descendants are many professional men, scholars and patriots. It is said of "Joel" Watkins, of "Woodfork," Charlotte county, the third son of Thomas, of Chickahominy, that "he was the very best man that ever lived in this world, remarkable for plainness, benevolence and integrity, a friend to the friendless, comforter of the

widow, father of the orphan, adviser of the youth, friend of the poor, and at his death mourned by all."

Among the papers of the late Hon. John Randolph was found a manuscript written by himself, of which the following is a copy:

"On Sunday, the second day of January, departed this life, at an advanced age, beloved, honored, lamented by all who knew him, Colonel Joel Watkins, of the county of Charlotte and State of Virginia. Without shining abilities or the advantages of an education, by plain, straightforward industry, under the guidance of old-fashioned honesty and practical good sense, he accumulated an ample fortune, in which it is firmly believed there was not one dirty shilling.

"These fruits of his own labors he distributed with a promptitude and liberality seldom equalled but never surpassed, in suitable provisions to his children at their entrance into life and on every deserving object of private benevolence or public spirit; reserving to himself the means of a generous but unostentatious hospitality. Nor was he liberal of his money only. His time, his trouble were never withheld, on the bench or in his neighborhood, when they could be usefully employed. If, as we are assured that peacemakers are blessed who shall feel stronger assurance of bliss than must have smoothed this old man's passage to an unknown world?"

What a noble incentive to emulation, and when added to it the patriotic spirit that made the roll of Virginia Revolutionary soldiers rife with the name of Watkins, it is something indeed to be proud of.

Among the earliest of the county was Thomas Watkins of the county militia; Jesse Watkins, who later settled on his bounty lands in Tennessee; three William Watkins left wills recorded in Halifax. Alexander Watkins built a magnificent home for that period (soon after the Revolutionary war), still standing, now owned by strangers. The frescoed alabastine walls of marvelous whiteness and hardness, the

smooth hardwood floors and marble mantels would make any housewife green with envy.

The name is still abundant in the county, in all the walks of life, good, bad and indifferent.

I wish I had space here for the romantic wooing and winning of Mourning Watkins by the Rev. James King, of East Tennessee (now Bristol, Tenn.), who was anything else but reverent at the time of his courtship; but the charming little Mourning made it interesting for her guardian, Mr. Coleman, when he told her lover that he could not marry her unless his estate was equal to the amount of her dowry when she arrived at the proper age to marry. James King was already a rich man for his generation. He was the son of James King, "patriot of 1776." He doubled his riches and brought his bride to "Sapling Grove," where, as a little child, I knew and loved them in their last years. "Parson" King, as he was called, was a staunch Presbyterian, but not a stern one, for through the gentle influence of his little "Church of England" wife he developed into the broadest, sweetest and most generous character, whom every one loved almost to adoration. He gave to Bristol, Tenn., King College, a school from which many young ministers and professional men have gone forth into the world and reflected honor upon their alma mater.

H. J. Watkins.

Henry Joel Watkins was born October 9, 1849, in Halifax county. His father, Richard Venable Watkins, of Charlotte county, moved to Halifax in the early thirties. He married first Miss Simms, of Halifax county, who lived only one year; married secondly Miss M. A. E. Baskerville, of Lombardy Grove, Mecklenburg county, Virginia; of her there were born thirteen children (twelve reached the years of maturity), six boys and six girls, H. J. Watkins being the youngest.

He was, on account of his youth, the only son that was not enlisted in the War Between the States. He was the first graduate of Cluster Springs High School and afterwards M. A. of Hampden-Sidney College; moved to Charlotte county in 1870, was made treasurer of the county, and subsequently superintendent of schools of Charlotte.

He moved back to Halifax in 1890, and has since then been actively engaged in public education, serving as trustee of the schools of South Boston for twenty years and as superintendent of schools of Halifax county for eleven years.

The grandparents of Mr. "Hal" Watkins, as he is more familiarly known, were Captain William M. Watkins, of Charlotte county, and his wife, Ann Venable.

Captain William M. Watkins was a contemporary of John Randolph of Roanoke, and served in the State Senate from the Charlotte district for two terms, and was a great rival of John Randolph in politics, being of opposite political faith.

His home is known as "Do Well." Hon. Abram Venable, who served a number of years in the Congress of the United States from North Carolina, was a brother of Mrs. William M. Watkins.

Public education has been Mr. Hal Watkins' slogan all of his life, and public Christian education more nearly describes the nature of his life's work. For this he stands today and states in no uncertain language that it is the hope of the world.

Mr. Watkins is a staunch advocate of Bible teaching (now under discussion) in all public schools.

Mr. H. J. Watkins married Miss Rose Overby, who died in 1921, leaving the following children:

(1) Henry Joel Watkins, married Marguerite Richmond, of England.

(2) John Overby Watkins, married Eva Tuggle, of Texas (they have three children, Eva, John and Douglas).

(3) Richard Venable Watkins, married Christine Boog in Alaska.

(4) Imogene Watkins.

Dr. Henry Easley, of Cluster Springs, married Miss Louise Ann Rebecca Watkins, daughter of William Watkins, better known as "Billy" Watkins.

The sons of "Billy" Watkins were Nathaniel and Samuel; the daughters, Susannah, Louise Ann Rebecca, Mary, Martha and Roxanna. This Samuel Watkins was the father of Mrs. G. J. Hunt and the grandfather of Watkins and Francis Hunt, merchants of South Boston.

WILLINGHAM.

We do not know the emigrant of the Willingham family, but we do know that they were not among Halifax county's earliest settlers. Who and whatever the emigrant Willingham was his descendants have illustrated the legacy he left them in character and brains, and the present generation are showing what they can do by doing it.

Andrew Jackson Willingham (deceased), once a leading citizen of South Boston, married Miss Mildred Pollard, daughter of Isaac Pollard, and left the following children:

(1) William A. Willingham, of New York, who married Miss Manfell of English parentage.

(2) Mary Willingham, wife of W. A. Gray.

(3) E. Wiltse Willingham, married Miss Mamie Easley.

(4) Miss Susie Willingham.

The Willinghams are, and have always been, strong supporters of the Baptist Church in South Boston, and are known for their liberality in church and charitable work generally. Mr. William A. Willingham is a prominent tobacconist, a financier and an all-round business man. He has recently built one of the handsomest and most perfectly equipped homes in this town for his mother.

WIMBISH.

The Wimbish family settled early in Halifax county, and in 1770, March 9, James Wimbish made his will. His wife was named Sarah, of whom he speaks as "My well beloved wife Sarah, and it is my will that my estate shall be kept together until my beloved son, John Wimbish, shall arrive of age." John was his only son. He makes Sarah, his wife, his executrix, and Samuel Wimbish and Elijah Hunt his executors. Witnesses: John Hunt, John Logan.

June 10, 1818, we find the will of John Wimbish:

"I, John Wimbish, of Halifax county, State of Virginia, parish of Antrim, etc.

"I give to my wife, Nancy, all my estate, both real and personal, of every description for her use, and to the end that she may dispose of it only to my children, to-wit: John H. Wimbish, Elizabeth Craddock, Abram Wimbish, Judith A. Wimbish and Mary Wimbish, to them and their heirs forever. (Nancy is vested with power to dispose of any part of the estate for the benefit of his children, and after her death all to be equally divided between the children. Nancy, his wife, executrix.)

"John Wimbish."

Witnesses: Robert Hurt, Catherine C. Vasser, Joseph M. Crews. Samuel Williams, C. H. C.

June 24, 1845, we find the inventory and appraisement of the estate of John H. Wimbish (deceased). The appraisers were James Holt, James Young and William Bailey.

The estate consisted of eighty-five negroes, a large plantation, mansion house, furniture, mahogany and walnut, piano and guitar, silver, cut-glass and china (a very long list), silver candlesticks, brass candlesticks, farm utensils and crops, cattle, horses, hogs, sheep, cows, a large crop of tobacco and several farming machines. The list covered several pages and showed him to have been in very comfortable circumstances, if not rich.

Mrs. Eliza (Wimbish) Poindexter, daughter of Major John Wimbish and Nancy (Williams) Wimbish, was born October 18, 1800, in Halifax county. She married in early life Dr. Granville Craddock, who left her a widow with two sons and two daughters. Afterwards she became the wife of Rev. A. M. Poindexter, D. D., in which relation she was the mother of one daughter and two sons.

Granville Craddock was chief presiding justice of the Court of Halifax and a most efficient and popular county treasurer. He was the grandfather of Mr. John W. and A. P. Craddock. He had a brother, William Craddock.

YUILLE.

Thomas Yuille figured at an early date in Halifax county. In 1792 he bought 500 acres of land on Childrey creek from William Oliver (both of Halifax county).

Witnesses to the sale were William H. Hurt, Elizabeth Hurt, Jr., David A. Rice, Samuel Clemens and James Clemens.

Account current of Thomas Yuille (deceased), taken November 9, 1843, Daniel B. Easley, administrator *de bonis non*, with the will annexed, of Thomas Yuille, deceased, we find the same administrator indebted to the estate of his testator in the sum of two thousand five hundred and seventy-four dollars, including interest to November 9, 1851. "All of which will more fully appear by reference to the foregoing statement which is submitted as a part of the report," which was recorded February 23, 1852.

At Williamsburg, in the old Bruton Churchyard, may be seen the following inscription on one of the tombstones:

"Here lieth the Corpse of John Yuille (Merchant) son of Thomas Yuille of Darleith in the County of D—— in Scotland, who died at Wm—burg, in Virginia upon the 2nd day of Oct, 1746, in the year 27 of age."

The Yuille coat of arms are on the tombs with description of same and this motto, "Numine et Virtute."

A stretch of one hundred and two years between the deaths of the two Yuilles. The name is an unusual one, they may have been related. Thomas Yuille, of this county, left descendants, and I find that some of them changed the spelling of the name to Ewell, so I have not traced the family further.

CHAPTER X

Wills.

ABBOT.

1771, May 20, Benj. Abbot, of Halifax, sells to William Clark, of Charlotte, 200 acres in Halifax. Witnesses: P. Carrington, Isaac Read, Haynes Morgan, R. Williams.

ANDERSON.

1839, May 27—Will of Andrew Anderson. Sons: Andrew, Pauldin, Isaac. "To my beloved wife (does not give her name). Daughters: Elizabeth, Melissa Jane Anderson, "My daughter Parthenia Tune," "My daughter Eliza Chaney." Son, Andrew, executor.

1841, Dec. 20—Will of Orpha Anderson.

"On the 20 day of Dec., 1841, in the presence of Edward P. Williams, Thomas A. Powell and Watson T. Powell, Orpha A. Anderson, of Halifax county, Virginia, made the following will:

"I give to my brother, John K. Anderson, two hundred dollars, the balance to be divided among my brother-in-law's children (William Powell), and William W. Powell to act as their agent."

Witnesses: Edward P. Williams, Thomas A. Powell and Watson T. Powell.

"At a court held for Halifax county, January 24, 1842, the within writing, purporting to be the nuncupative will of Orpha A. Anderson, deceased, was exhibited in court

by William A. Powell for probate, and thereupon ordered that Anna Denton, formerly Anna Anderson and Mary Anderson, be summoned to appear here on the fourth Monday in March next to contest the same, if they please, and it appearing to the court that the said Anna Denton and Mary Anderson are not inhabitants of the Commonwealth, it was ordered that a copy of this order be inserted in the Danville Reporter for four weeks successively. Later sworn to by Watson T. Powell and Thomas A. Powell and recorded."

ARMSTRONG.

Will of John Armstrong, May 20, 1779.

"Sister, Jane Burton (whose first husband was Stephen Norton); my mother, Jane Armstrong; my nephew, John Norton.

"I give and bequeath unto my late wife's youngest son, David Boyd, &c.

"John Armstrong."

Executors: Joseph Penir, Charles Burton, David Boyd.

Securities: Isaac Cole, George Boyd, Jr., Richard Gwinn, Wright Bond, John Irvine and James Le Grand.

ATKINS.

1796, December 29—Joseph Atkins sells to Charles Irby 154 acres in Halifax. Sarah, his wife, releases her dower before James Tait, William Allen and Thomas Cook, Gents., justices of the peace.

ASHBY.

1764, April 6—Will of Joseph Ashby. Wife Rachel, after her death, gives his whole estate to grandson, Joseph Ashby, and "it is my desire that he be learned to read, write and cypher. I appoint my good friend, Thomas Tunstall, my executor." Witnesses: John Orill Tunstall, Epaphroditus White, Robert Farguson.

1779—Will of Joseph Ashby. Wife Rachel, grandson, his whole estate after the death of his wife, who holds life-time interest in the plantation and home, &c.

BAKER.

1815, May 28—Will of Leonard Baker, Sr.

"To my daughter, Elizabeth (Betsy) Baker; daughters, Sarah Roberts (wife of Peter Roberts), Annie Baker, Mararet D. Baker; sons, Elijah James Baker, Bartholomew, David C., Leonard Baker, Jr., 'my fourth and youngest son,' my lands to be equally divided between my children by my last wife.

"Leonard Baker, Sr."

Administrators: Elijah Baker, Paul Street.

Witnesses: Benj. Rogers, Robert J. Terry, Nathaniel Terry.

BARKSDALE.

1789, July 21—Will of Nathaniel Barksdale, Sr.

"My wife *Mourning*," to whom he left four negroes, &c. "To my son, William, five negroes; to son, Peter, four negroes (three now in his possession); to son, Nathaniel, two negroes (now in his possession); to son, Elisha, land and negroes; to daughter, Fanny, a negro and fifty pounds; to

daughter, Betty, a negro and fifty pounds; to daughter, Sally, a negro and fifty pounds; to Sukey, my youngest daughter, two negroes and fifty pounds; to my son Peter's oldest son, Nathaniel, one negro." Will probated November 23, 1793.

The name "Mourning" has called forth much comment from various genealogists, and is supposed to have been given as the result of sorrow or calamity, but having seen it recorded in so many families in Virginia, and running through so many generations in families, besides having found it a family name in England and in Henrico county, Virginia, we are forced to conclude that it is in most cases a family name.

Robert Adams, of Goochland county, Va., who made his will in 1738, proven June 17, 1740, names his wife "Mourning," and the will of John Johnston, recorded in Amelia county March 23, 1772, makes his grandson, "Mourning" Johnston, one of his legatees.

Halifax county records a "Mourning" Watkins (the posthumous daughter of Micajah Watkins, Jr.), and there was a "Grief" and "Mourning" Randolph, sorrowful twins, for some descendants to wonder the why and wherefore of such woeful appellations to be borne through a lifetime.

May 5, 1823—Will of Peter Barksdale.

"Wife, Nancy; son, Nathaniel; son, Armestead; my daughter, Susannah Sydnor; daughter, Polly W. Logan; daughter, Frances (deceased), wife of William M. Williams; my son, Elisha Barksdale; my daughter, Elizabeth Baker; my son, William Peter Barksdale. One-eighth part to each child.

(Signed) "Peter Barksdale."

Witnesses: Anthony Sydnor, William Logan, David Logan.

BALLOW.

Will book 8, page 95, June 26, 1809.

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Ballow* (Ballou), Gent., farm, household furniture and farm utensils and twelve negroes.

Appraisers: Robert Chappell, Beverly Borum, John Wood.

Book 29, page 125, will of Charles A. Ballow (son of Thomas):

"I, Charles A. Ballow (Ballou), of the county of Halifax, State of Virginia, do make and publish this my last will and testament.

"First—I desire all of my just debts to be paid.

"Second—I give to my wife, Rebecca A. Ballow, all my household and kitchen furniture. I give to her two horses or mules as she may select, a wagon, two sets of plough geers, one-half of my plantation tools, one-half of my stock of cattle, one-half of my stock of hogs, and all of my flock of sheep, and one ox cart. This I give to her to dispose of as she may think proper. I also give to her to be held in dower during her natural life all of my lands lying south of the road immediately in front of my dwelling house and west of the road running from Union Church to Medley's Mill, on to the creek on Headspeth's line and down to the upper end of the land given to her by her father, lying on the creek and Medley's Mill pond, which line includes my dwelling and other houses. At her decease this land is to be divided between all of my children.

"In testimony whereof I hereby set my hand and seal this 30th day of June, 1865.

"Charles A. Ballow."

---

*August Court, 1746. William Cabell and Thomas Ballow, Gentlemen, produced their commission and took their oaths as Coronors of Albemarle county.

First court of Albemarle county met 1744; Thomas Ballow one of the justices.

HOME OF W. A. WILLINGHAM
South Boston, Va.—p. 256

Witnesses: R. A. Tucker, George C. Carrington.

"I appoint William H. Morton, Jr. (my son-in-law), of Clarksville, Virginia, executor to my last will and testament."

Codicil No. 1: "The negroes which I have given to my children heretofore shall not be counted in any future division of my property, as the fortune of war has taken them from their possession and set them at liberty.

"This codicil signed by me this third day of July, 1865.

"Charles A. Ballow."

Mrs. Charles A. Ballow's securities, Charles A. Ballow, Jr., J. T. Ballow and James Medley, gave bond for $8,000.

Teste: James D. Clay, C.

1803, January 22—Commissioners appointed by a decree of the court of Halifax county: Thomas Ballow, William Hudson, William Wormack.

1807—Thomas Ballow buys from William East and his wife, Polly East, land on Miry creek.

1808—The Commonwealth of Virginia to Thomas Ballow, Daniel Parker and James Chalmers, Gents., justices of the county of Halifax, greeting, &c.

BEAN.

In 1753 William Bean was appointed with others to lay off a road "from William Bean's to the Court House." That seems to have been the last service William Bean performed for Halifax county, for we next find him in 1768-69 pushing on with the tide of emigration that settled on Boone's Creek in East Tennessee, where his wife was captured by the Indians, but subsequently released through the interposition of Nancy Ward, the beloved woman of the Indian tribe and the friend of the white man*

His son, Russell Bean, was the first white child born in Tennessee.

*Summer's History of Southwest Virginia.

BENNETT.

Will of Robert Bennett, Will Book 1, October 5, 1781.

"I leave to my beloved wife, Anne Bennett, all and every part of my whole estate during her widowhood, if that continues her life. At the expiration of widowhood all estate to be divided between my children, to-wit: John, Stephen, Mary, Nancy Bennett. My wife being now with child, that child to share equal with the other children in my estate.

"Executors and executrix: Thomas Dobson, Moses Hendrick, 'my wife, Anne Bennett.'

(Signed) Robert (X) Bennett."

Witnesses: James Hendricks, Joshua Irby, John Irby.

Book 14, page 579, will of Richard E. Bennett, February 9, 1827:

"I, Richard E. Bennett, county of Halifax, &c. All of my debts to be paid which can speedily be done by collecting debts due me, and a crop of tobacco now on hand. My mercantile business to be continued in the names of my executors for the benefit of my estate, and that my son, John Bennett, shall continue in the business to assist in the management thereof until he arrives to the age of 21 years, immediately after which an inventory of the stock of goods on hand shall be taken, and he, my son, John, to come in as a partner, if he thinks proper to do so, &c., until my youngest son, William Waller Bennett, arrives to lawful age. I desire the same privileges given by executors to my sons, Richard E. Bennett and Theoderick A. Bennett, each as they arrive at age. I wish all my sons, Richard, Theoderick and William, with all my children to live with their mother, and in common upon my estate, so far as their support and education is concerned, until they marry or arrive to lawful age.

I wish Mary W. Bennett to be educated as well as her sisters have been, and Richard E. Bennett, after he has

been one or two years more at school, to live with his mother and manage the affairs of the plantation, for which she may allow him a reasonable compensation.

"I wish my son, Theoderick, to study law and my son, William Waller Bennett, to study physics, and have my books or such of them as treat on law or physics equally divided between them.

"I give to my daughter, Eliza Ann Bennett, one negro woman, &c., to be delivered to her when she marries or becomes of lawful age.

"To my daughter, Ann E. Bennett, same as above.

"To my daughter, Mary W. Bennett, same as above.

"To my seven children, John, Theoderick, Richard, William, Elizabeth, Ann, Mary.

"Executrix, my wife, Ann; executors, my son, John Bennett, and my friend, Samuel Williams.

(Signed) "Richard E. Bennett."

Securities: Elisha Botts, Phil. Howerton, James Howerton, Jonathan McCarys, Edward Carrington, Alex. Irvine.

1801—Walter Bennett appointed sheriff of the county with all the august pretensions the occasion demanded, with the following witnesses, "firmly bound to James Monroe, Esq., Governor or Chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth of Virginia": Walter Bennett, William Yancy, Jr., A. C. Atkinson, William Terry, John Hewell, William McCraw, Jr., Thomas Ballow, Richard E. Bennett, Nathaniel Terry, Mat. Sima, Robert Easley, Joseph Lankford, Layton Yancy, Joseph Ligon. Witness: John Barksdale.

BLACKWELL.

Thomas Blackwell came to Halifax county in 1780. The Blackwells emigrated from England and were prominent in Northumberland county as early as 1680. Many of them were soldiers in the Revolution, the Civil War and the War of 1812.

BOOKER.

1775, January 24:

Edward Booker's proportion of the continued balance ..... 41—4—7½

Richard Merot Booker, for the proportion of Elizabeth Mary Anne Booker and Rebecca Booker ..... 82—9—2

Benjamin Lankford,* for his wife's proportion.. 41—4—7

1781, April 25—Will of Parham Booker. Sons, Richard and James; daughter, Susannah. Beloved wife, Frances, executrix, and James McCraw, Sr., executor. Recorded September 21, 1786. Securities: William Oliver, Gilbert Hunt, Jacob Kilby.

1767, September 10—"I, Edward Booker, of the county of Halifax, make this my last will and testament in manner following:

"I leave and bequeath to my wife, Henerica Booker, one negro fellow named 'Joe' during her life, and likewise an equal part of my estate after the legacies are paid."

"Daughters, Eliza and Rebecca; son (name not mentioned), land and negroes. "My brother, John Booker." "My wife, executrix."

Colonels Thomas Tabb (of Amelia county), Joshua Morris and James Bates, executors.

Witnesses: Richard Booker, Parham Booker and James Murdock.

Robert Munford, Clerk.

He is called Edward Booker, Gent.

Thomas Tabb could not act as administrator, Paul Carrington and Peter Johnston, Gents., took oath and served as his securities.

---

*Benjamin Lankford married Henerica Booker, widow of Edward.

1772-73-74, Book I, page 38:

Richard Edward Booker, orphan son of Edward Booker, deceased—

To expenses to and from Amelia.

To Mr. Wythe, on Richard Booker's will, on the division of negroes.

To Colonel Bland, June 13, 1772, to paying clerk of Amelia, copy of Richard Booker's will.

To sundries from John Smith.

Sworn to by Thomas Yuille and recorded.

1772, March—Account current of John Esdale, administrator of the estate of Edward Booker, deceased.

1775—Due Mrs. Henerica Booker for sundries sold at the sale and omitted to be charged in above statements, 16-7-6.

(Signed) Walter Coles and John Smith.

Geo. Carrington, Clerk.

1772-73-74—Rebecca Booker, orphan of Edward Booker, in account with Richard Booker.

Elizabeth Mary Anne Booker, orphan of Edward Booker, deceased, in account with Richard Booker.

Richard Edward Booker's estate listed, negroes, &c., delivered by Thomas Yuille, August 19, 1773. Account returned and sworn to by Thomas Yuille.

Paul Carrington, Clerk.

1771, September—

To balance due the estate of Edward Booker.

To store in Charlotte county, 15—10.

November 18, 1774—

To cash paid Mr. Wythe for advice respecting Mr. Booker's will.

January 23, 1775—

To Colonel Paul Carrington, Clerk.

To Henerica Booker, hogshead of tobacco.

BORUM.

In 1763, July 19—William Borum and his wife, Frances, appears on the records, sells land to William Shackleford, and in 1771 sells land to Roger Atkinson (of Dinwiddie county).

1775—William Borum buys land, or establishes his right to it, through William Byrd, and his attorney, Robert Munford. For 16 shillings he bought the land from Robert Wade, and Wade died without signing or making the title legal, for one thousand and forty acres in Halifax county, with all the rights and titles. The witnesses were, viz.: Thomas Twitty, Reuben Morgan, John McKie, Christopher Watson, Henry Clift and John Whit.

In 1779, William *Borroum* and Fanny, his wife, of Halifax county, sell to Willia Collier, of Halifax, and George Isbel, of Caroline county.

1810, August 27—Judith Borum, of Highland county, Ohio, sells land in Halifax county, on Pole Cat creek, to John Hughes. Witnesses: Beverly Hughes, Obed Hendricks and Thomas Burgess (Quakers).

1794 (Halifax Court records)—"John Borum manumitted his slaves."

1814, November 3—Obed Hendricks, administrator for John Borum, deceased, and attorney in fact for Sarah Borum.

1813, June—Indenture between Obed A. Borum for himself and attorney in fact for his sister, Catherine B. Borum, of the county of Highland, Ohio, sells their land on Pole Cat creek.

1781, November 26—Will of Charles Bostick. Wife, Betty; sons, William, John, Moses and Absolom; daughters, Ann, Elizabeth and Mary. Witnesses: Thomas Yuille, Roger Scott, John Scott, John (X) Adams and Archie (X) Robinson.

1789, July 7—Will of Nathaniel Bowman.

"After all debts and expenses are paid and funeral charges aforesaid, my estate is to be the property of my brother, John Bowman, his heirs and assignees forever. The land to which I am entitled to as major in the New Jersey line in Continental service, also the whole sum of moneys due me in the hands of John Turner, Jr., merchant at New York, and also in the hands of Isreal Heddon, merchant at Newark, in the State of New Jersey, with the interest thereon due, all of which I give to him and his heirs. I order that my executors hereafter named do out of my estate purchase a suit of general mourning for Mr. John Hicks and his lady and son, which I give to each of them. Lastly, I appoint my friend, John Hicks, and my brother, John Borum, executors of this my last will and testament."

Witnesses: Nathaniel Mannin, H. Goare.

"Scottsburg, Va., November, 1856."

"Dear Mac:

"I don't think I shall live long, therefore when I go I want you to go to the court house and get the court to appoint you as administrator of my effects until Robert H. Boxley comes in from Texas; should he or you sell the land reserve the graveyard.

"You will find all my papers and bonds in my trunk, which you will take possession of and try and collect as many of them as you can, and you will for your trouble please take a per cent out for your service.

"I have written this to you because I consider you a friend of mine and will do everything that is right and just. I hope, Mack, that you will attend to this business until Robert H. Boxley comes from Texas. Please give him my watch and shirt buttons. I have no other instructions to give.

"Respectfully,

"Jas. H. Boxley."

"November 22, 1856—My health has not improved since I have been here; I continue to grow weaker and feebler. Today is Wednesday, I am going to be tapped again tomorrow. How it will terminate God only knows. I want to be buried at home by the side of mother (Mrs. Hughes knows the place)."

1809, January 4th—Will of Benjamin Boxley, Sr.:

"I, Benjamin Boxley, Halifax county, Virginia, planter.

"My son, Joseph Spiller Boxley, son Harrison Boxley, land which he sold to William Faulkner.

"My son, George Boxley, my son, Benjamin Boxley, Jr., the land I purchased of James Palmer (the tract whereon I now live, Blue Wing Creek), on Boyd Pinson's line; my daughter, Mary Wade, land on Willis' Creek; daughters, Wilmoth Boxley and Lucy Boxley.

"I lend to my beloved wife, Tabitha Boxley, &c.

"Benjamin Boxley."

Executors: Joseph Spiller Boxley and George Boxley.

Witnesses: Jacob Faulkner, Joseph Griffin, Thomas McCarler, John (X) Goode, Elizabeth (X) Goode, Martha (X) Willis.

Will of John Boyd, "planter of Lunenburg county," July 2, 1748:

"I, John Boyd, of the county of Lunenburg, planter. To Margaret, my dearly beloved wife, &c., until my son, John, comes of age, other sons, George, William and James, give to John, my son, plantation I now live on.

"All that is left I desire that it may be equally distributed among my children, and that James Boyd be one executor, my wife the next, and Francis Lawson the third, and Thomas Douglass the fourth.

(Signed) "John Boyd."

Wife, Margaret, executrix; son, James, executor.

Witnesses: David Graham, Patrick Boyd, John Humphrey, Lawrence Winfoil.

Recorded at a court held for Halifax county, May 19, 1757.

The last will and testament of John Boyd, deceased, was exhibited in court by Margaret Boyd, widow, relict and executrix of said testator, and the same was proved by Lawrence Winfield, one of the witnesses thereto, with William and John Lawson as securities of witnesses.

1762, January 26—Nuncupative will of George Boyd. Wife, Ann; sons, Richard and Henry, not yet of age.

1803, January 9—Will of George Boyd, Sr.; wife, Amey; daughter, Mary Wade, wife of ———.

1769, March 16—Will of David Brandon. Wife, Rebecca; sons, William and Thomas; daughters, Elizabeth, Margaret, Mary and Agnes, children all under age and to be educated. Only and sole executors: John Lawson and William Edwards. Witnesses: William Brandon, Frances B. (X) Brandon and John Brandon. George Carrington, clerk.

November 15, 1799—Will of Charles Bruce.

"Item first: All of my debts to be paid.

"Item second: I give to Elizabeth Williams, of Orange county, Va., all the title and interest I have to the estate of negroes held in reversion by stepmother, Mrs. Frances Bruce, of Orange county.

"Item third: Balance of my estate, consisting of lands, negroes, horses, cattle, goods, wares and merchandise debts, and every other thing in possession or to which I am entitled, I give and bequeath to my brother, James Bruce.

"Lastly, I do hereby constitute and appoint the said James Bruce my executor to my last will and testament, who is authorized to take into possession all my estate to him willed without the usual formality required by law of giving security or taking inventory.

"Charles Bruce."

Witnesses: John R. Hall, Beverly Sydnor, John Light, Thomas Donohoe.

1823, July 19—James Bruce appointed sheriff of the county. "Know all men by these presents that we, James Bruce, John H. Wimbish, Samuel Williams, Elisha Barksdale, Paul Street, Armistead Barksdale, William Thackston, Elijah Baker, Richard Daniel, John S. Vaughan, Thomas Spraggins, William Sydnor, Elijah Vasser and Richard E. Bennett, of the county of Halifax, and firmly bound, &c., to His Excellency, James Pleasants, Jr., Esq., Governor of the Commonwealth," &c.

CARTER.

Will of John Carter, Halifax county, Virginia, Book I, page 370, June 18, 1781:

"I, John Carter, of Halifax county, Virginia, &c. My beloved wife, Mary Carter; my daughters, Ann Waddill, Elizabeth Carter, Mary Carter, Sally Carter; my three oldest sons, Richard, Theoderick and Robert Carter. Item: "To my son, James Carter, the land whereon I now live." Son, Francis Carter. Wife, Mary, executrix; Mr. William Boyd and my brothers, Richard and Theo. Carter, my executors.

(Signed) "John Carter."

Teste: Benjamin Hobson, David Bates, Charles Carter, Noel Waddill, Theo. Carter. June 18, 1781.

CARRINGTON.

1823, September 20—This indenture between George Carrington, of Halifax county, of the one part, and James Bruce, sheriff of said county, of the other.

Witnesseth: That whereas the said George Carrington hath been imprisoned at the suit of William Bailey & Company and hath taken the oath of an insolvent debtor and

hath subscribed and delivered in schedule his whole estate, from which schedule it appears that the said George Carrington is possessed of one-ninth part of an undivided interest on six tracts of land whereof Sarah Carrington, deceased, died possessed.

One tract of 1,350 acres, one 750 aces, lying in Halifax county, three tracts lying in the State of Kentucky, one thousand acres each, and one other lying in the State of Kentucky of 150 acres also.

Two lots lying in the town of Milton, N. C., an undivided interest in the purchase of lands made by Joseph W. Scott in the county of Northampton, N. C., and an undivided interest in the purchase of lots made by Joseph W. Scott in the town of Plymouth, N. C., and one debt due from William McGehee, now in suit in the County Court of Halifax for $1,100.

Witnesses: John Carrington, Newman Haynes, Peter Franklin, Joseph Boxley, Jr., M. Hall and John E. Irvine.

Creditors: William Bailey & Co., John H. Wimbish, Samuel Stevens, Christopher Robertson and George K. Cabell.

1807, June 1—Will of George Carrington; wife, Sarah (Tucker).

"Having the most unbounded confidence in the justice and maternal affection in my dear wife, Sarah Carrington, towards all of my children and hers, and having in a long course of conjugal felicity with her ever experienced the most affectionate regard and attention to myself in which has been manifested the highest possible fidelity and honorable attachment, I feel no hesitation, but most cheerfully and with pleasure confide to her control and disposal so far as in her power the future welfare of our said dear children.

"I give to my dear wife my whole estate, real and personal, of whatever kind or quality and wheresoever found, either within or without the Commonwealth and to her and her heirs, &c., forever.

"Executrix, my wife, Sarah Carrington.

"Executors, my dear friends, Isaac H. Coles and James Bruce.

"Geo. Carrington."

Witnesses: James Bruce, Berryman Green, Isaac H. Coles.

All debts to be paid of every and any kind.

CLARK.

A Copy of the Will of John Clark, Made From Will Book No. 14, Page No. 258.

I, John Clark, of Halifax county, do make this my last will and testament in manner following: I have given to my deceased daughter Maria ten negroes and five thousand dollars in money. I have also given to my deceased daughter Elizabeth ten negroes and six thousand dollars in money. I have also given to my daughter Mary ten negroes and six thousand dollars in money, and I now give her my interest in the following negroes belonging to the firm of William Bailey & Co. and now in the possession of her husband, to-wit: Judy, Granville and Peter, and the lot at Halifax Courthouse on which the storehouse now in the occupancy of the firm of Wm. Bailey & Co. stands and I give to my daughter Martha fifteen negroes and six thousand dollars in money and she may take my Mount Laurel tract of land at valuation, not to exceed two thousand dollars in part of her pecuniary legacy if she shall elect so to take it and I give to my daughter Ann, fifteen negroes and six thousand dollars in money and she may take my long branch

plantation at valuation which is not to exceed three thousand dollars in part of her pecuniary legacy if she shall elect so to take it. And I give to my daughter Phebe Howson exclusive of what I have already given to her and her deceased husband my mill plantation, the mill to be completed as now contemplated out of my estate by my executor and all the stock of every description and plantation tools attached to and belonging to that plantation, and the following twelve negroes, to-wit: Dick, Rachel, Colen, Harriet Phebe, Reah and her three children, Henry, the miller, Johnson and Ethelbert, and I also give her the land which I purchased of Rowlett and adjoining the aforesaid mill tract, and I give to my son, William, my Banister plantation, together with the stock of every description and the plantation tools and other conveniences attached to and belonging and upon the said plantation. I also give him all the negroes on the said plantation, except Dick Coats and his family. I also give him two other negroes, to-wit, Delphy and a boy named Washington. It is my will that my said son shall take possession of the plantation and other property above bequeathed and devised to him immediately after my death and take the crop made the year in which I may die to his own use. And I give to my son, John Thomas, my Staunton River plantation, which includes the mansion seat and all the land attached thereto, supposed to contain about twenty-two hundred acres, subject, however, to the provision hereinafter made in relation thereto in favor of my beloved wife and my daughter, Martha and Ann, and my son, Charles. I also give him fifteen negroes, and at the death of my beloved wife all my household and kitchen furniture. And I give to my son, Charles, one hundred shares of bank stock, forty of which are now standing in my name on the books of the Bank of Virginia and the other sixty are at present loaned to the firm of William Bailey & Co. It is my will that my exector do forthwith have the said stock transferred in due form to my said son

and that they annually receive the dividends and some time invest the same in bank stock of a productive character until my son comes of age, so that he may then receive the said stock with all the accruing dividends thereon. But it is my will and I do hereby authorize my executors if they shall think that the interest of my said son will be advanced thereby to lay out the whole of the said stock or any part thereof and the dividends thereon in the purchase of a tract of land for my said son. I also give him fifteen negroes and I give to my beloved wife, so long as she remains unmarried, my Staunton River plantation, all the stock of every description and the plantation tools and conveniences upon and belonging to the said plantation, my carriage and all my household and kitchen furniture, and all my negroes not otherwise disposed of. If my said wife shall remain unmarried I give at her death the negroes, stock, carriage and plantation tools to all my children and grandchildren, that is to say, one-ninth part to each of my children, one-ninth part to the children of my deceased daughter, Maria, and one-ninth part to Ann G., the daughter of my deceased daughter, Elizabeth, if the said Ann G. shall live to attain the age of twenty-one or marry. In case my said wife shall marry again, I give to her from the time of her marriage during her life, instead of the property above given to her, one-half of the negroes above bequeathed to her, one-third of the stock and one-third of the household and kitchen furniture and the carriage and that part of the Staunton river plantation purchased of William Thewatt and the lower land which I purchased of the children of Mathew Sims upon the death of Mrs. Sims upon the marriage of my said wife should she marry, the two-thirds of the household and kitchen furniture are to go immediately to my son, John Thomas, and the half of the negroes and stock are to go immediately to my children and grandchildren to be divided among them in the manner above mentioned. It is my will that my said wife shall take possession of the plantation and other property above given to

her as aforesaid immediately after my death and take the crops made thereon the year in which I may die to her own use. In case my son, John Thomas, shall die before he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, it is my will that the land bequeathed to him shall go to my son, Charles, and in that event the bank stock hereinbefore given to Charles with the dividends which shall have accrued thereon shall be divided among my children and grandchildren, that is to say, one-eighth to each of my children and one-eighth to the children of my deceased daughter, Maria, and one-eighth to Ann G., the daughter of my deceased daughter, Elizabeth, if she shall live to attain the age of twenty-one years or marry. It is my will that the negroes bequeathed in this will not particularly named shall be divided off in families as convenient and as much to the satisfaction of all concerned as possible as my executors may think, proper regard being had to the wishes of my wife and the children and the interest of my estate. It is my will that my son, Charles, shall be educated in such manner as my executors may direct, money enough for this purpose, I hope, may be raised from the profits of his negroes and from what his mother can spare from the profits of the property bequeathed to her, but in case this should not be the case, I direct that the deficiency shall be made up out of any fund belonging to my estate in the hands of my executors so that he may be clothed, educated and supported without breaking in upon the bank stock bequeathed to him or the dividends thereof. It is also my will that my daughters, Martha and Ann, shall have the privilege of living in my dwelling house with my wife or my son, John, so long as they remain unmarried, and my son, Charles, until he shall attain the age of twenty-one years. My three houses and lots at Halifax Court House, two of which are now occupied by Dr. T. H. Averett and Henry Call and the third lately occupied by John S. Lewellyn I give to my son, William, and my daughters, Martha and Ann, to be equally divided among them. It is my will that William Bailey

shall have my interest in the mill on Terrible Creek belonging to the firm of William Bailey & Co., and if he chooses so to do, upon his paying to my executors the costs of the original purchase and all subsequent expenditures. I have sold my interest in the Mount Laurel store to John Coleman upon a credit until 1842, the interest in the meantime to be paid annually. It is my wish that my executors shall lay out from time to time the interest thus to be received and such part of the principal as the said John Coleman may pay before the same shall become payable in productive bank stock to go on accumulating until the debt shall become payable and then I give the principal of the debt and the interest which may have accrued thereon to my children, Phebe H., Martha, Ann, William, John and Charles, to be equally divided among them, and if either of my said children shall die before the said money shall become payable not leaving children or other decedents, in that case I give the part above bequeathed to the child or children so dying to their survivors of the said Phebe H., Martha Ann, William, John and Charles. It is my desire that my court house co-partnership shall be adjusted as soon as possible and that my executors (the pecuniary legacies bequeathed in this will being first paid and the bank stock properly transferred) may lend to William Bailey any sum which he may want to carry on his mercantile business not exceeding ten thousand dollars, taking bonds and the security for payment thereof with interest when my son, John Thomas, shall attain the age of twenty-one years. And I authorize my executors to receive at equitable prices any property belonging to the court house concerning part payment of the debt due to me from it. It is my desire that the pecuniary legacies bequeathed in this my will if not immediately paid to the legatees or their guardians shall by my executors be put out to interest to persons of undoubted credit and taking also good security and to remove all doubt. I hereby declare that none of the bequests in this will in favor of my granddaughter, Ann G. Coleman, daughter of

my deceased daughter, Elizabeth, are to be considered vested legacies, but that the same are by me intended to be contingent so that she shall receive no benefit from any bequest to her in case she shall die before she shall attain the age of twenty-one years or marry. It is my will that the crop made upon mill tract of land in the year in which I may die shall go to my daughter, Phebe H., for her own use. After the payment of the pecuniary legacies and after the bank stock shall have been properly transferred for the benefit of my son, Charles, I give the whole of my estate not herein particularly disposed of, including debt money funds and every other kind of property belonging to me, to be divided among my children and grandchildren in the following manner, that is to say, one-ninth to each of my children, one-ninth to be divided among the children of my deceased daughter, Maria, and one-ninth to my granddaughter, Ann G. Coleman, if she shall live to attain the age of twenty-one years or marry. It is my desire that my executors shall lend at interest to John Coleman, the father of my granddaughter, Ann G., such sum as my granddaughter may be entitled to under this will in case she shall live to attain the age of twenty-one years or marry the said John Coleman, giving bond and security to pay the same when my said granddaughter shall attain the age of twenty-one years or marry or at her death in case she shall die before she shall attain that age and before she shall marry. And I do appoint my brother, Howson Clark, and my son, William Clark, executors of this my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 10th day of March in the year 1827.

John Clark.

Signed and published and declared by the said John Clark as his will and testament in presence of us, the words "dividends" on the second page, the words "and all my negroes not hereinafter disposed of" on the third page, and the words "wife" and "have" and "Henry" on the title

page and the words "the" and "the part" on the fifth page being first interlined.

Henry W. Tucker,
James H. Hudson,
his
Wm. X Driscoll,
mark
Wm. Leigh.

At a court held for Halifax county the 29th day of May, 1827, the within written last will and testament of John Clark, deceased, was exhibited in court and proved by the oaths of two of the witnesses thereto subscribed and ordered to be recorded; whereupon on motion of Howson Clark and William H. Clark, the executors therein named, who made oath thereto according to law, and with John Sims, John Coleman, William Bailey, William Leigh and Samuel Williams, their securities entered into and acknowledged bond in the penalty of five hundred thousand dollars conditioned according to law certificate is granted them for obtaining probate thereof in due form.

Teste: Samuel Williams, C. H. C.

1824, May 24—Inventory of the estate of Dr. Robert Clark (deceased, March 21, 1820). The names of Nancy Clark and Thomas Clark are mentioned in the account of sales, also the name of Henry B. Johnson; a long list of household furniture, farm products, horses, cattle, &c.

CHILES.

Will of Paul Chiles, September 2, 1761:

"To my son Henry, negroes and land on Bottom Town creek in Halifax county.

"To my son, Paul Chiles, negroes and land in Bedford county and in Halifax county.

"To my son, Rowland Chiles (not yet baptized), land I now live on, and after my wife's decease, also 110 acres

at mouth of Bottom Town creek, also 70 acres on Sycamore creek in Halifax county, and negroes.

"To my daughter, Elizabeth Chiles, 728 acres on both sides of Smith's river in Halifax county, also negroes.

"To my daughter, Frances Chiles, 200 acres on Mayo's river and 400 acres joining the same not yet cleared, out of the office in Halifax county; also 130 acres on the other fork of the Mayo and 400 acres joining it not yet cleared; one of the offices to be cleared with my estate; also negroes.

"All personal estate sold at public sale, giving six months credit.

"All debts paid from it, and all back lands not mentioned in the will to be sold and equally divided among the children.

"To my loving wife, Anne, 60 pounds to be at her disposal.

"Anne Chiles, my wife, executrix; John Chiles and Captain John Ward, executors.

"Paul (his—X—mark) Chiles."

Witnesses: William Cadwell, R. Robinson Hunt and William W. Glass.

CLEMENT.

1761, April 9—Indenture between Stephen Clement, of Bedford county, and John Alston, of same county, for sale of land. Witnesses: Francis Pollard, Goram Brown, Adam Clement.

Deed, June 23, 1760—Adam Clement buys of John Jones, 20 acres of land in Halifax county. Witnesses: Benj. Clement, Jr., Benj. Clement, Sr., Thomas Strother, Annie Flanagan and John Clement. Robert Munford, clerk.

COATS.

1754, November 13—Nuncupitive will of Judith Coats, deceased. In the words and figures following: November 13, 1754—Memorandum of the will was proved by oath of James Irwin, Gent., and David Lawson, and ordered to be recorded. On the petition of Judith Sherman certificate is granted her for obtaining letters of administrator of all, and singular the goods and chattels, rights and credits of the said Judith Coats, which were of the said Judith's at the time of her death, with the said will annexed, she having first taken the oath of administrator by law prescribed and with the said James Irwin and David Lawson, securities.

COBBS.

1811, November 3—Will of Samuel Cobbs:

"To the wife of James Dabbs; sisters, Susannah Dabbs, Polly Lipscomb (wife of Richard Lipscomb); to my two sisters, Judah Cobbs and Catherine Dabbs (wife of John Dabbs).

"Samuel Cobbs."

Executors: William Brittain and John Dabbs.

Witnesses: Benj. Morton, Mat Davenport, James McAllister, Samuel Merry.

COCKE.

1784—Nov. 5, Nathaniel Cocke, sells to William Thompson, land in Halifax.

Whereas; Richard Cocke of the county of Surry (de-

ceased) father of Nathaniel and John Cocke, leaves them land in Halifax county, and whereas because of the *great difficulty and inconvenience attending the remote situation of aforesaid land* from the Executors, two of them could not come, &c.

Signed and sealed in the presence of William Thompson, John Coleman, Howard Cain, John Bruce and William Terry. Recorded 1784.

John Cocke of the county of Sussex, wife Lucy.

Nathaniel Cocke, of Halifax county, wife Rebekah.

Nathaniel Cocke, of Halifax county, being about to remove therefrom, have fully empowered my friend, and kinsman, William Thompson & William Terry, to act as my Attorneys in disposing of my lands, tenements, negroes or property of every and all kinds, &c.

Witnesses; William Thompson, Sr., J. Williams, John Coleman, & Jos. Terry. April 12, 1784.

1814, Oct. 24—Will of Herbert C. Cocke.

Wife, Sally; two children, legatees (names not given).

Executors: "My brother John R. Cocke, and William Bailey, I give my gun as a memento to my brother, John R. Cocke."

Witnesses: William T. Scott, Benj. E. Terry, Leonard E. Baker and John R. Cocke.

1800—John R. Cocke's Account Cur, with William Thompson, who was his guardian, mentions H. C. Cocke & J. R. Cocke.

COLLINS.

1764—This Indenture, Feb. 17th, 1764, fourth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George III, King of Great Britain, etc., between James Collins of Halifax County of the part and John Hurt of the same County of the other part. Land lying on both sides of Buffalo Creek.

COLES.

1810, April 8—Will of Isaac H. Coles.

"It is right that all has to dispose of their property by Will, life is uncertain, God gave us existance and the time of its discontinuance is at His will, which is hidden from human eyes or knowledge; I therefore give to my three nieces, Nancy Carrington, Lightfoot Carrington, and Mildred Bruce, to my nephew James Bruce, my cousin Isaac Coles, Jr. &c.

"I give my Dan River estate to my nephew Edward Carrington, with all the negroes that are working on the land, and stock of every kind on the plantation.

"I give my nephew Walter Carrington, the Buck Skin Tract, with all negroes, horses and stock on the plantation.

"I give my nephew William, the home tract with all the negroes, stock on the plantation.

"I give my "Cub Creek" Tract to my nephew Paul Carrington all my land in Charlotte, negroes, stock, and bonds.

"I wish my estate kept together until all special legacies are paid, and then divided.

"I will mention so far from feeling small for every neice and nephew, children of my Bruce, as expressed by the same, all proportion given of my estate, my sentiments are the reverse, but my friend Bruce, whom I am sincerely attached to must know his wealth is sufficient for their happiness, and friendship to all my relations is the best will of

"I. H. Coles."

1814, Feb. 8—Administrator appointed by court, Isaac Coles, Jr. Securities: Paul Carrington, Henry E. Coleman, Howson Clark, Edward C. Carrington.

Bond in penalty for four hundred thousand dollars.

1814—Memorandum from Act of sales of Isaac H. Coles estate.

All the personal estate of Isaac H. Coles has been disposed of agreeable to a "Decree" of the High Court of Chancery for the Lynchburg District.

Edward Carrington, 69 negroes valued at 6224 pounds, horses, mules, cattle, sheep, wagon horses, household and kitchen furniture, books, blacksmith's tools, carpenter and plantation tools, provisions, carriages &c., (valued at 1912 pounds) attached to the Dan River plantation. To Edward Carrington, guardian of William A. Carrington, 49 negroes, (valued at 3673 pounds) horses, mules, cattle, hogs, sheep, wagon horses, household furniture, blackmith and carpenter's plantation tools, provisions carriage gears, &c., (valued at 576 pounds and 20 shillings) attached to the "Mildendo" plantation.

"To Walter C. Carrington 30, negroes, (valued at, 2275 pounds) horses, mules, cattle, sheep, hogs, (valued at 248 pounds and 14 shillings), corn, oats, &c., (valued at 148 pounds) attached to the Buck Skin plantation.

Walter C. Carrington, guardian of Paul T. Carrington, negroes, stock &c., attached to Cub Creek plantation.

To Dr. Charles D. Fontaine, sales valued at 108 pounds taken from Dan River, and Evilina, valued at 96 pounds, from "Mildendo." Detained heavy and specific legacy value 160 pounds, taken from Dan River. Hannah valued at 90 pounds, Peggy 90 pounds, (devised to my wife,) taken from Mildendo.

"To Mrs. Mildred Carrington, all the Bonds, each amounting to 508 pounds—1-8.

"To Dr. Charles D. Fontaine, in right of his wife."

Dec 1820—Estate of Isaac Coles, Jr. In Account with Edward C. Carrington.

Doctor Tuck—Medical account.

Benjamine Anderton—crier at the sale.

Mrs. Powell—services as mid-wife.

Robert Chappell—Blacksmith account.

Henry Elliott—services as overseer, for 1820.

Dr. Senn—Medical account.

Adam Toot—Tannery account.

Cash to messenger to Mr. Ravenscroft, (twice), to Mecklenburg to preach the funeral.

Mrs. Fontaine—for money paid by her.

To shoes for the children.

Bruce & Williams—for bedticking for the children in Charlotte.

Mrs. Mildred H. Carrington,—for money paid by her.

Ferriage of articles to Charlotte.

William Hughes—for shoemaking for the negroes.

Walter Coles—for two bushels of clover seed, bought in Lynchburg.

Mrs. Anne Fontaine—for expenses of children.

To the 6th Instalment of 6 shares of Roanoke Stock.

COLEMAN.

1837, March 23—Will of Henry E. Coleman.

"To my daughter Jane Coleman, 20 slaves, Mahogany beds, wardrobe tables and furniture.

"To my son Charles B. Coleman, my parlour furniture, my dining room furniture including the new sideboard and china press, beds &c.

"My silver plate including tea pot, sugar dish, cream pot shall be taken at valuation by one of my five sons.

"To my daughters Margaret M. Logan, (wife of Richard

Clark), Sarah E. Chalmers, (wife of David Chalmers, Esq.) and Jane C. Coleman."

"To William Baskerville, Henry E. C. Baskerville, Mary A. E. Baskerville and Charles Baskerville, (children of my daughter Elizabeth A. Baskerville, deceased).

"My sons, John Coleman, Thos. G. Coleman, Henry E. Coleman, Ethelbert A. Coleman & Charles B. Coleman. Extras: Sons John & Thomas Coleman, Henry E. Coleman. Gold watch to his grandson Henry E. Logan.

1800—Henry E. Coleman guardian of M. M. Watkins orphan to Micajah Watkins deceased of county of Halifax Commonwealth of Virginia of one part and Chas. Irby, of the other part. He rents to Chas. Irby the plantation of M. M. Watkins on the mouth of Birches Creek on Dan River, bounded by the lands of Charles Meriweather and Jas. Chalmers.

Witnesses: Jas. Chalmers, Nathan Hensley, Tarlton Moore.

Henry E. Coleman,
Chas. Irby.

Cox.

1820, February 25—Will of Elisha Cox, Sr.

Wife, Elizabeth; daughters, Sally, Patsy, Judith and Peggy; sons, Elisha, Francis and William.

"I hereby nominate and appoint my friend, Robert Hurt, sole executor of this my last will and testament."

Witnesses: Elisha Barksdale and James H. Yeates.

Elisha Cox.

CRADDOCK.

1865, June 16—Will of Charles J. Craddock.

Wife, Fannie Y. Craddock, executrix, upon whom he lays no restraint as to marrying again, "having the fullest

confidence in the purity of her character and soundness of her judgment."

Brother, John Craddock, and brother-in-law, William L. Owen, to advise and assist his wife; sons, John and Thomas Craddock; two daughters (names not given).

John W. Craddock and Charles B. Easley, securities.

Charles J. Craddock.

December 9, 1819—Will of Granville Craddock.

"This is the last will and testament of Granville Craddock, of the county of Halifax, &c.

"I give and bequeath to my wife, Elizabeth Craddock, the whole of my household furniture and my carriage and horses, and no other part of my estate, either real or personal. I make no further provisions for my said wife in consequence of the belief that she will be amply provided for out of the estate left by her deceased father.

"I give to William Towns Craddock and Thomas Averett all my medical books, surgical instruments, medicine on hand and shop furniture, to be equally divided between them.

"I give to my son, Charles James Fox Craddock, all my books not included in the bequest to William T. Craddock and Thomas Averett, and my watch, my watch chain and seal I give to my son, Charles James Fox Craddock.

"I give to my daughter, Sarah Cornelia Craddock, all the rest and residue of my estate, both real and personal, to be equally divided between them, share and share alike to them and their heirs forever.

"I do give the custody, tuition and guardianship of my said son, Charles James Fox Craddock, to William Leigh, of the said county, during his minority.

In the event by refusal, death or removal the said William Leigh could not accept the guardianship of said son, it was to be transferred to Thomas T. Bouldin, and in case of his failure to accept, then to Samuel Williams.

"I give the custody of my daughter, Sarah C. Craddock, to my wife, Elizabeth Craddock; but if my said wife should marry, then the custody of my daughter should cease and be given to Mrs. Nancy Wimbish. And it is my earnest wish and desire that should the guardian appointed for any reason fail and it be necessary that guardians should be appointed, it is my most earnest wish and request that no stepfather under any circumstances shall be appointed their guardian.

"I wish my children to have as good education as their respective estates will afford.

"Granville Craddock."

Executors: Samuel Williams, William Leigh, John H. Wimbish.

Witnesses: Michael Roberts, Joseph Boxley.

CREWS.

1820, March 21—Will of Ephriam Crews.

Wife, Rachel; sons, Ephriam, Joseph McHaney and Matthew; daughters, Patsy Richardson, Sally Tucker, Rebecca Lax and Rachel Moorefield.

Witness: Robert Hurt.

Ephriam Crews.

1819, May 9—Will of Richard Crews.

Wife, Susannah; sons, Andrew, Thomas, Josiah, William, Gideon, Edward John, and the heirs of my son James; daughter, Martha Hailey.

Witnesses: Mel Spragins, Henry Cardwell, Benj. Hankla, Catharine (X) Cardwell.

DEJARNETTE.

1784, March 18—Will of Elias DeJarnette.

"My well beloved wife, Frances DeJarnette; daughters, Frances, Hannah, Sarah and Nancy DeJarnette; mother, Elizabeth DeJarnette, and sister, Annaker DeJarnette; my son, Reubin."

Thomas DeJarnette, of Halifax, and James Hines, of Charlotte, executors.

Witnesses: Nathaniel, John and Ursley Hall.

Will of Rebecca DeJarnette:

"I give and bequeath to my cousin, Elias Palmer, for trouble and expense he has hitherto been at in maintaining me, and for the purpose of paying all my just and lawful debts and expenses the following slaves, &c. To cousin, Jeffry Palmer, a negro girl, &c.

"Ann R. (her—X—mark) DeJarnette."

1831, May 3—Will of Daniel DeJarnette.

"I, Daniel DeJarnette, county of Halifax, State of Virginia, &c., do place in the hands of Richard Thornton as agent for my wife, Nancy DeJarnette, land and a good many slaves, some slaves to be hired to William Collins for mining purposes, together with the fishery. To my nephew, Daniel DeJarnette (son of George DeJarnette), slaves, &c. I also loan my wife during her widowhood one cery desk, one walnut burow, one bookcase, one bottle case, one chest of drawers, one large 'still,' and at her death I give them to the above Daniel DeJarnette. To James Pitts' wife (formerly Rebecca DeJarnette), $200.00. The residue of my estate to be sold, and from the proceeds thereof I give to Anney Sims (formerly Anney Betterton), $100.00, and the balance I want equally divided between my brother, James DeJarnette, and my sister, Susan Ranson, and my nephews, James, Thomas and Daniel DeJarnette, and sons of George DeJarnette."

William Collins, executor.

DENTON.

1831, October 19—Indenture between Benjamin Denton and Ann Denton (formerly Peggy Ann Anderson) and William W. Powell and Thomas A. Powell. They sell to the Powells 89 acres on the west prong of Pole Cat creek, it being the lot of land assigned to the said Denton and wife by commissioners appointed by decree of court of Halifax county to divide the land belonging to the estate of the late Richard D. Anderson.

We see no more of Benjamin Denton and his wife, Peggy Ann, until by accident we stumble over their graves in Botetourt county. Died perhaps on their way to Kentucky, where so many Halifax people went.

This is what was found by a student at Hollins College, a friend who knew our penchant for history from old burying grounds. The stones were so time-worn as to be almost illegible:

"Benjamin Denton, born 9th day of April———
Peggy Anderson, born 18th day of Jan.———
Were united in marriage July 24, 1793.
One child, John A. Denton, born Augt. 6, 1794.

"Once loved, once valued, now availeth me not,
Though my relations have not me forgot.
Sleeping in dust I still must here remain,
Till the Archangel calls his numerous train."

Milestones along the road to the wilderness, we find them through the Southwest and on to Kentucky.

EASLEY.

1786, January 12—Will of Daniel Easley.

Wife, Elizabeth; son, Daniel, Jr.; son, Isaac; daughters, Ann Easley, Mary Ann Parker, Phoebe Adams; grandson, Robert Easley, son of John Easley; granddaughter, Elizabeth Easley, daughter of John Easley.

Executors: Isaac Easley, Daniel Easley, Jr., Daniel Parker and Hawkins Landrum.

Witnesses: Charles Old, Robert Chappell, Daniel Easley, Samuel Landrum.

In 1812, October 26—Administrator with will annexed granted to Thomas Easley.

1810, September 22—Will of Isaac Easley.

Wife, Judith; sons, Isaac, John, "tract of land on Dan river, where Samuel Easley now lives"; to my son, William Easley, land I bought from Tom Easley, north side of the road leading from Meadesville to Halifax C. H.; daughter, Polly; wife, Judith, to support the young children, Nancy, Judith, Martha, Daniel, Phoebe and Betsy until they are able to support themselves.

Executors: Isaac Easley, John Easley, William Leigh.

1783—From the estate of John Easley, deceased, Martin Palmer bought for 15 pounds and 5 shillings, fatted hogs, one gun, one *bead* and furniture.

To John Edmunds, one box, a Holy Bible, for one pound and twelve shillings and six pence.

To John Hurt Hendrick, one pair of leather breeches, for two pounds and fifteen shillings.

EDMUNDSON.

February 3, 1819—Will of Samuel Edmundson.

Wife, Caroline; sons, Samuel and Richard, "all lands in the counties of Halifax and Mecklenburg counties"; daughters, Margaret and Susannah, Lucinda, Nancy Hamner, Rachel Phillips, Patsy Anderson and Polly White.

Two faithful old servants to the care of son, Richard, neither to be hired out or sold.

Executors: Sons, William, Banister, Samuel and Richard Edmundson.

ESTES.

1779—Will of William Estes.

Wife, Mary; brother, John; sons, Patrick and Ezekiel; daughters, Leana, Levina, Sala and Drusilla.

Witnesses: James Hardwick, Elizabeth Harris.

Wife, executrix.

Micajah and Moses Estes, securities.

1764—John Ezell and Hannah, his wife, of Lunenburg county, sell to Anthony Irby, of Brunswick county, 600 acres in Halifax county on Difficult creek.

FARMER.

March 12, 1782—The first we find of the name of Farmer is an inventory of the estate of Frederick Farmer, deceased, March 12, 1782.

The county has many worthy families by the name of Farmer living in it now, most of them members of the old "Pleasant Grove Church," where for generations they have worshipped, and there in the old churchyard have laid their dead to rest.

They have always been well-to-do land and slave owners, and some of them have grown rich by economy and persistence.

Book 15, page 482, December 16, 1825—Will of David Farmer.

"My wife, Jane Farmer; son, Obediah; grandson, Henry Farmer; granddaughter, Polly Farmer. Balance of my estate divided between Hannah East, Ruth Farmer and my granddaughter, Polly Ragland. Executor, my son, Obediah Farmer.

"David Farmer."

Witnesses: Archer Farmer, Jeremiah Farmer.

Recorded August 24, 1831.

1856, March 24—Will of Archer Farmer.

Wife, Nancy; son, Joseph E. Farmer; grandson, John Harrison Farmer, "when he arrives at the age of 21." Confirmed what he had already given (which was very liberal) to Lucy A. Farmer, William W. Farmer, Elizabeth Russell, Harriett C. Chappell, Archer Farmer, James R. Farmer. Remainder of property to be equally divided among the last named six children.

"My will and desire is that my old negro man Gilbert and his wife Nancy shall have the privilege of choosing their master or mistress from among my children, said master or mistress to pay their appraised value. I appoint my son, William W. Farmer, or Archer H. Farmer, my executor and request that the court will not require security.

"Archer Farmer."

Witnesses: D. Chalmers, John Hughes, William Holt.

(Archer H. Farmer gave bond for $60,000 without security.)

FONTAINE.

1780—Moses Fontaine, of Halifax county, sells to Edward Palmer, of Mecklenburg county, a parcel of land on Hyco river.

(Signed) Moses Fontaine.

1817, December 27—Will of Dr. Charles D. Fontaine; wife, Anne.

Leaves his whole estate to his wife in fee simple.

"No inventory shall be taken after my death, nor my negroes, stock and household furniture divided to the great discomfiture of my widow.

"It is my will that my dear Nancy remain in possession of every kind of interest or property just as if I were living.

"I will nothing to any person on earth, but justly to my wife in part for the reason above and because I do not know whether anything can be spared of my fortune with-

out great inconvenience to my wife. I therefore merely suggest as a wish that she would inquire from time to time into the situation as respects the money matters of my dear and revered old mother and my other near and dear relatives in Henry county.

"These and all other things I leave to the distribution of my dear wife, in whom I have the utmost confidence.

"C. D. Fontaine."

Will was exhibited in court, whereupon J. H. Wimbish and Berryman Green appeared in court and swore to the handwriting of C. D. Fontaine, decedent.

Will was ordered to be recorded, January 26, 1818, but the will was again exhibited, on motion of William A. Carrington, who made oath, according to law (and for reasons appearing to the court), certificate is granted him for obtaining letter of administration with the will aforesaid affixed.

His securities: Isaac Coles and John and Henry Carrington. Bond in penalty of fifty thousand dollars.

GHOLSTON.

March 13, 1779—Will of Anthony Gholston.

Wife, Mary; sons, John, Joseph and Dabney; daughters, Eunecy, Sucky, Sarah Powell, Ann Flemin, Mary Jones, Betty Jones.

"Anthony Gholston."

Wife Mary, John and Joseph Gholston, executors.

Witnesses: Edward Garlington, Richard (his—X—mark) Hatter, Susannah (her—X—mark) Hatter.

1787—William Goode sells to Edward Palmer, of Halifax county, 200 acres lying along Blue Wing creek, by Joseph Fontaine's line, and leading along the line of Edward Palmer.

(Signed) William Goode.

1800—Nathan Glenn and Elizabeth, his wife; John Hilliard and Pheby, his wife; Jeffery Palmer and Susannah, his wife; Elias Palmer and Hannah, his wife; Elisha Palmer and Anen, his wife; John Nichols and Mary, his wife; Nathan Glenn as guardian and agent of and for the orphans of Francis Irby, deceased, as legatees of John Le Grand, deceased, unto William Keene & Co., of Halifax, for a certain tract or parcel of land in Halifax county, lying on the branches of Difficult creek (it being the tract which includes the *mantion* house wherein John Le Grand, deceased, lived in), for 84 pounds paid in hand, &c.

Witnesses: John T. Palmer, Peter Palmer, Benj. Traynham, Thomas Palmer.

Jonathan as to Nathan Glenn, in all cases Elizabeth Glenn and Pheby Hilliard.

1758—Thomas Green and Peter Irby took by order of worshipful court the just and full sum of 16 pounds of good and lawful money of Virginia for building a good and well fixed bridge, at least ten feet broad, and in good repair for the term of seven years.

Signed, sealed and released in the presence of Robert Wooding and Abraham Maury.

To build and maintain for seven years.

1758, March Court—Ordered that Thomas Green build a bridge over Difficult creek at a place called *Madins* Ford.

HALL.

1819—Book II, page 470—Will of Thomas Hall.

"I give to my loving wife, Mary Ann Hall, as her just right and title, land, &c.: to my children, James, Presilla, Mildred, Elizabeth and Mary Ann Hall; my sons, William and James B. Hall. Must pay all of my debts and divide the land among my children or sell it, if they prefer to live elsewhere, but bury me decently on my own land, as it will

be the last favor I can ask of them in this world.

"Thomas Hall."

Witness: John and Thomas Neal.

1808, January 25—Book —, page 525—Will of Wilmouth Hall.

"My unmarried daughters, Sally J. Hall, Chloe Hall; sons, William, John, Robert and Thomas Hall; married daughter, Caty Miller. All liberally provided for. Son, William Hall, executor.

"Wilmouth Hall."

Witnesses: James Terry and Willis Yeates.

HALLEBURTON.

1829, October 15—Will of Thomas Halleburton.

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Thos. Halleburton, being of sound mind and memory, do make this my last will and testament, thereby revoking all others.

"I leave to my beloved wife, Sallie Frances Halleburton, all of my estate, real and personal, during her natural life after all my just debts are paid, and subject to the following legacies:

"I give to Nancy Taylor the sum of one hundred dollars, to be paid out of my estate as soon as convenient.

"I give to my brother, David Halleburton, my Napoleon colt, to him and his heirs forever.

"At the death of my wife I give to my sister, Martha Holloway, one-tenth part of my estate loaned my wife, both real and personal, to her and her heirs forever.

"At the death of my wife I give to my brother, John C. Halleburton, the remaining nine-tenths of my estate, both real and personal, to him and his heirs forever.

"I do hereby constitute and appoint Thos. Easley my executor of this my last will and testament.

"In witness whereof I set my hand and seal, October 15, 1829.

"Thos. Halleburton."

Witnesses: Richard Wade, Henry Easley, Richard H. Owen.

December 23, 1829—Inventory of Thos. Halleburton.

Negro boy Lewis, $350; girl Susan, $250; girl, $175; boy, $100; boy, $150; boy, $100; woman, $50; man, $50: a long list of cattle, horses, household furniture, all amounting to $3,259.17.

Signed—Allen Halleburton, Elisha Betts, Richard Wade, Sr.

Samuel Williams, C. H. C.

Richard E. Bennett, large estate in slaves and many books.

HAMPTON.

Will of Elkanah Hampton.

Wms-burg, Va., May 29, 1776.

Dear Mr. Baker.

By William Royal, I send you my love—to you and your Mother,—and to let you know that this day we are going to Gloucester, in order to give Dunmore a meeting where he is now landed, with a large number of Troops, and God knows whether I ever shall see you again,—but if I am spaired, I shall come and see. If I don't return, I desire you will receive the money from Alexander Moor, and all my cloathes, bridle and saddle which I left with him, and if you should hear of my death Give the money, and all the rest of my Effects to my sister Judith. She lives on Childers Creek, in Halifax county.—As my brother is in the army I desire that she shall have it—for I did not expect him to come in the army at all.

To Mr. Leonard Baker, Halifax, Banister River.
Per Favor of William Royal.

Elkanah Hampton.

Will Book 16, page 435, Oct. 15, 1832:

"Inventory and appraisement of the estate of Richard

W. Haymes, deceased. Considerable estate in land, slaves, household goods, and horses, sheep, hogs, cows, etc."

HARRISON.

January 9, 1761—Will of John Harrison.

"Wife, Sarah; my eldest son, James; John and Andrew Harrison, my sons; Richard and Isam Harrison, my sons; daughters, Mary, Anne, Martha and Elizabeth.

"Executors: John Chisum, my friend, and John Williams Daniel (my wife's brother), and Sarah Harrison, my wife, executrix.

"John Harrison."

Witnesses: Joseph Collins, Francis Luck and Thomas Greenwood.

In 1751, Samuel Harris obtains an attachment against the estate of Daniel Baskett. Rachel Sizemore, the garnishee, appears in court on oath and declared, "I have nothing of the estate or the effects of Daniel Baskett in my hands." Attachment dismissed.

HAWKINS.

1820, January 27—Will of Laban Hawkins.

"I give to my son, Joel Hawkins (or rather have given), &c.

"To my son, Mastin Hawkins; to my daughter, Nancy R. Jennings; daughters, Elizabeth B., Sarah M., Frances W. and Martha M. Hawkins.

"I give to my youngest son, Tazewell M. Hawkins, when he shall become the age of 21. My two sons, John and Royal Hawkins, to remain with my beloved wife during her life and be supported out of my estate, not yet mentioned.

"Executors: My son, Mastin, and David B. McGehee.
"Laban Hawkins."
Witnesses: John B. McGehee, Paschal Waddill.
Saml. Williams, C. H. C.

Indentures.

1772—James Henry, of Accomac county, sells to Alexander Douglass, for 70 pounds, 1,128 acres on Burches creek, the land James Henry purchased from Champness Terry, called the "Order Land."

Witnesses: Benj. Echols, William Powell and Phil A. Malone.

1772, October 31—James Henry, of Accomac county, leases to Peter Wilson, of Halifax county, land for the term of twenty-one years on south side of Sandy creek at Williams line. Wilson agrees to build a good square log dwelling house, 20x16 feet, shingled with heart of pine shingles and put on with nails; a barn, 30x20 feet, built in the same manner. He was to plant 200 apple trees of good grafted fruit and 500 peach trees in seven years from commencement of the lease, leaving everything in good tenantable condition at the expiration of the lease.

Witnesses: Thomas Lovelace, Lewis Haley and John (X) Scurlock.

1772, October 31—James Henry, of Accomac county, leases to Barnard McColluch 400 acres on Sandy creek. McColluch agrees to put a good stone cellar under the new dwelling house, built with lime and good brick lime built chimney to the said house, lath and plaster the house and glaze the windows; build a good barn, at least 40x20 feet, of square logs and heart pine shingles; plant and raise 300 apple trees and 500 peach trees, and make and leave on the premises 20 acres of meadow ground in good timothy or other meadow grass. The land not to be let to under tenants,

and as soon as land sufficient can be cleared the said McColluch not to put Indian corn or tobacco in the same land more than once in three years. If rents were behind (except in case of sickness) six months, the contract was forfeited.

Witnesses: Thomas Lovelace, William Ryburn, John Henry, Joseph (X) Scurlock.

1759, March 13—Indenture between Hugh Henry and Mary, his wife, of Halifax county, parish of Antrim. Sells to Archibald Gordon 325 acres, the same being the patent bearing date November 14, 1758, granted to Hugh Henry and being in the county of Halifax and parish of Antrim.

1780, October 17—James Henry, of the county of King and Queen, sells to John Pankey parcel of land on Burches creek, 200 acres.

William Ryburn (for James Henry).

1772, October 31—James Henry leases to Thos. Lovelace tract of land, same contract as McCulluch's (on Sandy creek).

1772, November 7—James Henry leases to Mark Milner, 400 acres on north side of Sandy creek. Contract same as the foregoing.

(Signed) William Ryburn (for James Henry).

1757, March 28—John Hickey, county of Halifax, merchant, against Samuel Girdon, surviving partner of James Boyd, in the town of Blandford in the county of Prince George, merchant, suit to recover losses by Boyd.

Witnesses: James Fowles, L. Claiborne, Jr., Will Eppes, Francis Poythress.

1859, April 22—Will of John Hodges, Sr.

Wife, Sarah; daughters, Ann Eliza, Catherine and Rebecca Hodges; sons, Alexander, Aaron J., William M., Beverly and George F. Hodges.

John F. Hodges, Sr.

1769—John Hodge, of Orange county, sells to Hedgeman Warren, 125 acres in Halifax county on his creek.

John Hodge.

Witnesses: Timothy Holt, Timothy Warren, Hackley Warren.

HOLT.

1798, September 4—Will of Nancy Holt.

"To my sisters, Tabitha Boyd and Christian Holt; brother, John Holt.

"Executor, John Holt.

"Nancy Holt."

Witnesses: Mary Holt, Jerry Terry.

1792, February 10—Will of Peter Holt.

"I, Peter Holt, &c.

"And first being sorry from the bottom of my heart for my sins past, most humbly desire forgiveness for the same, &c.

"My well beloved wife, Molly; sons, John, Richard and Peter; daughters, Nancy, Tabitha, Kitty, Molly and Sally.

"Peter Holt."

1778, October 15—Henry Hopson, Sr., sells to Henry Hopson, Jr., for the sum of 2,000 pounds, good and lawful money, 309 acres on north side of Dan river.

Witnesses: William Pettus Martin, Joseph Hopson, Samuel Hopson.

1778, October 20—Henry Hopson sells, "as well for the consideration of two pounds of good and lawful money, as the natural love and affection I have for the said Joseph Hopson."

Witnesses: Henry Hopson, Jr., and Samuel Hopson.

HOWERTON.

January 26, 1829—Will of Thomas Howerton.

Wife, Tabitha; sons, James H. Howerton and Robert W. Howerton (mentions young children by my present wife). "To my daughter, Mary Ann F. Howerton, one chest of drawers, one large folding table, one curtain bed-

stead, bed and furniture, which came to me by intermarriage with her mother; my sons, William Howerton and Thomas Howerton; my daughter, Jane Wayne; a large number of slaves, and at her death to be divided with their increase between all of her children by William Pointer, her former husband. To my daughter, Elizabeth Hester, ten slaves, &c.; to my daughter, Mary Ann F. Howerton, all the land I derived by intermarriage with my second wife, Elizabeth Graves, devised to her by her former husband, Howell Graves.

"Money bequeathed to my son, Thomas Howerton, to be equally divided between my five oldest children, viz.: Elizabeth Hester, Jane Wayne, William Howerton, Thomas Howerton and Robert W. Howerton.

"Wife, Tabitha (or Tulucha), executrix; William and Thomas Howerton and Robert Hester, executors."

Witnesses: Daniel Shelton, James Howerton, John Blane and William Sydnor.

(Philip Howerton one of the securities.)

HURT.

1783—Moza Hurt sells to Philemon Hurt land in Halifax county lying on Terrible creek.

1793, January 17—Phebe Hurt, widow of Moza Hurt, deceased, for the sum of ten pounds, paid by Philemon and James Hurt, executors for Moza Hurt, sold to them her third of the estate with rights and titles.

Witness: Polly Mann.

1788, April 2—Moza Hurt, of Bedford county, sells to Thomas Hodges, of Halifax county, 30 acres of land, being a part of Wilson Mattox's survey.

1793—Will of Moza Hurt.

Sons, Philemon and James.

"To my son, James Hurt, the land whereon he now lives in Campbell county, containing 617 acres."

Daughters, Patience and Prudence Hurt, Sarah Prewett (wife of Michael Prewett), Jane (deceased), wife of John Adams.

"My poor daughter, Jane, already departed this life, whereas, by the tender indulgence and earnest importunity of my wife, in the year 1763, I believe, I made a deed of gift of sundry of my negroes to my then four children, namely, Jane, Bettie, Philemon and Sarah Hurt. This is recorded at Campbell Court House.

"Some years ago I loaned to John Adams and Jane, his wife (my daughter), a negro girl, and to Michael Prewett and Bettie, his wife (my daughter), a negro girl, &c.

"Those who have had the greatest trouble raising the negro children should have their preference in their choice.

"I appoint my sons, Philemon and James Hurt, my whole and sole executors.

"M. Hurt."

Witnesses: William Mann, Stith Harrison, Robert Mann, Polly Mann.

Estate of Joseph Hunt appraised March 18, 1756. Wife, Rachel.

ISBELL.

Will Book III, page 123—Will of George Isbell.

Wife, Mary; sons, John, George and Thomas D. Isbell; daughters, Sarah, Nancy, Polly and Agatha.

Executrix, wife Mary; executor, Isaac Oakes.

Witnesses: William Collins, Jacob Faulkner, Richard Holland, Elizabeth Holland, George Foster, Caty Faulkner.

IRBY.

1792, July 19—Anthony Irby sells to William Irby, for 200 pounds of current rent money, four hundred acres of land on both sides of Banister river.

Witnesses: Armis Watlington, James R. Hall, Henry Thomas, Jr.

1791, June 25—Charles Irby, of the county of Pittsylvania, and William Sampson, of the county of Charlotte, for fifty pounds, Irby sells to Sampson, 153 acres on both sides of Bye creek.

Witnesses: John Stewart, Francis Sampson, Nancy Williams, Samuel Irby, Edmund Irby.

1790, August 6—William McDaniel and Patty, his wife, sell to Charles Irby, 620 acres of land on both sides of Bye creek, beginning at Luke Williams' corner.

1793—Charles Irby, "for and in consideration of good will and affection I bear and have to my son, Edward Irby," a negro boy, &c.

Witnesses: James Henry, Will J. Tunstall, David Fuqua.

Geo. Carrington, C. C.
Wm. Thompson, D. C. C.

1795, July 11—"I, Harrison Irby, of Halifax county, for three hundred pounds to me in hand paid by said Nancy Willey and William Irby, as also for the love and natural affection I have for my two daughters and son, William, above named," gave each a negro.

Witnesses: John R. Hall, William Irby and Thomas Robins.

1797—Charles Irby sells to Richard Waslne 35 acres on Banister river.

Witnesses: Samuel Landrum, John Hannor, Robert Mann.

1803—Charles Irby sworn in for constable.

1802, May 20—Deed of gift between Harrison Irby and Elizabeth Irby, his wife, of one part, and Dolly P. Irby,

Harriott Harvey and Mildred Irby of the other part. Witnesseth, that the said Harrison Irby and Elizabeth, his wife, "for and in consideration of one ear of Indian corn, to them in hand paid, but more especially for the natural love and affection which the said Harrison and Elizabeth Irby hath and doth bear to the said Dolly P. Irby, Harriott Irby and Mildred Irby, children of the said Harrison and Elizabeth," gives them negroes, stock, cattle, hogs, horses, household and kitchen furniture, all and every part of his estate to be equally divided between them, &c., "but nevertheless saving to the said H. and E. Irby the whole and sole use of the above mentioned estate during their natural lives."

William M. Irby, John S. Irby, Samuel J. Irby, John Chandler, Jacob H. Ferguson, B. B. Browder, Jane Adams, Elizabeth C. Jones, James Adkisson, assignee of John McGregor and Mary, his wife, on the first day of November, 1838, did give to the said Armistead Barksdale, Sr., the power of attorney authorizing him to sell and convey their interest in the lands of the late Samuel Irby. Armistead Barksdale sells to William S. Barksdale, of Halifax, a certain portion of the land of which the said Samuel Irby died seized, 121 acres, the dower land held by Mrs. Nancy Irby, it being a part of the land of which Samuel Irby died seized and claimed by the said William M. Irby, John S. Irby, Samuel J. Irby and Jane Adams, as the children of the said Samuel Irby, deceased.

(Signed) John Barksdale,
Elisha Barksdale.

1825, February 25—Indenture between Wm. M. Irby and Polly, his wife, and James Bruce and Gerard Banks, Jr., partners trading under the firm of Gerard Bruce, Jr., & Company, sells them 158 acres, bounded as follows, &c. Anthony Irby, Samuel Irby, Jarrett Irby, Elisha Dismukes and Zachariah Williams.

An account of the sales of the personal estate of William Irby, deceased:

To John Ashlock, rug and two blankets.

To Michael Brewer, ten barrels of corn.

To William Boyd, six deep pewter plates.

To Benjamin Boxley, glass cann., cruets and sugar chest.

To George Boyd, four basins, one dozen knives and forks.

To John Brewer, one loomb and five ganders.

To William Chandler, three old Bibles and one prayer book.

To James Hill, large oval table, tumblers and wine glasses.

To Harrison Irby, horses, plantation utensils, &c., rush bottom chairs, leather bottom chairs, six silver teaspoons, case of bottles, one dozen flowered queens china, coffee cups and saucers.

To John Irby, Lucy Irby, Susannah Irby and Anthony Irby and Charles Irby, various and sundry articles of more or less value.

To Nathaniel Terry a horse named Scott.

To Robert Wooding, a negro woman named Martin and her child.

To ————, six Latin books.

Paul Carrington,
Clerk of Court of Halifax ———.

I have only copied a partial list of the sales, as the entire list filled several pages, and evinced considerable holdings, by William Irby.

1797, October 22—Will of Anthony Irby.

"Wife, Catherine; sons, Charles and William; daughters, Sarah Turner, Chloe Moore, Wilmouth Hall and Elizabeth Motley; granddaughter, Nancy Irby (daughter of Harrison Irby; granddaughter, Wilmouth Irby (daughter of Harrison Irby); "my daughter, Ann Irby, and my daughter, Caty Irby"; Anthony Irby Moore (son of Reuben Moore); grandson, William Irby (son of Harrison Irby).

Executors: William Irby, Charles Irby, Harrison Irby.

Geo. Carrington,
Clerk of Court.

In 1746, Joseph Ironmonger takes up 200 acres, then again 272 acres, beginning at Isham Kenner's, and again 76 acres on Banister river.

He comes into the county for a brief spell, buys land, gets in debt, has a lawsuit and leaves.

Ironmonger (a dealer in iron), not a common name; he furnished the Colony with some sons of iron; nerve to fight in the Revolution.

The name has disappeared from this county, but the emigrant may be found in Gloucester county records, where William Francis and Eliza Ironmonger came to the Colony in 1653, and in 1658 Francis took up land in his own name.

1774, March 3—Inventory of William Irby's estate. Given under our hands this third day of March, 1774.

William Thompson,
Nathaniel Cocke.

IRVINE.

1773, December 17—Will of James Irvine, county of Halifax, Colony of Virginia.

"My dearly beloved wife, Jennett; my well beloved son, John; my second and well beloved son, James; my third and well beloved son, Samuel; my fourth and well beloved son, William; my fifth and well beloved son, Alexander, and my well beloved daughters, Mary, Margaret, Jane and Isabel; my son by law, Robert Sharmon."

(Signed) "James Irvine."

Witnesses: David Lawson, Joseph Johnston, John Shaw and William Kimsey.

JOHNSTON.

James Johnston, planter of Halifax county, buys from William Byrd land at Hickory on Hico river. Paid sum of forty shillings. Must have been a friendly gift.

1779—Will of Joseph Johnston.

Wife, Janette. Bequeaths her all he has; after her death to go to Joseph Jones, of Dinwiddie county—"all my estate, real and personal."

Wife executrix; Thomas and Joseph Jones, executors.

1829, December 11—Indenture between Robert Jordan, of the one part, and Edward M. Carrington of the other. Robert Jordan sells to Edward M. Carrington, for the sum of one thousand and ninety-seven dollars, a parcel of land containing 219 acres, beginning at Fourqurean's and John Carrington's corner, thence on John Carrington's line (which is a little crooked), crossing Stokes creek and the Boston road.

KIRBY.

Book 11, page 48, May 5, 1815—Inventory and appraisement of the estate of Samuel Kirby, deceased, late a lieutenant in the army of the United States:

One negro boy, Stephen.

One dark colored or black gelding.

One saddle, bridle and martingale.

Two sealskin trunks with wearing apparel.

One sword belt.

Book 19, page 98, January 22, 1836—Will of Mary Kirby.

"To dear and beloved sister, Orpha Hamblin (wife of John Hamblin).

"To three other sisters, Esther Farmer, Sarah Ferguson and Edith Anderson."

Executor: "My much esteemed and respected Benjamin Kirby."

Book 11, page 229, December 7, 1817—Will of Henry B. Kirby.

"To the heirs of my son, Obediah Kirby; sons, Jeremiah and Richard Kirby; to the heirs of my daughter, Orpha Hamlin; son, Hezekiah; Sarah Orpha Hamlin, Mary Edith Anderson and Mary Kirby; Joel, a son of Jeremiah Kirby, and my grandson, James Kirby, son of Richard Kirby."

Hezekiah Kirby, a "person of unsound mind." The children are to give annually a certain sum from their part of the estate to the support of Hezekiah.

1775—Indenture, Leonard Keeling sells to James Johnston 300 acres of land in Halifax county. Both James Johnston and Keeling lived in Charlotte county.

1781, August 30—Will of Richard Kirby.

"To my beloved wife, Sarah, I bequeath during her natural life one hundred acres of land on Burches creek, a feather bed, cow and calf, a sow and pigs, two good ewes and lambs, iron pots, hooks, pewter dishes and basins, two knives and two forks, a trunk and a feather bed left her by her father. Sons, Joseph, Richard and William Kirby. Brother, Henry Kirby.

"Richard Kirby."

1809, July 24—Will of Obediah Kirby.

Wife, Ruth; sons, Samuel, John, Moses, Jacob and Pleasant Kirby (last four not of age).

In 1769, July 27, Richard Kirby married Esther Anderson (daughter of Richard Anderson).

In 1786, December 19, Joseph Kirby married Orpha Anderson.

LACY.

1802, December 12—Will of Thomas Lacy.

"To the children of my deceased son, Elisha Lacy, viz.: Tatum, Elisha, Thomas and Betty Epps Lacy.

"To my son, Matthew Lacy; son, Reuben Lacy; daughters, Drusilla Pound, Magdelena Abbott, Christian Godby and Sally King; granddaughters, Betsy Roberts.

"Executors: Matthew and Reuben Lacy.

"Thos. Lacy."

Witnesses: John Tuck, Benj. Rodgers, Edy (X) Tuck, Rebecca Tuck, Drusilla Lack.

LAWSON.

1774, November 15—Will of David Lawson.

"To my seven children, viz.: Anna, William, David, Aaron, James, Elihu and Elizabeth Lawson.

"To well beloved wife, Frances Lawson, &c.

"Executors: Wife, Frances, and well beloved friends, John Lawson and John Armstrong."

Witnesses: Alex. Irvine, William Powell, Jane (X) Lawson, Mary (X) Irvine.

Inventory of the estate of Captain Francis Lawson (deceased), July 11, 1755. Appraised by Joseph Johnston, Alex. Irwin, David Lawson and Charles Smith.

George Currie, teste, and clerk.

The inventory was lengthy and included a pair of leather breeches, beaver hat, shoes and buckles, money, scales, large Bible and small Bible, a Testament and two books, "one still and the vessels belonging to her, 21 pounds."

1776, October 14—Will of John Lawson.

"To my oldest son, John Lawson, &c.; to my son, Thomas Lawson; to my son, Francis Lawson (not yet of age); to my daughter, Mary Brandon; to my daughter, Elizabeth Irvine; to my daughter, Margaret Lawson (not yet eighteen years old); to my well beloved wife, Prisilla Lawson, &c.

"Executors: My brother, William Lawson, Micajah Watkins, John Brandon and John Irvine.

"John Lawson."

(A large estate and very liberal will.)

LIGON.

1779, January 7—Will of John Ligon.

"Wife, Judith; sons, Blackman. In case my son, Blackman, is dead, or should die before he leaves the army, the land shall return to my son, John Ligon.

"To my son, Joseph Ligon, &c., and it is my desire that he shall act and dispose of his estate as if he was actually 21 years of age.

"Executrix: My wife, Judith; executors, my sons, John, Thomas, James, Obediah, Henry, Blackman and Joseph.

"John Ligon."

Witnesses: John Flinn, Jr., Robert Jordan, Ety Jordan.

LOGAN.

1813, May 22—Will of David Logan.

"To my brother, William Logan; nephew, Richard Logan; sisters, Rosy Caldwell and Martha Walker (deceased); brother, James Logan.

"To the children of my brother, Robert Logan (deceased), all were to share and share alike."

Executors: William Logan, Epaphroditus Sydnor.

Witnesses: "In the presence of us, the Wards, and brother Robin's children, John Stone, Rawley White, Jr., Wm. McCraw, Wm. Walne."

David Logan had a large estate for that day and generation, including fifty slaves, household and furniture,

plantations and utensils and products, horses, cattle, &c., and a "large Bible, Watts' hymns, Life of Washington, Life of Pope, a parcel of old books and books on surgery."

1807, August 10—Will of John Logan.

"To my sons, David and William Logan, &c.; to the children of my son, Robert Logan (deceased); to my son, James Logan, twelve hundred acres in the county of Franklin, State of Kentucky (lands I bought from David Caldwell, October 17, 1803).

"To my daughter, Rosy Caldwell; my daughter, Martha Walker, thirteen slaves, left by the will of Richard Dudgeon, to be equally divided among my children. My sons, David and William Logan, executors.

"John Logan."

1779, October 28—Will of Richard Logan.

"My brothers, David and William, executors.

"Richard Logan."

Witnesses: George Landrum, John Moore.

MAYBEE.

1758, August 20—Will of William Maybee.

Wife, Susannah; sons, Vardry, James, Mathias, Samuel; daughters, Elizabeth Howard, Johannah Walters and Mary Austin.

William (his—X—mark) Maybee.

Teste: Richard Davis, Henry Farmer, Christopher Snead.

MOON.

1866, July 8—Will of Parham Moon.

"It is my will and desire that all of my property of whatsoever description be kept together until my youngest

child becomes of age, then I wish said property to be divided between my wife and children according to law.

"I desire that the portion of my estate falling to my daughter, Mary Ann Graves, be held in trust for her benefit by her brother, James A. Moon, free from the claim or claims of any person whomsoever the same as if she had never married, and if she dies without legal heirs, issue of her body, then the portion falling to her I wish to revert back to my heirs at law. I have made advances to four of my children in negroes and money, viz.: Thos. A., Jas. A., Edward B. and Mary Ann Graves. In the division of my property I do not require Mary Ann Graves to account for any advance heretofore made to her, but wish her to share equally with my younger children who have received nothing. And as the slaves given to the older sons have been liberated by law I do not require them to account for said slaves, as an advance of property from me to them.

"My sons, James A. Moon and Edward B. Moon, executors, and I request that the court will not require them to give security.

"Parham Moon."

Witnesses: W. T. Fourqurean, Jos. E. M. Palmer, Walter C. Carrington.

MANN.

1780, July 14—Will of Robert Mann.* Wife, Phoebe.

"It is my will, and I accordingly order, that all my estate, which I have lent unto my said wife, Phoebe Mann,

*Robert Mann was the son of Francis Mann, of Amelia county, whose will was dated there in 1753, September 4th, and names "My sons, Page Mann, Francis Mann, Cain Mann, Robert Mann, Abel Mann, Joel Mann and John Mann. Daughters, Lucy Mann and Agnes Mann." Wife Elizabeth. Executor, "My son, Robert Mann." Agnes Mann married Hezekiah Coleman.

of every sort and kind, except such as is herein given, be after her death sold, and the money arising from such sale be equally divided among all my children, namely: Lucy Nichols, Sally Easley, Agnes Harrison, Betsy Mann, William Mann, Francis Mann, Phoebe, Patience, Robert, John, Joel and Polly Mann. And lastly I appoint and constitute my friends, Paul Carrington, Matthew Sims and Evan Ragland, my executors.

"R. Mann."

Signed, sealed, published and delivered by the said testators in the presence of H. Goare, Elizabeth C. (X) Younger and William (X) Ferguson.

Evan Ragland and John Irby, securities for Phoebe Mann, relict of Robert Mann.

MAJOR.

1823, January 7—Will of Drury Major.

"Wife, Elizabeth; daughter, Elizabeth R. Jeffress; grandsons, Drury James and Samuel Bedford Major; my grandchildren, Eliza Ann Major, Martha Green, M. Elizabeth, Robert M., and Samuel Spotsville Major (children of my son, Samuel Major, deceased).

"Drury Major."

Witnesses: Sarah, Samuel and Anne Hill.

MALONE.

1795, November 3—Will of Daniel Malone.

"To my daughter, Mary Irvine; daughter, Elizabeth Tranum; son, Thomas; son Nathaniel; daughter, Becky Andrews; sons, Drury, John, Jameson and Banister.

his
"Daniel X Malone."
mark

Executors: James Irvine, Clement Tranum and John Andrews.

Witnesses: James Reynolds, Saml. Pate, Wm. Irvine, John Irvine, Burwell Grant.

Codcil to Daniel Malone's will:

"I give to my daughter, Polly Harding, one shilling.

"I give to my daughter, Susanna Reynolds (deceased), one shilling.

"I give to my son, Peter Malone, one shilling.

"Daniel (X) Malone."

MEDLEY.

1805, October 28—Will of James Medley.

"To my three daughters, Jenny Adkisson, Lucy Medley and Mourning Medley and Polly Wood; sons, James Towles Medley, Isaac Medley.

"I do appoint my sons, Isaac Medley and Jesse Atkisson, my executors.

"James Medley."

Witnesses: Jas. T. Medley, Mourning and Lucy Medley, Benj. Wood, Henry Tally and John Henson.

1785—Mark Milner, of Halifax county, sells to Charles Irby, of same county, 100 acres on Banister river.

1851, February 22—The will of Isaac Medley, who was sheriff in 1811:

"To my beloved wife, Martha F. Medley, the dwelling house in which I now reside and the lands contiguous; Miry creek land until it strikes the land I purchased from Benjamin Word's estate, thence on the road known as the Danville road, thence on to my store house; twenty-three slaves, all dividends, my carriage and horses, farm horses, cows, calves, oxen and ox cart. Such as she shall select of beds,

furniture, table furniture, household and kitchen furniture, not to exceed one-half of my stock."

As a token of regard he bequeaths to Nathaniel Duval Thomas, infant son of Martha Thomas ("niece of my wife") a slave named "Victoria."

"To my sons, James Medley and Isaac Medley, nine hundred acres on Dan river which I purchased from John G. Chalmers, embracing about five hundred acres also, which I purchased from Joseph W. Chalmers.

"In consideration of services rendered me by my son, James Medley, I also devise to him my tract of land on Dan river known as my "Marseilles tract," adjoining the lands of my brother, James T. Medley above and of James Bruce below, embracing the storehouse and lot on the road where James Medley now resides.

"I give to my son, James Medley, one thousand dollars, to be held in trust for the benefit of my grandson, Edwin F. Medley. I give to Edwin F. Medley also a horse, to be worth not more than $75.00, and a bridle and saddle.

"To my daughter, Rebecca Ballow, 190 acres on Miry creek, above the sawmill of Charles A. Ballow, which land the said Ballow has used with my consent for some time. I also give to my daughter, Rebecca, my lands between road leading from "Union Meeting House" to my mill on Miry creek.

"To my daughters, Martha C. Jackson, Mary A. Lea and Sarah D. Burks, lands lying along the Danville road that I purchased of James Bruce.

"All of my slaves not otherwise disposed of I bequeath to be equally divided among my children, James Medley, Isaac Medley, Granville C. Medley, Martha C. Jackson, Rebecca A. Ballow, Mary A. Lea and Sarah D. Burks.

"All advancement in slaves, &c., heretofore made to my said children or to their husbands are to be brought into the calculation upon the principles of 'Hotch Poch.'

"To my son, James, my large shotgun. To my son, Granville, my gold watch.

"Executors: My son, James Medley and my son-in-law, Charles A. Ballow.

"Isaac Medley."

Witnesses: Woodson Hughes, William T. Ballow, Thos. M. McCraw.

Codicil: "I also give my wife, Martha Medley; my cook, Lucinda, and yellow Sam, 1,000 pounds of pork, 50 barrels of corn, 6 barrels of flour, 150 pounds of wool, 100 pounds of sugar, 40 pounds of coffee, and three sacks of salt as provisions for the first year after my death; also give her six barrels of flour annually for five years after my death." February 22, 1851.

1837—"We, Isaac Medley and James Medley, magistrates of the county of Halifax." "We, Isaac and James Medley, justices of the peace, do testify," &c.

MOORE.

July 9, 1760—Will of Hugh Moore.

"My well beloved wife, Martha; my beloved sons, John and Alexander; my dear brother, John; my daughters, Mary and Anne.

"I also desire that a right be made to Jos. Terry of 400 acres lying on Birches creek whereon he now dwelleth." (Balance torn out.)

1758—Haynes Morgan, Gent., produced a discharge from the 80th British Regiment, commanded by Montague Wilmott, Esq. Signed by James Grant, Esq., captain, commandant. A part of which said regiment was raised in this state in 1758.

MORTON.

1753, March 20—Exhibited in court the will of Joseph Morton, Sr., of Lunenburg county (Luningburg).

"Wife, Elizabeth; sons, John, Joseph, Jehu; my daughter, Jane Royl (Royal); daughter, Martha; daughter, Ane.

"Executors: Captain Charles Anderson, Joseph Morton, Jr.; son, John, and wife. December 7, 1749.

"Jos. (his—X—mark) Morton, Sr."

Witnesses: Thomas Morton, Joseph Morton, Jr., and Samuel Morton.

Teste: Geo. Currie.

NANCE.

1801, October 28—Will of William Nance.

"To my son, Thomas Vaughan Nance; his wife and six youngest children; to two grandsons, William Nance (son of Thomas and James Nance, son of Zachariah Nance), Zachariah Nance, and Daniel Palmer, trustees.

"To my daughter, Elizabeth Palmer; to my daughter, Sarah Tucker; to granddaughter, Lavinia Frances Bates; granddaughter, Mary Vaughan Winter Tucker; granddaughter, Mary Nance; granddaughter, Kitty Palmer; grandson, William Palmer; to James W. Bates, son of James Bates; granddaughter, Martha Vaughan (now deceased).

"Executor: Peter Barksdale.

"William (X) Nance."

Witnesses: William Sydnor, Anthony Sydnor, Josiah Clay.

OATES.

1807, May 3—Will of Isaac Oates.

"Wife, Susannah; son, Alxeander; daughter, Caty Oates.

"Out of the profits of my estate I hope my wife may render my mother a comfortable support during her life. My children, Alexander, Catey, Thomas, William, Elizabeth

Ricketts, Jane Sawyers, Sarah Haley; grandsons, Theopholus and Isaac Haley, enjoy the part of their mother, Judith Haley, deceased; Nancy Faulkner and Martha Easley; to them and their heirs forever.

"Wife executrix; executors, Alexander Oates, Joseph Faulkner.

"Isaac Oates."

1794, January Court—William Oliver appointed guardian for Thomas Bottom, orphan of Thomas Bottom, deceased.

OWEN.

1808, March 22—Will of Ambrose Owen.

"Wife, Mary; sons, Champness, Daniel, "land on the road from Sims Ferry to Halifax"; daughters, Sarah R. Nichols, Obedience Hudson, Mary Hudson, Tabitha Owen.

"Executors: My friends, John Clark and Charles Hundley.

"Ambrose Owen."

Witnesses: William Bailey, John Bacon, William Irby, Jr., William Hill, Sr.

1816, February 19—Will of John Owen.

Wife, Nancy; children, Nancy E. Owen, Robert E. Owen, William E. Owen, Polly B. Owen and Thomas E. Owen. Each child to have a common school education.

Executor: "My friend, Thomas Easley."

Witnesses: Zach Rice, John W. Rice.

John Owen.

1753, August 7—Will of Richard Owen.

Wife, Elizabeth Owen.

"To Mary Owen (daughter of Richard Owen, Jr., and Lucy, his wife) a legacy, provided she lives with her grandmother until her decease or she herself marries and proves dutiful to her grandmother, Elizabeth Owen. To eldest son,

John Owen, &c.; to my daughter, Mary Nicolds, &c.; to my son, Richard Owen, &c.; to my son, Ralph Owen, &c.; to my son, Henry Owen, &c.; to my daughter, Elizabeth Stovaul; to my son, William Owen, &c.; to my son, Thomas Owen, &c.; to my daughter, Sarah Wamaack; to my well beloved sons, James Owen and Ambrose Owen, &c.

"Wife, Elizabeth, executrix; James and Ambrose Owen, executors.

"Richard (his—X—mark) Owen."

Witnesses: David Green, Wm. W. Chandler, William Chandler, Jr.

1752, October 23—Will of William Owens.

"To my son, —— Owen, I give to him and his heares for Ever, —— Starlen; also to my son, William Owens, I give hem one Shellen Starling; also to my son, Lansford Owens, I give to hem One Shellen Starling; to my daftor, Mary Gevens, One Shellen Starling; to my daftor, An Medlin; my daftor, Joaner Kearbey; my daftor, Lyda Adkins, and also to Francis Kerby; to grandson, John Kerby, a horse, bridle and saddle.

"John Kerby, Sr., and Francis Kerby, executors.

William (his—X—mark) Owens."

Witnesses: William Muller, Jacob Adkins, Jos. Kealton.

OVERBY.

1819, February 22—Will of Sylvester Overby.

Sons, Byrd, Peter, John, Albert and William.

Sylvester Overby.

Executors: Stephen P. Pool, Byrd Overby.

OSBORNE.

Will Book 9, page 131, March 24, 1912:

"I, Skeron Osborne, of Halifax county, State of Virginia, etc. My son, John H. Osborne, son Edward, daughters Mary Osborne and Frances Preston. My beloved wife Lucy Osborne, to have all the residue of my estate not given to the above children during her life, as she will have the care of my three last children, Burwell Osborne, Pacca Osborne and Johannah Osborne, to be divided equally between them at her death.

"Executors: Edward Osborne, Burwell Osborne.

"Witnesses: Zachariah Rice, Samuel Osborne, Elizabeth (X) Osborne.

"Skeron Osborne."

PARROTT.

1777, February 18—Will of John Parrott.

Wife, Ruth, executrix; Thomas Stanfield and John Link, executors. Speaks of "all of my children," but does not name them.

PATTY.

1758, December 10—Will of James Patty.

"I, James Patty, planter, &c." Wife, Sarah; sons, James, Charles and Jessey; two daughters (names not given).

PALMER.

1794, June Court—Thomas Dobson appointed guardian for Elisha Palmer, orphan child of Ann Rebecca Palmer.

1794, September Court—Appraisement of the estate of Ann Rebecca Palmer (deceased). Deed of gift between Ann Rebecca De Jarnette and Elisha Palmer, James Palmer, plaintiff.

Augustine Palmer, being of proper age, came into court and made choice of Elisha Palmer as his guardian, who is appointed guardian of Archie, and therefore the said Elisha came into court with William Keen and Henry Bass, his executors, and entered into and acknowledged his bond in the penalty of five hundred pounds.

1806—Edward Palmer, of Halifax county, sells to Drury Palmer land on north side of Hico river.

(Signed) Edward Palmer.

This deed was recorded in 1806. Esther, the wife of Edward Palmer, cannot conveniently travel to our court in Halifax, relinquishes her dower, etc.

(Signed by Justices)
William Faulkner,
John Baynham, Gents.

1797—Edward Palmer, of Halifax county, sells to James Palmer, of the same county, 385 acres on south side of Hico river.

(Signed) Edward Palmer.

1778, March 17—Edward Palmer, of Mecklenburg county, bought a parcel of land in Halifax county on Hico river, beginning at Fontaine's corner, 160 acres.

(Signed) Eleazer and Mary Andrews.

1783—Deed, Thomas Palmer, Jr., of the Parish of Antrim, a tract of land to Elisha Palmer for sum of fifty pounds, land on which Elisha Palmer now lives, adjoining the land of Thomas Palmer, Sr., on the branches of Difficult creek.

1786—Deed of gift from Betty LeGrand, county of Halifax, in consideration of the great love and affection and regard for the said Elias Palmer, her son-in-law, "all

her dower, both real and personal, of her late husband's estate, John LeGrand, deceased."

(Signed) Betty LeGrand.

Witness: David Traynham.

PHILLIPS.

1759, August 4—Will of John Phillips.

"To my loving sister, Jane Jones; to Annie Finch, provided her mother will swear me to be the father of her; to John Phillips, son of Priscilla Phillips, land in Caroline county; to my loving friend, Radford Maxey, my wearing clothes, a negro and land in Lunenburg county; to my friend, Peter Hudson, &c.

"Executors: Radford Maxey, William Fuqua.

"John Phillips."

PLEASANTS.

1803, November 25—Will of Jesse Pleasants.

Wife, Elizabeth; daughters, Elizabeth Waddle, Mary Keen, Nancy Woodson, Martha Pleasants and Judith Pleasants.

"To my son, John Pleasants, all my tract of land whereon I now live after my wife's decease; also a tract of land that came by my wife in Greenbriar county.

"Jesse Pleasants."

Executors: William Keene, William Button, Thomas Dobson.

Witnesses: Giles Thweat, Richard Abbott, William (his—X—mark) Owen.

POINDEXTER.

1837, May 16—Will of Eliza J. Poindexter.

"I give to my husband, Abraham M. Poindexter, the privilege of living on my land on which I now reside so long as he may choose as a home to him and family." Then the lands are to be sold and divided in seven parts, her husband receiving one-seventh with her children.

"To son, Charles J. Craddock, one-seventh; to son, John W. Craddock, two-sevenths; to Sarah (Craddock) Jarvis, two-sevenths, and the remaining two to my daughter, Fannie R. Poindexter.

"Do not wish my husband to pay back the money that I have loaned him (heretofore mentioned). My will is that he shall be released from payment thereof except so far as he may find it convenient to pay without the sale of property.

"I give to my husband five slaves; to Charles, three slaves and my silver ladle; to John W., four slaves and Louisa also (if he will have her), otherwise put her up to the highest bidder among my four children.

"I give also to Sarah Jarvis one slave in fee simple.

"Eliza J. Poindexter."

Mrs. Poindexter had a large estate and made very wise and liberal legacies.

POLLARD.

1753, September 20—Deed from Francis Pollard and Betsy, his wife, of Bedford county, Virginia, to Stephen Clements and heirs, Benjamin Clements, Sr., Benjamin Clements, Jr., and John Wheeler, testators, fourteen pounds of current money of Virginia.

POWELL.

1766, July 18—Will of Edward Powell.

Wife, Elizabeth; sons, William, David, Mark and Luke Powell.

"To my daughter, Jane Medlock; my daughter, Mary Tuck; grandson, Zachariah Medlock."

Executors: William Powell and William, Gent.; Ed Powell.

Witnesses: Anthony Colquitt, Christian Colquitt, James William, Gent.

1774—Inventory of the estate of Edward Powell (deceased), David Powell, William Powell, Luke Powell, Mark Powell, John Tuck, for his wife; Moore Matlock, for his wife.

1766, July 18—Will of Edward Powell, "of the Parish of Antrim."

"My loving wife, Elizabeth Powell; my four sons, William, David, Mark and Luke."

Executors: William Powell, William, Gent.

Witnesses: Anthony Colquitt, Christian Colquitt, James Williams, Gent.

PULLIAM.

1779, March 13—Will of James Pulliam.

Mentions as legatees brothers and sisters, John, Joseph, Drusilla, Jane Allen, Agnes Allen, Susannah, Molly, Nancy and George.

"My well beloved father, Joseph Pulliam, Sr.," he appoints sole executor. Witnesses: Stephen and Agnes Wade.

PRUITT.

1755, May 16—Will of Daniel Pruitt,

Wife, Sarah; sons, William and John Pruitt; daughters, Ann, Welthy and Lucy. Wife, Sarah Pruitt, executrix; William and John Pruitt, executors.

Witnesses: John Austin, Sr., and John Austin, Jr.

Daniel (his—X—mark) Pruitt.

RAGLAND.

1792, November 13—Will of Evan Ragland.

"To my son, John Ragland, 600 acres, seven negroes, farm products, &c.

"To my son, Lipscomb, 620 acres, seven negroes, household and farm products.

"To my daughter, Anne Hopson, eight negroes, furniture, a black walnut chest and ninety pounds and eight shillings.

"To my son, Evan Ragland, all the remainder of my land.

"To son, John, also a horse and riding chair.

"To daughter, Anne Ragland, also eight negroes, furniture, farm products, cattle and my black mare "Pilgrim" and a new side saddle; also the black walnut chest known by the name of "My chest"; also two trunks and two hundred pounds in cash to be paid in gold or silver.

"I nominate, constitute and appoint my sons, John Ragland, Lipscomb Ragland and Evan Ragland and Henry Hopson my sole executors.

"Evan Ragland."

Witnesses: E. Ragland, Adam Winders, Reform Boyd, Mary (X) Winders.

1818, December 28—Estate of Clement Ragland. John Ragland, administrator. Witnesses: Thomas Easley, Richard E. Bennett, Robert E. Scott.

1813, October 2—Estate of Lipscomb Ragland. Clement Ragland, administrator.

1764—Clement Read, eldest son and heir of Clement

Read, deceased, of Parish of Cornwall, county of Lunenburg, sells to Anthony Irby, of the county of Brunswick, land on Banister river in Halifax county.

1765—William Drew and Sarah Drew, his wife, sell to John Irby, 200 acres in county of Halifax, being the land and plantation conveyed from Peter Fontaine to said Drew by indenture bearing date April 9, 1760.

REDD.

1823, August 29—Wife, Rebeckah, "all of my land or such as may fall to me hereafter in Halifax, Powhatan or Cumberland counties, or lands that I may be entitled to of the estate of Ray Moss, of Mecklenburg county.

"My daughter, Eliza H. M. Redd, Sally Woodson, Amanda Mayo Redd, Ann Redd; sons, George William Redd, Rebeckah Redd, Thomas Redd, James Tucker Redd, Robert Hoyt Redd, Anderson Cocke Redd, and Martha James Redd.

"My wife, Rebeckah, executrix; my friends, William Thaxton, of Halifax, and Richard W. Mechaum, of Pittsylvania county; my brother, Robert Redd, of Mecklenburg county; my son-in-law, Thomas Jefferson Woodson, of Kentucky, my executors.

"Thomas Redd."

Witnesses: John P. Woodson, John F. Farley, James Faulkner.

REVES.

1829, August 24—Will of William T. Reves.

"To my wife, Mechael Reves; my children, William, Thomas, Elizabeth Nancy, Peter, Sally S. and John Y. Reves.

"My friend, Joel Hubbard, executor.

"William T. Reves."

Peter Reves, William C. Ferrell, Leonard Milner, John C. Clark and John Ferrell, securities.

ROBERTS.

1794, September 29—Will of Jane Roberts.

Sons, Moses, William, Peter, Daniel and Thomas; daughters, Molly Anderton and Sally Fulkerson.

1774, November 5—Will of John Roberts.

"Loving wife, Jane." Sons, Francis, Moses, William, Daniel, Peter and Thomas. Daughters, Jane Wooldridge, Molly, Betsy and Sally Roberts.

Executors: Francis and Moses Roberts.

(A large estate in land and negroes.)

1801, April 30—Will of Peter Roberts.

Beloved wife, Sarah; daughters, Patsy, Betsy, Nancy Willingham (wife of Jarrell Willingham); sons, William and Peter.

"Executors: Trusted and beloved friends, William Terry and George Camp.

"Witnesses: Joseph Allen, Charles Allen.

"Peter (X) Roberts."

Book 3, page 1795—Will of Janne Roberts.

Sons, William, Peter, Moses, Daniel and Thomas; daughters, Jane Wooldridge, Molly Anderton and Sally Fulkerson.

Janne (X) Roberts.

Executors: William Roberts, Theo. Roberts.

Witnesses: Thomas Dobson, William Chandler, Edward Hall.

1774, November 5—Book 1, page 145—Will of John Roberts.

"Loving wife Jane," to whom he was very liberal. "My sons, Francis, Moses, William, Daniel Roberts, Peter Rob-

erts, Thomas Roberts; daughters, Jane Wooldridge, Molly Roberts, Betty Roberts, Sally Roberts."

John Roberts.

Executors: Francis Roberts, Moses Roberts.

Witnesses: Reuben Ragland, John Hughes, George Camp.

Recorded March 21, 1776. Inventory shows a goodly estate and twenty slaves.

Book 3, page 82, December 23, 1793—Will of Francis Roberts.

Daughters, Susannah, wife of John Bruce; Polly, wife of Josiah Chandler.

"My four children, Humphrey Roberts, Susannah Bruce, John Roberts and Polly Chandler, equal parts in my estate.

"Executors: My beloved brothers, William and Thomas Roberts.

"Francis (X) Roberts."

Witnesses: Thomas Dobson, Simon Holt, David Street.

Dec. 23, 1793.

Book 29, page 426, September 5, 1866—Will of James P. Roberts.

"To my loving wife" (does not mention her name), all of his estate, which is to be sold at her death and divided among the following children: "My daughter, Margaret T. Watkins, Patty C. Faulkner and Anna G. Walthall.

"I wish Thomas A. Watkins and Isaac M. Faulkner to carry this my said will into effect."

Jas. P. Roberts.

Witnesses: William G. Morton, E. B. Spencer, Thomas Hamilton.

1797, January 27—Michael Roberts, Gent., sheriff of the county, sells certain lands (the property of the Commonwealth) to Charles Irby.

1836, February 22—William D. Roberts, guardian for Lucinda B. Hill (daughter of John Hill, member of General Assembly for Halifax county, 1813-15).

1837, November 1—Settlement of his estate with William Bailey, executor.. Names mentioned in bill of settlement: Jas. P. Roberts, Jas. T. Hill, Paul Street (security for J. W. Scott), H. Clark, Thos. Hubbard, Thos. H. Averett, Robert Hurt, Stephen Palmer, George Boyd, Hartwell Chandler, William Roberts, William H. Lewis, John M. Clark, William Bailey, William D. Roberts, Mrs. Hill, Isham Rice, Thos. Webb, Paul Taylor.

1774, February 10—Indenture made the fifth day of March between Walter Robertson, merchant, of the county of Halifax, and John Patterson, of the county of Lunenburg, merchant. Robertson sells to Patterson 210 acres on Hazell Creek joining the lands of Aaron Williams.

RUSSELL.

1775, March 7—Will of William Russell.

Wife, Anna; son, William Russell, Jr.; daughters, Anna Light, Sarah Walters, Lucreasy Dodson, Elizabeth Russell and Judith Bennett; sons, Buckner, Russell and Absalom Russell.

Witnesses: John Pulliam, Mary Watkins, Micajah Watkins.

RYAN.

1756, March 8——Will of Daniel Ryan.

"I, Daniel Ryan, planter, Halifax county, Colony of Virginia, &c.

"My wife, Elizabeth; son, Darby Reyan; Mary, my oldest *doter; dafter,* Elizabeth." Children under age.

Dannel Ryan.

Executor: Robert Jones.

SCOTT.

1818, January 27—Will of Alex. Scott.

"I, Alex. Scott (now of Fauquier county).

"My last wife, Sarah (Batten or Batter); my son (by this wife), Patrick Henry Scott," to whom he leaves a tract of land to be rented for his benefit until he becomes of age. "This is all I can do for my dear child."

"To my dear wife, slaves, carriage, one-third of the best horses" and requests her to employ Mr. William Leigh, of Halifax, to adjust some law business and prosecute Christopher Hunt for claim against him.

"I give this to my wife in fact as a payment to her for a large sum of money which I have used of hers, having a balance of seventeen hundred due, which I have bequeathed to my son, Patrick Henry Scott.

"My first children cannot complain at this arrangement when I assure them that the use of their mother's money was the salvation of my personal property and has enabled me to make the present provisions for them.

"To my son, Alexander Brown Scott; to my four daughters, Sarah, Fanny, Harriett and Christian Scott, till Christian arrives at the age of 18 or marries.

Executors: "My son-in-law, Edward Cute, and son, Alex. Brown Scott, and my dear wife, executrix."

He requests his son, Alex. Brown Scott, to visit his mother in Halifax county and render her all the assistance he can and employ for her a reliable overseer.

Codicil to his will: His son, Patrick Henry Scott, not to have the tract of land he left him, "as he will be amply provided for by his mother," and he wishes it sold to pay his debts.

"My desire is that my estate in Fauquier be liable to my daughter, Henrietta Dandridge Scott, for one thousand dollars, to be paid to her at her marriage, or comes to the age of 16 years, the interest to be annually paid from my death.

"This is all I can give her, and indeed it is not as much as I owe her mother for monies used from her estate.

"All my stock at this place (Seven Islands), except my sorrel riding mare, which I give my son, Alex. Brown Scott, and my sorrel colt (Roanoak) I give to my daughter, Fanny Carter.

"I appoint my kinsman, John Scott, and my son, Alex. B. Scott, guardian, to my son, Patrick Henry Scott, who will take entire management of his education in the event of my wife's marriage and not otherwise, and I earnestly request them to assist and advise as to his education.

"A. Scott."

Several other codicils. Probated October 25, 1819.

1819, May 25—At a court held in Halifax county, John W. Scott, guardian of James B. Scott and Frances T. Scott, orphans of John B. Scott, deceased, who hath been authorized to sell the interests of his said wards, in the hands of the late General John B. Scott, deceased, in pursuance of an act of the Assembly in that case made and provided, came into court and, together with Granville Craddock, his security, entered into and acknowledged bond in the penalty of six thousand dollars as prescribed by said act.

1814, February 10—General John B. Scott, who is extremely ill and expected to die, therefore we think it proper and necessary to commit to writing a communication which he made to us this morning.

To-wit: In the first place that his whole estate, real and personal, should be subject to the payment of his debts. 2nd the rest of his estate should be at the disposal of his wife for the purpose of raising his children and to be distributed among them as they come of age, as she may think proper.

Third that he wished the Cotton Factory should be carried into oppercution (execution) for the benefit of his family, believing it would be profitable.

Signed John Robertson,
C. Scott,
Stephen Cook.

1772, October 30—James Spradling and Mary, his wife, sell to James Henry, of Accomac county, land lying in the counties of Halifax and Pittsylvania granted by patent 14th day of July, 1769, unto Theophilus Lacy, and by him conveyed to Spradling, 400 acres.

1772, October 31—James Henry leases to Joseph Chapman a tract *demised* by said Henry to David Huddleston, to extend out and square up Henry's "Order lands."

1772, January 2—John Lewis, Jr., of Halifax county, Colony of Virginia, Gent., and Catherine, his wife, sell to James Henry, of Accomac county, for 650 pounds, two tracts of land and a water grist mill lying on both sides of Sandy Creek and partly in Pittsylvania county.

John Lewis, Jr.

Witnesses: Alex. Gordon, Thos. Tunstall, William Wright, Jos. Fontaine.

SPRAGINS.

1755, October 5—Will of William Spragins.

Wife, Martha; to sons, Thomas and William, each "one shilling starling"; to daughters, Susannah, Anne, *Glory* and Elizabeth, "one shilling starling" each; to son, Nathaniel, and my daughters, Mary, Hannah and Martha, land; wife, Martha, and son, Nathaniel, executors.

William (his—X—mark) Spragins.

Witnesses: Mary Spragins, Hannah Spragins, Abram Abney.

STANFIELD.

1842, May 10—Will of John Stanfield.

"My children, Frances Scott, Ephriam Stanfield, Eliz. M. Covington; son, Mark M. Stanfield, eight negroes" and other bequests, and at his death Mark to receive eight hundred dollars for his services the eight years he lived with his father.

"My beloved wife, Martha Stanfield, 14 slaves and the place I now live on, and all the household kitchen furniture, and farm utensils, and products, and at her death to be equally divided among the above mentioned children and grandson, Henry A. Stanfield (son of Ephriam).

"Executors: My friend, Chas. K. Turbeville, Mark Stanfield.

"John (X) Stanfield."

1825, December 11—Thomas St. John, of Halifax county, constituted William Howerton and Elanra Howerton, of Essex county, Virginia, lawful attorneys to sell all he has in Essex and collect all debts and moneys due him from his mother, Ann St. John's (deceased) estate.

Thos. St. John.

STEWART.

1780, January 11—Will of Charles Stewart.

Wife, Agnes; sons, Thomas, Robert and Charles (not yet of age); daughters, Rachel, Ruth, Eleanor and Hannah.

Wife, executrix, and "friend, Thomas Weakly," executor.

Witnesses: John Stewart, David Logan and James Echols.

STOKES.

1780, September 12—Will of Charles Stokes.

Wife, Elizabeth; sons, Silvanus, Charles, Jr., Joel, Richard, Henry, Sherwood; daughters, Sally Strange, Ann Jones, Elizabeth Strange.

Executrix, wife; Joseph Pulliam, executor.

Witnesses: John Comer, Moore Comer, Thomas (X) Comer.

SYDNOR.

1826, February 18—Will of Elizabeth Sydnor.

"My sister, Ailcy Barksdale; my sister, Nancy Barksdale; my late sister, Judith W. Barksdale (wife of Armstead Barksdale); her children legatees, William S. Barksdale, Nathaniel Barksdale, John Barksdale, Elizabeth A. Barksdale, and Judith A. Barksdale. I appoint my brother-in-law, Armstead Barksdale, guardian of the infant children of my late sister, Judith W. Barksdale.

"Elizabeth Sydnor."

Executors: Anthony and Abraham Sydnor.

1781—William Sydnor, guardian for Nancy Williams and Thomas Jasper Williams.

1815, December 20—Will of William Sydnor.

Wife, Judith. "To live in the house with my son, Anthony." Sons, Thomas, Abraham, Anthony. "My late son, Epaphroditus." Daughters, Nancy Logan, Elizabeth Sydnor, Ailcy and Judith Brockwell.

William Sydnor.

He gave to each child twenty slaves with their increase, also land. Had a large estate in land, slaves and money.

Witnesses: Thomas Davenport, Samuel Lacy, Joel Neal.

Recorded July 27, 1818.

TERRY.

1778, June 10—Will of Nathaniel Terry.

Wife, Sarah. Estate to be equally divided between his children, except his son, William, for whom he has already provided by giving him 400 acres of land, a horse, cattle, sheep, household furniture, and a negro man named Charles.

"I appoint my trusty and well beloved friends, Paul Carrington, William Terry and Nathaniel Cocke my executors.

"Nat Terry."

Witnesses: Evan Ragland, Isaac McCarty.

1806, December 22—Will of William Terry, Sr.

"My wife, Susanna; daughter, Sarah Royal Wooding; daughter, Rachel Coleman Terry; sons, Thompson, William Royall, Nathaniel and Henry Dickerson Terry.

"I do exclude my daughter, Elizabeth Green, or any person claiming under her from recovering any part of my estate, her husband, Peter Green, having wrongfully, unrighteously, unjustly, dishonorably and dishonestly recovered a negro man named Guilford of me, so that it is not meant or intended that my said daughter shall receive any part of my estate, directly or indirectly.

"I do constitute my brethren, General John B. Scott, administrator; Nathaniel Terry and my son, William Terry, executors.

"William Terry, Sr."

Witnesses: Robert Read, Robert Haskins, Edward M. Thompson, William F. Baker.

Recorded 1811.

WILLIAM THAXTON.

1803, April 22—Will of William Thaxton.

Wife, Lucie. "My daughter, Martha Degraffenreid; to

my daughter, Elizabeth Johnston; my daughter, Lucy Overby.

"My son, Charles Thaxton; to my son, William Thaxton (land also in Pittsylvania county); my son, Yelverton; my son, Thomas; my daughter, Mary Clay."

All property and slaves lent to his wife to be equally divided, at her death, between Elizabeth Johnston, Lucy Overby, Charles Thaxton, William Thaxton, Yelverton Thaxton, Thomas Thaxton and *Mary Clay Thaxton.* Mal Clay and Lucy Thaxton, whole and sole executors.

THOMPSON.

1780, March 31—Will of William Thompson.

Wife, Rachel; son, William; daughter, Mary (wife of Haynes Morgan); daughter, Susannah Terry (wife of William Terry); daughter, Rebecca Cocke; daughter, Ann Thompson; daughter, Patsy Thompson. Son, William, not yet 20 years of age.

Executors: "My son, William Thompson; John Williams, and Nathaniel Cocke; my wife, Rachel, executrix."

Witnesses: John Coleman, Jos. Leggon and Henry Townes.

THORPE.

1805, April 8—Will of Otho Thorpe.

Wife, Janey; three children, John, James and Patsy, "all my land in Cantuck."

Executors: James Thorpe, William Caldewell, Deverux Hightower.

TUCKER.

1816, February 1——Will of Henry Tucker.

"My beloved wife, Nancy Tucker; my son, Randolph Tucker, who is to support my said wife; daughter, Elizabeth Martin; son, Henry Tucker, &c.

"Henry Tucker."

Witnesses: William Sydnor, William Boxley, Joseph Epperson.

Petition of Thomas Tunstall, of Halifax County, May 20, 1774.

To the Honourable Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses.

The petition of Thos. Tunstall humbly showeth that for many years past your Petitioner has acted as Deputy Clerk of Halifax county, and as such always endeavoured to comply with the order of the House with the utmost punctuality in transmitting to their Clerk the said County's account against the Public together with the number of Tithables, before the meeting of every Session of Assembly; Your Petitioner further showeth that this Honourable House met on the 10th day of February 1772, and that the levy for the said county for the preceding year was not laid till the 14th day of March following the said 10th day of February. * * * That immediately after the levy was laid, that your Petitioner made out the said County's accounts against the Public, and delivered the same to Nathaniel Terry Esq.; one of the Representatives, who waited in the county some time for the levys being laid that he might carry down the said account,—but soon after the same was made and delivered to the said Nathaniel Terry an Express came to your Petitioner's house for a Copy thereof, the Express which amounting to a considerable sum is levied on Robert Munford Esq., who was at that time Clerk of

the County, and for which your Petitioner is liable to the said Robert Munford, as his Deputy, which he humbly conceives is extremely hard, inasmuch as he could not make out said account sooner than he did, as the said levy was not laid till five weeks after the meeting of the said Session.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prays that this Honourable House will reimburse him the said expenses, and he as in duty bound shall pay.

(Endorsed) 20th of May, 1774. Referred to the Committee of Public Claims. Rejected.

WADE.

1766, January 14—Will of Andrew Wade.

"To my grandson, Benjamin Wade, son of John Wade, &c.; son, Henry; son, Benjamin; granddaughter, Isbell Wade (daughter of Benj. Wade); son, Andrew; son, Joseph; son, William. To William, a tract of land on Blue Stone which I purchased of my son-in-law, William Robinson, 245 acres; he, the said William Wade, paying balance of money due for same. I also give him six negroes, my riding horse and saddle, and one feather bed and furniture, on condition that he marry Miss Dorothy Brooks, whom he is now addressing for that purpose; but in case he does not marry the said Miss Dorothy Brooks, then the negroes to be divided among the other children. To my son-in-law, William Robinson, fifty pounds.

"Andrew Wade."

Executors: John Wade and William Robinson.

Witnesses: Richard Brown, Thos. Tunstall and William Scott.

Robert Munford, Clerk.

1813, April 17—Will of Charles Wade.

Sons, Robert, John Jones, Hampton and Baird Wade; daughters, Margaret Downey (and son, Robert Downey),

Sarah Wilson, Mary Torian; granddaughter, Isbel Boyd (daughter of Jane Boyd).

Chas. Wade.

Witnesses: Nath Torian, Royal Henley, Jas. (X) Simmons.

1776, February 12—Will of Edward Wade.

"To my beloved wife, Letty Wade; daughter, Betty Marshall Wade (not yet of age); sons, William, Abraham, Martin and Washington Wade.

"Edward Wade."

Executors: Memucan Hunt, William Stokes, William Rawlins, Samuel Perrin.

Witnesses: Charles Wade, Wm. Wade, P. Moss, Ance Wade.

Will of Richard Wade.

"I lent Richard and Mary Wade his wife, 39 pounds and 13 shillings, in cash which they must return to my estate or come out of value given them.

"My daughter, Elizabeth Adams; my daughter, Hannah Adams, one negro woman named Rose, &c., on the proviso that she does not marry Benjamin Chapman, but if she does marry Benjamin Chapman, my will is for all that I have given her be immediately the property of her children begot by Richard Adams, deceased, to them and their heirs forever.

"To my son Patrick Boyd, &c.; to my son, Robert Boyd, &c., to my daughter, Sarah Wade; to my daughter, Nancy Pettipool, part of the land whereon John Boyd now lives, beginning on the road that leads from South Boston to Black Walnut Meeting House; to my daughter, Rachel Wall; to my son, George Boyd, &c.; to my wife, Amey, also my old servant, Peter, as long as she lives, and then with whichsoever one of my sons that he chooses. He is to work half of the time for himself; to my grandson, George Adams, (son of Richard Adams).

"Richard Wade."

Executors: Patrick, John, Robert and George Boyd.

Witnesses: James Boyd, Sr., James Boyd, Jr., Hampton Wade.

Securities: Robert Wade, Robert Pettipool, Daniel Collins, Parham Wall, William Adams, Nathaniel Terry."

1764, Jan. 19.—Will of Robert Wade, Jr.

"To my daughter, Sarah Wade, land in Bedford County certificate of which being returned in my name by Edmund Booker, of Amelia county; to my son, Robert Wade; son, Hampton Wade; daughter, Betty Wade; my beloved wife, Ann Wade.

Executors: Paul Carrington, Clement Read, Wm. Stokes, Memucan Hunt, Hampton Wade.

Witnesses: Edward Wade, John Armstrong, William Borroum, William Wade, Jas. McDaniel.

"Robert Wade, Jr."

Robert Munford, C. H. C.

1767, May 1.—Will of Robert Wade, Sr.

"To my beloved wife, Elizabeth," land and mill on Difficult Creek. All estate to be divided at wife's death between children and grandchildren—"share and share alike" Sons Robert (deceased) John, Stephen, and Susannah, his wife, "My daughter-in-law, Ann Wade, wife of Robert Wade, (deceased) Hampton Wade, (son of Robert deceased) not yet of age, my son Charles Wade, my daughter Mary Hunt, daughter Sarah Stokes, my son Edward Wade, grandson Benjamine Walker, grandson Robert Wade (son of Hampton Wade, and Jean his wife); nephew Stephen Jones."

Executors: "My son Edward Wade, Memucan Hunt, William Stokes.

"Robert Wade, Sr."

WATLINGTON.

1803, Nov. 2.—Will of Armstead Watlington.

Sons, Paul, John and Thos. A. Watlington.

"I confirm to my daughter Betsy Barksdale &c.

"I confirm to my daughter, Fanny Boyd, wife of Joshua Boyd) &c.

"I confirm to John Thompson, William Thompson and Elizabeth Thompson (children of my daughter, Polly Terry, by her first husband, William Thompson,) &c.

"I lend to my said daughter Polly Terry, and her husband, William Terry.

"I give to my wife, Susannah, in lieu of her dower, &c."

If Polly and William Terry have no children, their part is to go to Polly's children by her husband, William Thompson.

Executors: William Thompson, Henry E. Coleman and John B. Scott.

Witnesses: Patsy Scott, Sally Carter, Polly C. Scott, John B. Scott and Clement Read.

Codicil:

The slaves bequeathed to Paul Watlington were only intended as a loan during his life time, at his death, they with their increase to be equally divided between John Armistead, Thompson, and Henry Watlington, sons of the said Paul Watlington.

WATKINS.

William Watkins, of Halifax county, October, 1799.

Only daughter, Sally Watkins, servants, furniture and nine hundred acres of land in Gates county, N. C., adjoining Col. Jos. Rendick; brother, James Watkins; son, James Watkins, not yet of age, (is at school).

Estate to be kept together to educate his two sons, William, and John Watkins. His friend Hector McNeal, of

Petersburg to bring them up to the mercantile business, and requests that his friend Clement Trainham, have charge of their education, and that he be handsomely rewarded for the same.

"I direct that my negroes may all be brought in from the State of Tennessee, at the expense of the estate, that the produce of the crops be brought in also except one 4th for Noel Watkins as he is his own man.

The negro my daughter Sally makes choice of, may be delivered up as soon as it comes in, for her *hole sole youse* and benefit. The balance, of the negroes shall be kept together, or hired *ought* as my Executors hereafter named shall *sucdure*, while my son John Watkins arrives at the age of 20, and when my son John comes to the age of 20 years my will is that my estate that has not already been given away may be equally divided between my four (4) sons, Noel, Mansfield, William and John Watkins.

"My will and desire is that my brothers, Thomas and Abner Watkins must prosecute the sale depending in Chancery between John, Thomas, Abner, William Watkins, Elizabeth Branch, Edith Ligon, Sarah Damron and Mary Hudson, plaintiffs, against James Watkins, Executor of Micajah Watkins (deceased) and who was executor of John Watkins deceased."

Defendant further, "My will is that if Samuel Estes gives up my bond, he may take my daredevil colt, and there is a bay mare in the Cumberland, that will serve to bring the negroes in, and lastly I continually and ordain my friend, Robert Terry, Esq., and Clement Trainum, executors to my last will and testament. This the 18th day of October, 1798.

"Wm. Watkins."

Witnesses: Robert Terry, and Thomas Watkins Gent:

1801, October.—Will of William Watkins.
Wife Mary, Daughters Molly Younger, Sally Brown.
Philemon Hurt and Henry E. Coleman, securities.

"William Watkins."

1812, August.—Will of William Watkins.

"To my neice, Fanny Watkins, daughter of Pleasant, and Patty Watkins."

Exor: Richard Ligon.

1780, January 15—Sons, Micajah, Jr., and Francis.

Executors: "My friends, George Boyd, James Watkins, James Turner and William Watkins."

Witnesses: William P. Martin, James Smith, John Boyd, Andrew Boyd.

George Boyd and James Coleman, Gent., securities.

1782—Will of George Watkins.

Wife, Susannah; sons, Thomas and John Watkins; daughters, Rebecca Mannin and Anna Roberts.

Executrix, "my wife, Susannah."

Executors: Colonel Robert Williams, Reuben Ragland; "my sons, Thomas Watkins, John Watkins, and my son-in-law, Nathaniel Mannin.

Geo. Watkins.

1762, April 3—Will of John Watkins, Sr.

Wife, Elizabeth; sons, George, John, Thomas, William and James; daughters, Mary Welch, Elizabeth Watkins, Sarah Dickie, Fannie Mackmahany (deceased), "to them and their heirs."

Executrix, "my beloved wife, Elizabeth."

Executors, "my sons, Thomas and George."

Witnesses: Micajah Watkins, Elizabeth Watkins, John Watkins and Mary Mackmahaney.

1803, September 1—Mourning Micajah Watkins (posthumous), daughter of Micajah Watkins, Jr. Colonel Henry E. Coleman, guardian.

James Watkins, Thomas Watkins and Thomas Stanfield take oath of office of ministers to solemnize the rites

of matrimony. The bill passed October, 1784. James gave bond for the same.

1797—July Court—Susannah Watkins gives James Bruce deed of trust on all of her property.

1798, July—Thomas Watkins sells to William Oliver, 534 acres in Halifax county.

Witnesses: Joel Watkins, John Watkins, Thomas Watkins, Jr.

1796, June—Samuel Watkins, of Halifax, sells to Mary Watkins, of Pitts county, 83 acres.

1784—Indenture. James Peterson and wife, Ann, to Thomas Watkins.

1786—There was a William Watkins, Sr., and a William Watkins, Jr.

1783, May—Thomas Watkins and John Watkins (silversmiths), sons of George Watkins, deceased, deputized Robert Williams, attorney, to settle the estate of George Watkins, collect what was due and pay all debts.

Signed by legatees—Susannah Watkins (his wife), Thomas Watkins, Moses Roberts, Nathaniel Mannin and John Watkins.

1783, November—Quit claim. William Davis and Susannah, his wife, late widow and relict of Filmer Wells of one part, and Susannah Watkins, widow and relict of George Watkins, deceased.

1759, November 14—George Watkins sells to Benj. Lankford, plantation tract on both sides of Banister river.

1759, December 12—George Watkins, of Halifax county, Parish of Antrim, sells to Alexander Caldwell, land on Banister river. Elizabeth, his wife, relinquishes her claims.

1785, June Court—William Watkins, of Georgia, sells to James Holt, of Halifax county.

1786—William Watkins, Sr., of Halifax, sells to John Ball. Thomas Watkins and James Watkins, witnesses.

One Thomas Watkins, of Halifax county, was the son of William M. Watkins, of Charlotte county, as was also

Richard V. Watkins, of Halifax county, who married first Miss Sims and second Miss Mary A. Baskerville.

Indenture, August, 1762, between John Watkins, of Prince Edward county, and Daniel Easley, of Halifax county. (Ann Easley, daughter of Daniel, married John Watkins.)

Indenture, 1800, July—Joel Watkins and "my son, William M. Watkins."

Deed of gift, 1802—William Watkins and Sally Watkins, his wife, to Sarah Brown (daughter of James Brown), all of Antrim Parish. Witnesses: John Palmer, Drury Seymore, John Brown, Jr.

1784—William Watkins and Nancy, his wife, sell to Richard Dillard.

1796—Thomas Watkins and Magdaline, his wife, sell to Daniel Gay.

1793, February 22—William Watkins and Martha, his wife, sell to Thomas Boyd.

WEAKLEY.

1798, January 27—Will of Robert Weakley.

"My beloved wife, Eleanor Weakley; sons, Samuel, Thomas and Robert; daughters, Mary, Jane, Martha and Isabel Weakley; grandson, Thomas Parker; granddaughters, Rhoda Parker and Betty Hatfield.

"Executrix, my wife, Eleanor; executor, my son, Samuel.

"Robert Weakley."

Witnesses: Rawley White, Robert Tucker, Wm. (X) Walker

John Wimbish, C. H. C.

1836, May 17—Beverly E. West and his wife, Mary, sell to James Clay tract of land on Childrey's creek.

WILBOURN.

1796, January 25—Estate of Gunnery Wilbourn,* deceased.

Wife, Judith; sons, John, Thomas, William and Robert Wilbourn; daughters, Nancy, *Obediah* and Jane Wilbourn, Sally Allen legatee; Charles Allen on the bond.

Inventory of Judith Wilbourn (wife of Gunnery Wilbourn), mentions sons, John, Thomas, William and Robert; daughters, Nancy, Obediah and Jane Wilbourn. Sally Allen legatee; Charles Allen legatee through wife, Sally.

1799, August 10—Will of Lewis Wilbourn.

Wife, Mary; son-in-law, John Whitlock, and Sary Whitlock, his wife, 100 acres of land, the old "Clays tract"; grandson, Richard Whitlock; son-in-law, Robert Page, and wife, Elizabeth Page, 100 acres.

Witnesses: Robert Wilbourn, Sary Whitlock and Elizabeth Page.

Inventory of Robert Wilbourn's estate, March 15, 1815.

WILLIAMS.

1812, January 18—Will of Diana Williams.

"To my children, William Williams, Sarah Terry, Fanney Chasteen, and the heirs of my deceased children, John Williams, Elizabeth Clay and Nancy Mosely.

---

*There is a tradition among his descendants that Gunnery Wilbourn on a visit to England played before the Queen, being an expert with the violin, and it is said she expressed great pleasure at his wonderful performances, for which she should have knighted him.

The name is variously spelt Wilbourne, Welbourn and Wellborn, the mode of spelling used by the Southern families, which spelling has been traced back to the original in England, and a book of the same has been compiled by the descendants in the Southern States.

Many Wilbourns are still citizens of Halifax county, among them the present mayor of South Boston, Mr. J. B. Wilbourn.

"My deceased husband, John Williams; granddaughter, Elizabeth W. Ligon; my son, Coleman Williams.

"Executors: My sons, Coleman Williams and William Williams.

"Diana Williams."

Witness: Henry E. Coleman.

1813, March 17—Will of William Williams.

Sons, Robert Coleman Williams, Howell L. Williams, Fielding L. Williams, Charles L. Williams, Coleman Williams and Warner Williams; "my daughter, Mildred L. Williams."

Executors: "My brother, Coleman Williams; my sons, Robert C. Williams and Warner Williams."

William Williams.

Witnesses: John K. Linn, Margaret Roberts, Jas. P. Roberts.

WILLINGHAM.

1790, October 6—Will of Jarrell Willingham.

"To my beloved wife, Mary; sons, John, Jeremiah, Johnson and Jarrell Willingham, Jr.

"Jarrell Willingham."

Executors: Jeremiah Willingham, Joshua Towles.

Witnesses: Jeremiah Pate, Samuel Pate, John Malone, Daniel Malone.

1809, September 25—Will of Johnson Willingham.

"My wife, Polly Willingham (children all under age, names not given).

"Johnson Willingham."

Witnesses: John Nance, Fred Nance, William Chandler, John Daniel.

WILSON.

1762, October 18—Will of Peter Wilson.

"To my wife, Alice; seven children, John, Agnes, Nancy, Peter, William, Isbell and Margaret Wilson.

"Wife, Alice, executrix.

"Peter Wilson."

Witnesses: Samuel Harris, George Guy, Ally Teat.

WOODING.

1796, May 14—Will of Robert Wooding.

"I, Robert Wooding, of the county of Halifax, Parish of Antrim, being of sound mind and memory," &c.

Legatees: James and Mary Taylor, James Chappell (son-in-law), Elizabeth Hill, Thomas Hill (Wooding), John Wooding (brother).

To Benjamin Rodgers (husband of Nancy Hill) bequeathed five slaves, six silver spoons and silver ladle, to be delivered after the death of Mrs. Elizabeth Hill, who is to have the use of them during her lifetime.

To John Hill (son of Elizabeth Hill), 75 acres of land.

To Porterfield Kent, husband of Elizabeth Hill (the daughter), 50 pounds.

To Catherine Wooding (niece), 50 pounds.

To Sophia Wooding (niece), 50 pounds.

Thomas Hill (Wooding), executor.

Witnesses: John Stanley, Morris Roberts, Thomas Roberts.

Thomas Hill (Wooding), on motion of the court, was appointed executor, giving security, amount of twenty thousand dollars, with Isaac Coles, George Carrington, Moses Roberts, Simon Holt and Benjamin Rodgers as bondsmen.

Teste: Geo. Carrington, C. H. C.
Berryman Green, Dep. C. H. C.

YEATES.

1846, January 13—Will of John Yeates.

Sons, James and Gilderoy. "My daughter, Polly Hall;

daughter, Christiana Brown; granddaughter, Sarah Thomas Whiteman; John Coates (husband of my daughter, Sally); to children of Willis Yeates (John Yeates and Betsy Hankla); Patsy Guthrie, James Yeates.

"John Yeates."

Executor: Gilderoy Yeates.

Witnesses: Thos. C. Whitworth, David B. McGehee, Wm. H. McGehee.

Indentures.

In 1787, May 10, Nathaniel Cunningham, of Halifax county, Virginia, buys a hundred acres of land from Thomas Carter, on the waters of Dan River, known as Rocky Mouth.

Witnesses: David Clark, William Richardson, Jesse Carter, Thomas Carter.

1791, January 4—Nathaniel Cunningham sells to Thomas Word, parcel of land in Halifax county, on Wynn's Creek and Dan River.

Witnesses Theo. Carter, Thomas Carter, Samuel Carter, Francis Brandon, William Richardson.

1802, September 2—Alexander Cunningham, of Person county, N. C., buys from William Chambers a parcel of land in Halifax county, adjoining William Stanfield.

1803—Alex. Cunningham buys from Armistead Turner 52 acres of land in Halifax county, on the main road from the Red House to Irving's Ferry.

1809, February 28—Alex. Cunningham, of Person county, N. C., buys from James F. Brooks, of Halifax county, Virginia, 117½ acres of land in Halifax county.

Witnesses: John Stanfield, William Stanfield, Joseph Kirby, Richard Carnal, John Warrin.

Justices of the county at this time: Thomas Watkins, James Warrin, James Howerton, gentlemen.

Susannah Brooks, wife of said James F. Brooks, relin-

quishes her dower right. (There follows many deeds of Alex. Cunningham to James F. Brooks.)

1774, June 4—John Brooks, of Orange county, N. C., buys of John Hodges, of same county and State, land in Halifax county, Va.

Witnesses: Timothy Holt, William Holt, Benton Link.

1769, August 9—Robert Brooks, of Orange county, N. C., sells to *Artha* Brooks, of Halifax county, Va., 115 acres on the south side of Hico, at the mouth of Cold Branch.

Witnesses: William Stokes, William Wade, William Hawkins, Isaac Coles, John Phelps.

Robert Munford, Clerk.

1809, September 25—Samuel Brooks and Sarah, his wife, of the county of Halifax, sell to William Jeffress, of said county, 62 acres adjacent to Drury Major's, John Stanley's, Gerald *Winnegame's* and the orphans of Edward Tuck, deceased.

Samuel Brooks,
Sarah (X) Brooks.

1810, September 19—John Brooks (deceased). Elizabeth Brooks, relict of John Brooks, George Gray and Fanny, his wife, Warrin Brooks, Rachel Brooks and James Brooks, heirs and devisees of John Brooks, deceased. The children being of lawful age agreed to divide the land left them by the said John Brooks.

Witnesses: Jacob Faulkner, Timothy Holt, William Stanfield, Edward Clay, Henry Gray.

1805, November 20—Commonwealth of Virginia to Joab Hill, Jr., and Isaac Lane, Gents., justices of the county of Clairborne, State of Tennessee. Whereas James Brooks by his certain indenture of bargain and sale, &c., justices, get his wife's, Susannah Brooks', release of dower right, "as she cannot conveniently come to court."

CHAPTER XI

Churches.

EPISCOPAL.

(*See "Antrim Parrish," p. 16 et seq.*)

1829, November 23—This indenture between Samuel Williams, of the county of Halifax, of the one part, and Charles H. Dresser, James Bruce, John Wimbish, William Bailey and William H. Clark, of the said county, of the other part.

Whereas, many of the friends and members of the Protestant Episcopal Church residing in the county aforesaid have raised by subscription a sum of money for the purpose of erecting a church in the Parish of Antrim in the said county, &c., land described as beginning at a stake on the margin of the Mountain Road.

The Rev. Alexander Gordon, a Scotchman, and for thirteen years a minister of Antrim Parish, being disappointed with the new order of things, in 1775 retired from the parish.

Other natives of North Britain retired also. The hand of the Scotch merchant was hard upon the planter before the Revolution. The magistrates were upright and judicially minded men. It must have given more than one of them great pleasure to sit in judgment upon a factor reasonably charged with disaffection to the cause of the Colonies.

At a court held for Halifax in 1776. Present: Nathaniel Terry, James Baker, Walter Coles, Isaac Coles, John Coleman, Elijah Hunt, John Arrell Tunstall and William Terry.

"For the purpose of examining several natives of North Britain (subjects of George III, King of Great Britain), residing within the county and being supposed to come within the Statute Staple of twenty-seventh of Edward III.—Chapter 17."

The resolution of the Assembly and Statute Staple aforesaid was read. Donald McNichol, a native of North Britain (and factor for James Murdock & Co., merchants in Glasgow, and was so at the first day of January, 1776), appeared and on considering the disposition and conduct of the said Donald, touching America and Great Britain, the justices are of opinion that he ought to depart, as directed in the said resolutions; also James Steven, John Calder, Hector McNeil, John Smith, Walter Robertson, Thomas Hope and James Calland, all Scotchman, were found of a disposition and conduct to make their departure salutary.

This exodus of the Scotch merchants meant business. It meant that George III (no longer our sovereign lord), so many of whose counsellors were Scotchmen, was being defied by his American possessions.

In 1790, Rev. Alexander Hay was inducted into the Parish of Antrim. He, too, was a Scotchman, but the Revolution was over and measures were being taken for the erection of churches; several of the old ones had fallen upon evil times.

It was reported that one church had been converted into a dwelling house because there was no title to the land; another, out of repair, had been made over into a Baptist church; a third, which had been put to the double purpose of a stable and tobacco barn, was demolished and the timbers used for a store, and the fourth was burned.

The Revolution left the Episcopal Church greatly crippled in Halifax, as in most of the counties.

In 1816, a small church was built some three miles from the Court House, in which Mr. Hay preached a few times before his death in 1819. Here also Mr. Ravenscroft (later first Bishop of North Carolina) occasionally preached.

This church was afterwards converted into a Methodist church.

In 1814, Mr. Evan Ragland died leaving a large estate to the Episcopal Church. There was some litigation in regard to it, a case in chancery, etc., but in 1830 $2,000 was realized by the church.

Mount Laurel Church was built largely by Episcopalians, but was free to all denominations.

The Rev. Charles Dresser became rector of the church at Halifax in 1823. He was succeeded by the Rev. John Grammer in 1831. It is owing to Mr. Dresser's energetic interests that the facts contained in Bishop Meade's book have been preserved.

Mr. Dresser went to Illinois and became president of Jubilee College, Peoria. It is an interesting fact that Mr. Dresser while rector of a church at Springfield, Illinois, officiated at the marriage of Abraham Lincoln and Mary Todd, November 4, 1842.

The house occupied by Mr. Dresser in Springfield was later bought by Mr. Lincoln and is often mentioned as the "home of the President."

Mr. Dresser was succeeded by the Rev. John Grammer, father of Dr. John Grammer, captain of Company "A," Fifty-third Virginia Regiment.

Dr. Grammer was rector until his death in 1870. He was succeeded by Dr. O. A. Kinsolving, who served the parish until his death in 1894. Four of his sons became clergymen—Right Rev. George Herbert Kinsolving, Bishop of Texas; Right Rev. Lucius Lee Kinsolving, Bishop of Brazil; Rev. A. B. Kinsolving, D. D., rector of St. Paul's Church, Baltimore, Md. (and for some years rector of Christ's Church, Brooklyn, N. Y.); Rev. Wythe L. Kinsolving, rector of the Church of the Epiphany, Barton Heights, Virginia.

Mr. Shackleford followed Dr. Kinsolving, and the Rev. Flournoy Boulding succeeded Mr. Shackleford.

That the church of England was intolerant, in her supremacy and pride, is history. That the leaven of Puritanism divided the church and produced a spirit of social, political and religious unrest is also history. When the Puritans came to Massachusetts they still claimed to retain connection with the Mother Church, refusing to conform to the church ceremonial because it tended to perpetuate what they considered corrupt practices, and too much in accordance with Roman Catholicism, but no sooner had they gotten established in power in the New World than they became more intolerant than their persecutors from whom they fled, and Edmund Burke says of them: "They who in England could not bear being chastised with rods had no sooner got free from their fetters than they scourged their fellow refugees with scorpions."

They left England, ostensibly for the sake of religious liberty in New England, where they established themselves. The very suggestion of religious liberty was treason, and the controversial war between salvation by faith or works caused the banishment of Roger Williams to an obscure corner of the Colony, where he founded, in gratitude to God, the place he called Providence, and where he dwelt in peace with the Indians and enjoyed religious freedom.

Southey, the historian, says "wars begin in the churches." Wars begin wherever there is intolerance, as all history shows, whether in denominations, corporations, factories, or any other business, at present illustrated, and the wise in authority will look to it.

Persecution began when Cain killed Abel, and will go on to the end of time, but we find no religious persecutions on record in this county, unless we class the confiscation of property of a few Quakers and infected Scotchmen.

The truth is there was a wide chasm between the cavalier with powdered wig and knee buckles and the broad brimmed hat and straight gray clothes of the Quakers in Virginia, while that sentiment in Maryland had been over-

come and the Quakers themselves accepted offices, both military and civil, before 1700.

Many of the representative families of Virginia and Maryland have Quaker ancestors worthy to be proud of, notwithstanding they preferred to give up their earthly possessions, and leave their native State to fighting through bloodshed and death against their religious convictions.

Baptisms, Confirmations and Funerals, 1827-1873.

1828—Rev. Charles Dresser, rector. List of communicants: John Ragland, David Chalmers, Sarah E. Chalmers, Mrs. Haymes, Sarah Roberts, Elvira A. Clark, Elvira A. Bruce, Alice Carrington, Olivia Williams, Hannah C. Watkins, Rebecca Leigh, Henrietta M. Coleman.

1829—John T. Clark, Grizilla Clark, Mary M. Linn, Susan Edmondson.

1830—Philip Howerton, Elizabeth Craddock.

1831—Richard Edmondson, Melcajah L. Toot, C. H. Cabaniss, John Barksdale, Thos. G. Coleman, E. A. Hewell.

1832—Eliza Borum, Eliza Bruce.

1833—Henry E. Coleman, Judith A. Barksdale.

1834—Frances R. Green, Polly Green.

1835—Sarah F. Warhop (Tenn., August, 1847; returned May, 1850), M. A. Cosbie.

1836—Elisha Barksdale.

1838—John R. Lee (deacon, April, 1844), Rebecca Leigh.

Rev. John Grammer, rector.

1838, August—Maria E. Grammer (wife of rector).

1839—Miss Hannah Green, November 10th, from Methodist Church.

1842, October—Mrs. Maria B. Owen, October 10th; Elvira Howell Borum, October 23d (married T. J. G., December, 1851); John R. Edmunds, November 27th.

1842, December 24—Mrs. Maria L. Toot, Mrs. Elizabeth L. Carrington, Miss Sarah L. Taylor, Maria W. Simms, Elizabeth S. Easley, Catherine S. S. Holt, Mary E. S. Owen, Martha Anne Edmondson.

1844, June 9—Mrs. Elizabeth A. Chastain, St. John's Church; Mr. Dabney Cosby, Jr., from Methodist Church; Mrs. Frances K. Coles, char. 1845, returned 1849; Miss Sarah E. Green; Mr. Dr. F., January 4, 1846.

1848, April 22—Mrs. Martha Curd, Miss Mamie C. Clark, December 24; Eliza Jane Howerton.

1849, November 4—Dr. Leander Faulkner, Jr., Methodist Church.

1853, July 17—Mary Grammer, October 1; James Minge Green (sick, died February 20, 1854); December 25—John Cosby, Nathaniel Terry Green, Jane Llewellyn, Ann C. Owen; Mary A. Pirchbeck, James Grammer, Rebecca Barksdale, L. D. Howerton.

1854, January 18—Ed. M. Carrington (died January 27).

1855, January 21—Eliza Chastain Carrington, Mary Chastain Edmondson.

1858, June 20—Dr. John Grammer, D. W. Grammer.

1860, March 31—Miss Emma Green, M. F. Cosby, Miss Elizabeth Warhop.

1862, June 8—Miss Fannie Burton Coles.

1864, October 2—Mrs. P. A. Edmunds, Mrs. S. A. Edmundson, Miss Anna Carrington, Mary Carrington.

1865, March—William L. Green (died Mar. 14, 1865); October 1, Thos. J. Green, H. A. Edmondson.

1866, April 1—H. C. Derrick, (21) C. J. Faulkner.

Funerals.

1829, September 22—Dr. Granville Craddock.

1830, November 14—Mrs. Elizabeth Craddock.

1831, July 8—John Ragland.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH
Halifax, Va.

1836, March 25—Mrs. Nancy Green (widow of Colonel Berryman Green).

1836, June 11—James Bruce; December 18, Colonel H. E. Coleman.

1840, April 27—Richard Borum.

1841, February 19—Clarence Green, infant; December 16, Miss Hannah Green. (Rev. 14-13.)

1854, January 28—Ed. M. Carrington. (John 11-55.)

1854, February 22—James M. Green.

1865, March 15—William L. Green.

1866, May 22—Frances K. Green; December 30, G. R. Phillips (10 months old).

1871, July 21—Thomas J. Green (73 years old); July 21, Judge William Leigh (88 years old).

1872, April 10—Miss Mary Green (78 years old), died at Mr. Thompson's.

1873, March 19—George H. Spraggins, aged six months.

1873, December 20—Mrs. Elizabeth Terry (aged 83), died at Colonel Terry's.

Marriages.

1871, October 31—Alexander R. Green to Lizzie R. Wauhop, Rev. O. A. Kinsolving.

1872, October 29—Walter L. Moon to Eliza C. Carrington, Rev. O. A. Kinsolving.

BAPTIST.

After the Episcopal Church the Baptist is the next oldest in this county, and was established from 1773 to 1803, as follows:

Catawba Creek, 1773; Buffalo, 1776; Mayo, 1774; Wynn's Creek, 1773; Hunting Creek, 1775; Musterfield, 1779; Childreys, 1783; Millstone, 1787; Arbor, 1785; Pole-

cat, 1790; Miry Creek, 1803; Liberty, 1802; Dan River, 1802; Twelve Corners, 1803.

Of these churches, Catawba, in the northern part of the county, occupies the site of the original meeting house. Buffalo Church became extinct during the war. The meeting house was of stone, near Pannel's Bridge, almost on the Halifax-Pittsylvania line.

Mayo was once one of the largest churches in the old Roanoke Association. The meeting house was situated near Mayo, on the road leading from Carrington's Bridge to Clarksville, and about a mile from Mayo Creek. The church was absorbed by Black Walnut on one side and Bethel, in Person county, N. C., on the other.

Winn's Creek has been moved several times, and there is some difficulty in placing the several sites and getting a clear conception of its early history. The present church celebrated its one hundred and fiftieth anniversary recently, the anniversary of its organization, not its name, for its was first called "Terrible Creek Baptist Church," in testimony of which we give a few notes from "The History of Winn's Creek Church," as given by Rev. R. W. Neathery on the anniversary celebration, which was largely attended by members of the Baptist churches throughout the county, and where a sumptuous dinner was served and a general thanksgiving day was enjoyed:

"When the church was first instituted they met near the line fence of Mr. C. E. Murphy's farm. It was called 'Terrible Creek Baptist Church.' My father owned the plot at one time. When we came to this neighborhood there was a cleared lot next to Mr. Murphy's lot. Not over an acre of ground was cleared. It was all a mystery to me why that lot was cleared and a forest left standing near by. My father decided to clear the pine woods adjoining this lot, and the trees had been cut, when I was splitting this wood one morning Mr. Charles Thomas, then about seventy-five years of age, or perhaps more, came by and began to

talk of the changes that had taken place in the community. Then he pointed to the Murphy lot and said, 'When Winn's Creek was first organized it was built down there and was called Terrible Creek.' I have heard my father speak of it. The spring did not afford enough water for the people, and on that account it was moved over near Winn's Creek, where the water was plentiful, and the name changed to Winn's Creek. Before we cut down the woods we noticed many sunken places near the edge of the Murphy lot and some large flat stones lying around and strange holes that we thought the hogs had made, but now as we look back we see that the strange holes and clay and flat stones told of a cemetery near the old church, then known as Terrible Creek Church.

"Thirty-five members composed the first membership, and the preacher was Obediah Echols, who was for some time a mighty power in the preaching of the gospel, but who after some time fell into gross immorality and was suspended from the ministry. He afterwards repented and was restored to the ministry, but his influence was never recognized after that. The only thing connecting him with us is a Greek Testament which was given to me when about 21 years of age by Miss Matilda Thomas, a maiden lady living just east of the church with her sister, Miss Nancy, and brother, Charles Thomas. On the fly leaf of that Greek Testament was written 'Obadiah Echols, his book' in a fairly legible hand. Not knowing who this Obediah Echols was, little attention was paid to it. So, in moving around and taking this book with me, the title page and its owner's name was lost. When, however, I afterwards discovered that Obediah Echols was the first pastor of Winn's Creek Church I began to prize the book. I now have it, and if there is a desire for it I should be glad to place this relic in the church as the property of our first pastor. I have as nearly as possible reproduced his handwriting, so that others may see how they wrote their names in those days.

"1773 suggests history. This country was then under the Crown of England. Virginia was loyal to the Crown and to the Established Church. This was three years before the Revolutionary war and our new church must go through that awful stress and strain and suffer with the rest of the country; and you who are being disturbed over conditions existing and following the Civil and World wars may well be prepared to listen to the sad conditions following that dreadful time. Baptists were few in the country and having a hard time. They had begun in 1639 with twelve members in Providence, Rhode Island, and at the opening of the Revolutionary war numbered only ten thousand. Our brethren were being arrested and jailed all over the country, and only the stoutest hearts dared to unite with us.

"On the farm belonging to Brother Murphy was a settlement known as San Tay, or properly Sante. How far that settlement extended we do not know now, but perhaps across the ravine over on Brother Powell's plantation and as far east as Sister Clardy's home, and as far north as our present site of the church. At any rate, a tavern was operating on the road leading from Terrible Creek, another where Mr. Thomas lives, and another where Sister Clardy now lives. A blacksmith shop was near the church and another on the left of the road leading from Terrible Creek, and one at the forks of the road at my father's home. The county seat was near Crystal Hill, just north of Brother Will Robert's home. Another spot near where Sister Caldwell lives is also marked as a settlement of some kind.

"The place north of Brother Robert's home was called 'Hell's Half Acre,' and the one near Sister Caldwell's home was called 'Hell's Kitchen.' The fact of it was the people who first settled in this neighborhood were typical pioneers and were a law unto themselves, both men and women, and this settlement was a meeting place for men and women of physical strength and moral weakness. Some names are mentioned among them—one man, a desperado, who held the community spellbound with fear, name Matthew Logan.

He met his match one day in the tavern operated by Mr. Thomas' father when a fellow from Kentucky stopped at the tavern, and Matt, as he was called, walked in and challenged every blank-blankety-blank coward to fight. The Kentucky fellow drew his bowie knife and went for him and vanquished him in a few minutes. Women were transported from Kentucky, Tennessee and other places. Rum flowed freely and gross wickedness ran riot continuously.

"This gives a slight idea of what Obediah Echols had to face. He roomed in this tavern.

"The doctrine preached by these pioneer preachers is indicated by the apparent use of this Greek Testament. The book of Romans is marked by many thumb-prints and shows constant use, but most of the rest of the book shows clean pages as if never used.

"Romans and its Calvinistic interpretations was the foundation rock of the doctrine of election, predestination and baptism. Church authority preached by the Episcopalians and Catholics was fought with unscrupulous vehemence. Follow these men in their preaching and it was unconditional surrender or ostracism for all.

"Love entered into their theology, of course, but not into their attitude toward others. They were always fighting something; even in their associations leaders would be so antagonistic as to cause a split, and one faction would meet in one place and another in another place.

"Rev. William Slate was called to be pastor in August, 1862, and resigned in 1864. Rev. A. B. Cabaniss was called in November, 1864, and remained until 1869. As near as I can make out the name R. N. Lee was called in June, 1869, and remained until September, 1871. In April, 1872, Rev. J. T. McLaughlin was called as pastor and served until 1874. Rev. Samuel G. Mason was called in 1875. He was followed by Rev. J. B. Turpin in 1876, who was paid *two hundred dollars a year.* The church next year offered him one hundred and fifty only and he resigned. Rev. William

Slate was called to the pastorate the second time, and he remained until his death in 1896, when Rev. John Bass was called, and he has been with us ever since.

"Among the clerks named, Brother Stephen Hudson was clerk in the last of the fifties, and on account of not being able to attend, Brother Wesley Abbott was clerk until 1875. He was succeeded by his son, Brother William H. Abbott, who remained until his death. Brothers J. A. Baynes, Ed. Murphy and Thomas Stephens were clerks successively until the present time; so in the last century we have had five pastors and five clerks.

"In 1871 the Dan River Association became weary of trying to do anything with Winn's Creek; passed a resolution asking her to dissolve and unite with Boyd's Meeting House, now Dan River Church, as one body.

"The minutes record these words: 'We respectfully reply to the Association, that we prefer to remain a distinct organization, and will consecrate ourselves to preach the gospel at home and abroad.'

"They seemed to mean that, and they began to wake up. Prayer meetings were held in the homes of the people and Sunday afternoons were spent in the church either in prayer meetings or a Sunday school. It was a hard fight.

"In 1873, Brothers Powell, Lacy and Neathery and their families moved to the neighborhood and united with the church by letter. At that time the only young person being a member of the church was Brother J. T. Lacy. This reveals a condition. Doctrine was insisted upon as a condition of membership, and a young person who had not the 'experience' necessary for that doctrine was not encouraged to become a member."

No Baptist was ever persecuted in Halifax county, though the records of Spotsylvania county show what they passed through in that county, as given in another chapter of this history. We are thankful to say no blood was spilt,

no tongues split, no ears chopped off, and no punishment at the whipping post was ever practiced in the State of Virginia for any *religious principle* that we have ever discovered. The pillory, ducking stool, whipping post and jail were the modes of punishment for certain offenses, and while they were strongly tinctured with the "blue laws" of Connecticut, they were endurable.

Hunting Creek still flourishes and is situated in the northeastern section of Halifax county.

On the formation of the Baptist Church at Scottsburg in 1884, Musterfield Church was dissolved.

The Childrey Church joined the Dan River Association in 1872 and is vigorous. Childrey is near Brookneal.

The congregation of Millstone Church worships on the original site, and in the churchyard are buried many of the oldest members, but there are few tombstones to mark their graves. The church is on the road from Halifax to Republican Grove, not very far from Meadville.

Arbor Church is active. Polecat declined. A new meeting house was erected in 1836 and the name changed to Mount Vernon (on the Mountain Road).

Miry Creek united with Arbor Church before 1840.

Dan River Church is active today, and on the original site, about three miles from South Boston.

Twelve Corners derived its name from the log building of twelve corners in which the church worshipped. On June 2, 1810, the name of the church was changed to Republican Grove.

METHODIST.

The circuits of the Methodist Episcopal churches are divided into the Halifax Circuit, East Halifax Circuit, South Halifax Circuit, Hyco Circuit and South Boston and Houston Circuits.

Dr. William W. Bennett's Memorial of Methodism in Virginia, gives few facts in regard to the Methodist Church in Halifax county, but Methodism grew rapidly after 1775.

Bishop Asbury, the father of the church in Virginia, must have made many trips through this county. On his long circuits, speaking of his rides through the country lying on the Meherrin river, he says: "In this country I have to lodge half my nights in lofts, where light may be seen through a hundred places, and the cold wind at the same time blowing through as many."

CHRISTIAN.

The three Christian churches are:
Ingrim Church, at Ingrim.
Pleasant Grove Church, at News Ferry.
Union Church, at Virgilina.

PRESBYTERIAN.

"1838, November 1st.

"Whereas certain individuals of the county of Halifax in the State of Virginia, amongst whom are John B. Carrington, Richard V. Watkins, William W. Carrington and John B. McPhail, are desirous of erecting a house of religious worship for the use of themselves and others conforming to the form and discipline of the Presbyterian Church; and whereas Henry Easley* and Eliza, his wife,

*The tradition is that Mr. Henry Easley, being of a happy and jovial disposition, amused himself and his many friends with music on the violin (it was called fiddle in those days), being a master performer for his day and generation, and always attracted a crowd of young people, whose hearts were brimming over with fun and merriment. These conditions did not accord with the more sedate elders of the church, and it was being discussed among them whether it would not be best for all parties concerned and the Presbyterian

are willing and anxious to convey to them an acre of land as a proper site for the building or causing to be built thereon said house of religious worship.

"Now this indenture made this first day of November, 1838, between said Henry Easley and Eliza, his wife, of the county of Halifax and State of Virginia, of one part, and John B. Carrington, Richard V. Watkins, William W. Carrington and John B. McPhail, of the other part, a certain acre of land in Halifax county, lying on the road from Clarksville to Milton, N. C., for themselves and others conforming to the discipline of the Presbyterian Church.

(Signed) "Henry Easley and Eliza A. Easley."

Providence Church, organized in 1831.

Mercy Seat Church, 1837.

Spring Hill, 1838.

South Boston, 1842.

Mount Carmel, 1867.

Oak Level, 1880.

Meadesville Church, 1880.

Church to turn Mr. Easley out of the fold. When he got an inkling of what was being discussed in regard to himself, he left the church and joined the Episcopal Church, where he could fiddle without detriment to others or his conscience.

CHAPTER XII

Marriages

1753-1800

1794, October 30—Akin, Robert to Polly Graves.

1795, January 26—Anderson, John—S. Petty.

1781, September 13—Adams, Richard—E. Prewett.

1790, January 14—Arnold, David—Maryan Carter.

1799, January 28—Arrington, Benjamin—Fanny Hunt.

1788, December 30—Atkins, William—Isbell Boyd.

1799, November 7—Adkison, Thomas—Rachel Link.

1781, October 27—Adams, John—Mary Thompson.

1791, August 31—Adams, John—Prudence Thornton.

1796, December 26—Abbott, Joseph—Elizabeth Priddy.

1786, June 15—Abney, Reubin—Petty.

1785, November 7—Ashlock, William—S. Sullins.

1798, January 25—Anderton, Benjamin—Susannah Roberts.

1780, June 21—Anderton, George—Molly Roberts.

1786, December 23—Arnold, David—Cuzza (Euzakiah) Mitchell.

1799, December 15—Atkisson, Jesse —Jinny Medley.

1789, October 13—Adkins, Robert—Nancy Battell.

1792, December 20—Adler, Leonard—Ruth Stewart.

1792, February 9—Adams, Sylvester—Rebecca Boyd.

1795, July 1—Adams, Nipper—Frances Carter.

1791, June 16—Adams, Nipper—Obedience Farmer.

1785, December 17—Adams, Nipper—Polly Farmer.

1799, December 19—Abbott, Jacob—Polly Dickson.

1795, December—Adams—Elizabeth W. Gregg.

1798, December 18—Abernathy, David — Levinia Towns, (Bond December 1).

1784, August 19—Andrews, Alex.—Susannah Vaughan.
1792, January 5—Anderson, Thomas—Polly Haley.
1795, October 3—Allen, William—Susan (Elizabeth) Echols.
1797, May 31—Allen, David—Annie Owen.
1797, November 1—Allen, Charles—Elizabeth Powell.
1795, December 14—Alderson, William—Sally Hitson.
1793, October 24—Allen, Abner—Polly Dejernett.
1793, October 1,—Abbott, Elisha—Liddy Clay.
1795, November 13—Atkerson, John—Sally Watkins.
1799, September 24—Adams, Joseph—Elizabeth Watkins.
1789, June 22—Atkinson, Josiah—Susannah Wall.
1759, January 1.—Armstrong, John—Margaret Boyd.
1794, March 29—Ayers, Joseph Murphy—Leanner Owen.
1797, June 26—Adams, Moza—Polly George.
1787, December 26—Abbott, Matthew—S. Casady.
1795, December 21—Adams, John—E. McGriger.
1790, December 14—(Bond) Arnatt, Samuel—Eliza Johnson.
1783, April 29—Allen, David—Apphia Lewis.
1796, January 23—Adkins, John—Ginsey Lumkin.
1787, August 7—Arnold, William—E. Noel.
1782, November 11—Adams, Thomas—Rachel Nobles.
1786, February 13—Ayers, Elisha—Lidda Owen.
1797, May 23—Abbott, Armstead—Frances Preddy.
1795, December 6—Askew, John—Polly Rhodes.
1795, September 23—Asbruck, Mical—Ruth Wilson.
1790, September 2—Ashlock, William—Sarah Connelly.
1797, March 17—Bohannon, John—Susannah Yeates.
1785, October 10—Booth, Fred—Elizabeth Comer.
1795, December 25—Booker, Thomas—Fanny Terrell.
1788, October 6—Booker, Richard E.—Elizabeth Moore.
1788, January 17—Borum, John—Judith Hendrick.
1760, January 22—Boyd, George—Wilmoth Irby.

1799, January 4—Boyd, James—Ruthy Farmer.

1796, December 22—Boyd, Samuel—Drusilah Hardridge.

1786, August 10—Boyd, Francis—Clarisa Combs Estis.

1795, January 29—Boyd, Abner—Polly Palmer.

1796, January 3—Boyd, Edward—Isabella Camp.

1797, November 7—Boyd, George—Leah Boyd.

1789, January 9—Boyd, James—Sarah Gunter.

1798, August 21—Boyd, James—Polly Gunter.

1790, January 17—Boyd, Jesse—Lucy Griffin.

1793, December 10—Boyd, John—Winfred Salmon.

1789, March 10—Boyd, John—Polly Crowder.

1798, May 7—Boyd, Lawson—Tabitha Holt.

1785, November 20—Boyd, Patrick—Sarah Adams.

1792, March 12—Boyd, William—Margaret Estis.

1798, May 17—Boyd, William—Catey Juniel.

1792, May 28—Boyd, Aaron—Betsy Younger.

1792, November 5—Boyd, William—Francina Cook.

1791, December 20—Boyd, Patrick—Jane Wade.

1776, October 21—Boyd, David—Elizabeth Wiley.

1786, August 14—Boyd Henry—Reform Winders.

1783, February 4—Borum, George—Peggy Murphy.

1786, January 2—Blackwell, Moses—Sucky Wall.

1799, May 7—Boxley, Harrison—N. Haynes.

1788, September 12—Black, William—N. Hawkins.

1780, January 7—Bruce, John—Nancy Hoskins.

1789, June 4—Bowman, Edward—Mary Wood.

1787, June 27—Bostick, Obediah—Nancy Colquitt.

1791, (Bond) October 29—Bowmar, Alexander—Caty Newbill.

1779, October 18—Bowmar—Elizabeth Hight.

1799, March 28—Boxley, Joseph—Susannah Boyd.

1799, June 18—Boxley, William—Elizabeth Bennett.

1786, January 22—Brough, Thomas—Margaret Robinson.

1795, November 19—Burns, William—Nancy Chandler (also Byrn).

1786, March 1—Burnwood, Jesse—Fanny Sans —(Sands).

1786, February 18—Burchett, Robert—Martha Sikes.

1794, April 10—Burge, Henry—Mary White.

1793, April 9—Bruce, Michall—Mary Poor.

1789, May 23—Buckley, Randolph—Mildred Oliver.

1794, November 3—Bryant, John—Kitty Farguson.

1799, April 1—Bruce, James—Sarah Coles, (Bond 31 July-99).

1793, July 10—Brown, Thomas—Mary Ashlock.

1788, August 9—Brown, John—Mary Gholston.

1794, December 22—Brown, Langston—Sarah Evans.

1790, February 4—Brown, James—Ruth Smallman.

1795, December 24—Brown, Fleming—* * * * * Whithead.

1789, March 31—Brooks, Richard—Nancy Vaughan.

1795, January 8—Brooks, John—Sarah Faulkner.

1795, January 22—Brasshaw, William—Susannah Salmon.

1790, February 25—Bragg, Hugh—Mary Miller.

1790, December 21—Brady, Thomas—Frances Murphy.

1789, May 28—Brandon, Thomas—Agnes Warren.

1785, September 22—Bray, James—Rebecca Bailey.

1797, November 9—Brandon, Thomas—Betsy Lawson.

1782, February 13—Brewer, James—Tabitha Musain.

1793, August 14—Bridgeman, Flemming—Polly Singleton.

1797, May 11—Britton, William—Betsey Thweat.

1795, February 9—Brooks, Billy—Isbel Ashworth.

1795, March 7—Bradshaw, John—Ann Solomon.

1799, November 28—Byrne, John, Jr.—Sarah Bryant.

1796, March 14—Butler, Richard—Sally Enroughty.

1791, March 21—Blanks, Joseph—Franky Jones.

1796, January 27, Bentley, William—Nancy Wills.

1795, September 23—Bowman, John—Nancy Neeley.

1790, February 11—Black, Tarlton—Eliza Owen.

1795, December 25—Bentley, Samuel—N. LeGrand.

1795, August 4—Best, Thomas—Sally Long.
1788, August 25—Buckley, James—M. Ridgeway.
1785, December 15—Bailey, Ezeziel—Peggy Bradley.
1782, February 20—Bates, David—Drusilla Echols.
1788, December 6—Brown, Martin—Catey Younger.
1793, June 28—Bates, James—Levina F. Nance.
1789, December 21—Bass, William—Rachel King.
1798, January 20—Bostick, Richard—Anne Link.
1781, January 11—Barkesdale, Peter—E. Watlington.
1785, March 2—Beal, William—Betsy Murphy.
1789, July 27—Bates, Charles—M. Martin.
1798, November 26—Betterton, Nathan—Edna De Jarnett.
1790, September 1—Bates, Samuel—Beddy East.
1798, November 3—Ball, Richard—Susannah Adams.
1790, January 9—Botts, Frederick—Sally Torian.
1786, August 17—Barnes, Jesse—Eliza Jones.
1784, February 1—Burrus, George—Jun Seates.
1788, February 12—Bailey, Thomas—E. Stone.
1787, November 14—Baker, Leonard—Frances Street.
1788, April 30—Bilbo, Matthew—Enda George.
1782, October 26—Birchfield, John—E. Hendricks.
1792, May 22—Brame, Samuel D.—E. Goodwin.
1797, October 23—Barley, John—Mitty Sneed.
1787, May 2—Bell, David—Frances Jent.
1782, February 25—Bates, Janiel—Jane Snelson.
1784, September 15—Brumfield, Joseph—Annie Street.
1782, May 15—Boman, Thomas—Annie Thompson.
1782, November 21—Blanks, William—Marian Robertson.
1757, March 22—Bays, Joseph—Ann Robertson.
1779, September 29—Bartlett, James—Tempey Whitlock.
1788, June 23—Bruce, John—Susannah Roberts.
1780, February—Bond, John—Susannah Wade.
1795, January 6—Bayne, James—Sally Colquitt.

1782, November 28—Beale, John—Rebecca Boys.

1788, March 9—Barkley, Charles—Caty Rogers.

1793, November 13—Bentley, John Ellis—Keziah Younger.

1789, November 12—Baird, James—Sarah Wade.

1793, February 5—Barnes, William—Rebeccah Munford.

1788, March 6—Bartlett, Charles—Caty Rogers.

1792, September 8—Bates, Fleming—Peggy Milliner, Bond 1791).

1793, August 11—Bates, Matthew—Judith Earle, (Bond 1792).

1794, December 10—Ballinger, Edward—Nancy Edwards.

1799, October 9—Blackwell, James—Elizabeth McCarty.

1799, October 19—Blackwell, Robert—Charrety Stone.

1787, July 14—Blackwell, William—Mary McCarty.

1786, April 5—Bott, Joel—Lucy May.

1770, April 4—Booker, Parham—Frances Martin.

1762, June 22—Bostick, Absalom—Bethenia Perkins.

1785, December 15—Booker, Sheilds—Ann Pride.

1770, November 2—Booker, Richard M.—E. Palmer.

1788, August 30—Bostick, Absalom—Mary Petty.

1783, January 7—Brooks, David—Ann Gravett.

1788, March 31—Bates, James—Susan Wit.

1785, December 14—Buck, R.—Kindness Breedlove.

1790, October 25—Burgess, Mordica—M. Brandon.

1788, December 29—Bowmar, Fielding—Caty Bowmar.

1786, March 28—Brooks, Robert—Fanny Brooks.

1785, October 24—Bott, Frederick—E. Comer.

1787, September 15—Butler, John—Nancy Cannaday.

1785, May 17—Brandon, David—Catherine Irvine.

1769, November 22—Boxley, Benjamin—Tabithy Irby.

1782, February 19—Brandon, Thomas—Margaret Irvine.

1795, May 24—Burton, Joseph—Betsey Jones.

"C"

1790, August 23—Chumley, David—Mary Mayes.
1793, February 4—Chumley, John—Elizabeth Muse.
1793, July 25—Carter, Charles W.—Ursula Palmer.
1797, June 24—Crews, Peter—Susanna Childress.
1797, June 2—Crews, John—E. Sampson.
1797, March 4—Crenshaw, James—Patsey Shelton.
1795, November 24—Crews, Richard—Susannah Jones.
1790, December 29—Crews, David—Drusilla Jones.
1790—Crabtree, Edward—Patsey Puckett.
1786, February 9—Crymes, George—Anne Dudley. (This may be Grymes.)
1785, February 6—Cross, Charles—Prisey Teney.
1790, August 5—Cross, Featherstone—Elizabeth Runnals.
1793, January 24—Crowders, James—Elizabeth Wiley.
1797, January 12—Crews, John—Elizabeth Sampson.
1789, December 24—Crews, John—Ruth Hunt.
1792, November 29—Crews, Andrew—Ritta Bradley.
1796, July 28—Chisser, William—Annie League.
1797, June 24—Cook, Edmund—Mary Dismukes.
1794, July 24—Crenshaw, Lewis—Sary Douglass.
1786, August 17—Cumbo, Charles—E. Maskill.
1794, August 19—Cumbo, John—N. Jennings.
1785, December 29—Cumbo, Peter—Milly Ramey.
1799, April 11—Carnall, Archibald—Patsy Lipscomb.
1798, September 4—Carmical, John—Elizabeth Childress.
1791, December 15—Cardwell, William—Elizabeth Hankley (Hankla in bond).
1789, April 20—Carrel, John—Isbel Bowman (in order Bowmer).
1792, September 20—Carter Hartwell—Sally Colquett.
1794, April 4—Carter, George—Elizabeth Smith Cole.

1792, April 4—Carter, Joseph—Sally Faulkner.

1790, December 24—Carter, Matthew—Eliza Nash.

1789, January 29—Carter, Pressley—Anne Waddell.

1792, November 1—Carter, Robert—Unity Cook.

1798, March 9—Carter, Thomas—Mary Powell.

1798, September 1—Cauthron (Cauthren), Ludy—Mary Bush.

1786, December 26—Cathill, Josiah W.—Sarah Morehead. Bond given by Josiah W. Cathill and Bettie Legrand.

1787, January 15—China, Abraham—Mary Cheatham.

1796, July 7—Chisom, James—Joanah Phelps. (Bond Chisum—*Johannah* Phelps.)

1797, October 17—Chiles, Benjamin F.—Betsey Faulkner.

1785, October 30—Childrey, Richard—Jane Weaver.

1790, December 23—Chaennaught, William—Margaret Mann.

1791, December 20—Cox, H.—Patsey Wood.

1799, September 14—Carter, John—S. Blankenship.

1796, December 22—Cole, Jacob—Jemima Terrell.

1775, January 10—Chandler, John—Caty Tunstall.

1781, March 5—Chappell, John—Sarah Dickie.

1780, May 2—Chambers, Robert E.—Milicent Dennis.

1793, May 27—Chilton, Mack—N. Dodson.

1783, April 21—Collins, Elisha—Frances Madison.

1771, March 29—Clay, Maston—Elizabeth Williams.

1782, July 29—Clay, Samuel—Patty Wall.

1797, November 30—Covington, Henry—Polly Blackstock.

1794, June 9—Cots, Richard—Polley Coats.

1783, February 8—Cox, James (Cocks)—Jureann Hardwick.

1787, December 27—Constant, William—Dorcas Weaver.

1792, October 24—Conley, William—Nancy Tune.

1790, March 24—Cox, Samuel—Caty Bruice (Katty).

1796, September 15—Colquett, Henry—Nancy S. Holt.

1780, July 20—Colquett, John T.—Alcie (Alesey) Dickie.

1794, March 20—Colquett, Permenas—Lucy Davenport.

1785, November 25—Colquitt, Ransome—Susanna Baker.

1782, October 26—Collins Thomas—Elizabeth Craddock.

1786, December 7—Comer Archibald—Rachel Boyd.

1795, January 26—Colquit, Acheles—Mary Franklin.

1787, July—Colquitt, Frederick—Mary Stubblefield. (Bond 1788.)

1795, September 28—Collins, James—Tabitha Lovelace.

1799, December 10—Collins, Daniel—Anne Boyd.

1784, September 5—Cooper, Job—Tabitha Lax.

1789, December 31—Cole, Robert—Nancy Carter.

1798, August 24—Cocke, Herbert C.—Sally Roberts.

1791, December 22—Coke, Henry—Patsy Wood.

1797, October 20—Clowdes, Edmund—Judy Medley.

1794—Church, Robert—Mary Pickett.

1795, February 12—Clardy, Mikal (Michael)—Nancy Comer.

1789, October 15—Clardy, Thomas—Mary Henderson.

1793, March 28—Clark, David—Betsey Sims.

1786, December 26—Carter, Josiah—S. Morehead.

1790, December 23—Chenault, William—Margaret Man.

1795, December 22—Cardwell, Thomas—M. Palmer.

1792, January 30—Clay, Josiah—Elizabeth Claibourn West.

1797, November 13—Chalmers, James—Sarah Watkins.

1781, June 22—Chappell, James—Martha Wooding.

1791, January 24—Chapman, John—Sally Williams.

1786, February 8—Colquitt, Frederick—E. Bolt.

1796, July 16—Childress, Robert—Beckey Bradley.

1790, September 21—Clark, John—N. Bray.

1797, January 19—Cobbs, Ambrose—Susanna Bradley.

1799, December 17—Conally, Thomas—Susannah Ball.

1766, November 1—Cox, J.—M. Ferguson.

1790, January 25—Carter, John—S. Farmer.

1794, June 9—Coates, Richard—Polly Coates.

1781, May 23—Childres, Abraham—Susannah Childres.

1793, December 18—Chilton, George—Lurany Combs.

1796, May 5—Clay, Jordan—M. Carter.

1788, December 22—Clay, William—Rebekah Comer.

1789, December 7—Caldwell, William—Betsy Stanfield.

1796, January 17—Chandler, Fred—Isbell Seemster.

1789, December 26—Chick Hardin—N. Seats.

1788, May 26—Childress, Robert—Jane Gresham.

1795, December 23—Carr, John—Jane Priddy.

1783, November 2—Carter, Daniel—S. Richardson.

1792, July 5—Chandler, William—Betsy Roberts.

1778, December 21—Christopher, William—Lucy Jones.

1782, December 25—Collins, Jeremiah—Mary Pulliam.

1788, September 27—Covington, John—Susannah Tomson.

1786—Clark, John—Susannah Royall.

1797, June 5—Clark, Thomas—Mary T. Hill.

1793, June 15—Claybrook, John—Susannah McFarlane (Farlin).

1788, September 7—Combo, Charles—Elizabeth Maschil.

1788, August 9—Coles, Esau—Nancy Yates.

1798, November 13—Clements, Stephen—Susannah Palmer.

1785, October 20—Chessum, James—Polly Chandler.

1788, December 4—Chambers, William—Nancy Oliver.

1792, March 12—Chambers, William—Agnes Oliver.
1797, January 5—Chambers, Thomas—Polly Paynor.
1791, July 7—Chandler, William—Polly Hill.
1792, March 6—Carrington, Paul—Pricilla Sims.
1786, August 24—Carrington, Paul—Mildred H. Coles.
1784, April 1—Carrington, George—S. Tucker.
1792, October 18—Chandler, Josiah—Polly Roberts.
1787, June—Chany, Nathan—Elizabeth Cheatham.
1796, May 9—Chapman, William—Lucy Tuck. (Bond April 30, 1796.)
1789, December 25—Chapman, Moses—Sally Tuck.
1799, December 5—Chappel, Joel—Tibitha Light.
1790, January 14—Chappel, James—Lucy Woodson.
1793, February 7—Cheatham, Leonard—Letty Edwards.
1792, June 21—Cardwell, Henry—Polley, Hanklay (Hankla).

"D"

1790, April 22—Durham, Daniel—Polly Faulkner.
1788, December 22—Dillon, Thomas—N. Barley.
1793, May 10—Douglass, John—M. Browner.
1797, November 28—Durham, John—Martha Mullins.
1792, July 5—Dyer, Thomas—Polly Rogers.
1799, October 17—Dunn, Absalom—Nancey Jenkins.
1794, July 18—Dunn, John—Nancy Smith.
1791, January 6—Davenport, Henry—Anney Davenport.
1784, May 24—Dickie, John—Alena Townes.
1788, September 22—Dobson, Elias—Sally Stovall.
1794, December 6—DeJarnett, D.—N. Smith.
1787, October 10—Dickerson, Archibald—M. Organ.
1797, October 19—Drinkard, James—Dicey Owen.
1784, July 24—Dunkley, Moses—S. Pringle.
1790, March 22—Dunn, Joseph—Susannah Parker.
1791, September 7—DeJarnett, James—E. Pillar.

1772, May 5—Davis, William—Susanna Wells.
1763, September 15—Dixon, Henry—Martha Wynn.
1780, September 21—Dickson, B.—E. Whitehead.
1778, May 11—Dixon, Stephen—N. Edmunds.
1785, January 5—Damron, George—S. Boyd.
1797, August 28—Dickson, John—Mary Dickson.
1798, December 18—Douglass, John—Harmah Douglass.
1789, December 2—Dotson, Elijah—L. Dotson (or S. Dotson).
1780, February 4—Daniel, James, Jr.—Drucillah Daniel.
1785, January 3—Daniel, David—Polly Warring Day.
1792, August 28—Davenport, William—Sally Holt.
1796, December 6—Davenport, James—Jinsey Hart.
1791, August 23—Dixon, Joseph—Susannah Hummins.
1794, November 11—Dunkley, H.—Susannah Migrigs.
1797, April 25—Dunkley, John—Tabitha Monday.
1797, December 15—De Graffenreid, John—E. King.
1785, November 30—Davis, Jesse—S. Kirby.
1790, February 17—Daniel Littlebury—Keziah London.
1771, December 20—Dickson, Thoms—Martha Adams.
1794, March 19—Dodson, Jesse—Judith Combs (also Dotson).
1789, October 22—Dodson, Pressley—Elizabeth Bates.
1798, January 3—Dismukes, Daniel—N. Townes.
1772, May 5—Dennis, John—Millicent Jones.
1766, August 1—Drummond, James—Ann Ferguson.
1799, March 28—Davenport, Thomas—Jane Davenport.
1789—Davis, Adam—Winny Shelton.
1793, December 7—Davis, Benjamin—Polley Mullins.
1785, November 23—Dodson, Elias—N. Stamps.
1793, April 20—Dobson, Thomas—Polly Coleman.
1789, May 21—Dodson, Elisha—Hannah Lawson.

1785, November 29—Daniel, Royall—Nancy Winningham.

1790, March 27—Daniel, George—Margaret Wilson.

1795, December 31—Damron, John—Elizabeth Boyd.

1792, December 11—Dixon, Benjamin F.—Elizabeth Farmer. (Bond Dickson.)

1792, September 27—Dillon, Thomas—Sally Murphy.

1788, April 3—Dickie, John—Patsey Vaughan.

1799, December 26—De Graffenreid, William—Martha King.

1790, December 31—De Graffen*reed*, Vacent—Martha Thaxton. In order receipt 1789, December 20, Vincent De Graffenreid.

1792, April 23—Dowel, John M.—Polly Brown.

1791, April 14—Douglass, William—Anney Chenshaw.

1791, January 20—Douglass, William—Betsey Holt.

1790, December 1—Douglass, Thomas—Betsey Davenport.

1796, April 30—Douglass, Nathaniel—Polly Douglass.

1789, August 24—Douglass, James—Judith Wall.

1791, October 12—Douglass, George—Elizabeth McFareand (possibly McFarland).

1790, November 18—Douglass, Andrew—Susannah Willis.

1798, August 27—Dodson, Thomas—Chloe Bates.

1792, April 15—Daniel Terry—Frances Parker.

"E"

1791, November 24—Easley, Daniel—Edith Anderson.

1791, December 9—Early, Jubal—Polly Cheatham.

1799, December 26—Easley, Drury—Susannah Faulkner.

1791, May 26—Easley, Henry—Ann Easley.

1792, September 28—Eastham, Edward—Chriastianna Chandler.

1789, November 6—East, Richard—Drusilla Chapman.

1791, June 9—Echols, Obediah—Lucy Atkinson. (This bond is defective, looks like Lucy A. Jones.)

1786, December 10—Edson, Alexander—Rhoda Dodson.

1786, January 1—Ellitt, Zachariah—Eater West.

1792, February 29—Epps, William—Martha Dunkley.

1795, March 24—Estes, Samuel—Sally Juneil.

1786, December 19—Estes, George—Mary Younger.

1792, December 6—Eastes, Ambrose—Milly Henson. (In bond Estis.)

1786, December 19—Estis, Bartlett—Rachel Pounds.

1792, February 14—Evans, William—Ruth Medcalf.

1778, March 10—Easly, Robert—Wineyfred Dixon.

1798, May 9—Easley, Samuel—Kelly Faulkner.

1784, February 14—Echols, John—Frances Fombey (also Formby in tax list).

1787, December 29—Eckhols, Jeremiah—Elizabeth Dillon.

1769, February 16—Echols, James—E. Palmer (widow).

1796, February 22—Edwards, Stephen—Jinney Irvine.

1770, January 13—Echols, Obediah—Catherine McDaniel.

1787, February 15—Easley, Daniel—S. Moore.

1787, September 10—Epperson, Richard—Polley Stewart.

1779, April 30—Edwards, Charles—Letty Wade.

1771, October 24—Edwards, John—E. Edwards.

"F"

1799, October 3—Farmer, Benjamin—Jemimah Finch.

1792, June 23—Farley, George—Catherine Scott.

1790, August 3—Farmer, Henry—Mary Sullins.

1790, February 22—Farmer, Jeremiah—Esther Kirby. (In bond Kerby.)

1786, December 13—Ferguson, Hudson—Rachel Hart.

1799, November 14—Faulkner, Joseph—Nancy Oakes.

1786, November 30—Faulkner, John—Jane Jones.

1789, January 8—Ferguson, John—Sarah Anderson.

1796, December 15—Fergoson, William—Salley Ferrell. (In the bond Farguson.)

1798, December 18—Ferrell, Benjamin—Elizabeth Hobson.

1797, December 7—Ferrell, Jesse—Nancey Strange.

1792, January 26—Fulford, Henry—Hannah Jackson.

1787, August 16—Ferril, William—Frances Martin.

1793, December 25—Frankling, John—Rebecha Younger.

1795, February 19—Franklin, Joseph—Betsey Nelson.

1789, November 12—Fourqurin, John—Mary Farmer.

1787, June—Fowler, Jesse—Phillis Yates.

1787, June—Folkes, John—Mary Comer (also Fowlkes).

1792, January 5—Foster, George—Olive Turner.

1790, February 27—Flemister, Lewis—Eby Chissum.

1799, July 18—Flemming, Jno. W.—Sally Roberts.

1790, May 24—Fisher, Thomas—Sarah Griffin.

1798, December 1—Finney, Miles—Fanny Haskins.

1792, December 12—Finch, William—Rebeckah Willingham.

1795, September 29—Firesheets, John H.—Keziah Jones.

1797, May 11—Fisher, David—Creasea McKinney.

1787, April 24—Flynn, William—S. Wright.

1769, February 7—Freeman, John—Ann Williams.

1786, December 21—Follis, Peter—Molly Wall.

1789, July 27—Farmer, Barnard—Molley Carr.

1797, September 25—Forrest, Joshua—Mary Compton.

1788, November 24—Francis, Huriah—Jane Carter.

1794, August 19—Fagg, John—E. McAlister.

1797, June 12—Finn, William—Margaret Martin.

1791, December 19—Farrar, Abner—Catherine Arrington.

1797, December 27—Francis, William—Anne Adam.

1793, September 23—Fambrough, Robert—Mary Gunston.

1787, December 11—Farmer, Matthew—Molley Glass.

1796, November 26—Fambrough, Robert—Hannah Stewart.

1787, February 15—Francis, John—E. Seates.

1787, November 6—Fambrough, William—Phebe Roberson. (Bond Robertson.)

1799, January 11—Faris, Amos—Patsey Bass.

1798, September 24—Francis, Nathaniel—Judy Bond.

1797, November 7—Francis, Micajah—Polley Bryan.

1782, May 16—Fitts, Walker—Susannah Pass (may be Bass).

1793, June 24—Foster, Jessey—S. Ozbrook.

1789, September 27—Francis, Micajah—E. Francis.

1791, April 22—Fisher, Henry—Constant Crews.

"G"

1789, November 23—Gains, Thomas—Elizabeth Wall.

1790, November 18—Glenn, Joseph—Nancy Butler.

1793, February 14—Glasscock, William—Patsey Sanford.

1792, August 23—Gentry, Shadrack—Susannah Davis.

1786, February 23—George, Jordan—Rosamond Mattox.

1791, December 1—Godby, Russel—Kitty Lacey.

1791, July 13—Godby, George—Sarah Wall.

1792, December 19—*Godbie*, George—Nancy Seamans.

1789, January 12—Goodwin, William—Nancy Abbott.

1794, June 24—Good, Thomas—Susannah Sawyers.

1794, November 20—Grant, Charles—Polly R. Bradshaw.

1787, December 9—Grant, Chelsey—Tillithy Kidd.

1783, February 8—Grant, Isaac—Betty Farris.

1786, November 30—Grant, James—Sally Kidd (also Kid).

1787, January 11—Graves, Esom—Judith Parrott.

1786, November 28—Graves, Reubin—Elizabeth Yarbrough.

1791, January 27—Grant, Larkin—Sally Malone.

1796, October 20—Green, James—Patsey Medley.

1790, December 2—Gregory Beman—Judith Gravet.

1792, December 29—Gregg, William M.—Mary Arnold.

1794, January 29—Gresham, George—Jane Boyd.

1787, April 29—Gresham, Ambrose—Betty Epps.

1799, January 10—Grey, George—Fanney Brooks.

1788, November 1—Griffin, John—Sarah Parrish.

1792, December 25—Gresham, Ralph—Hannah Wyatt.

1794, May 1—Gunn, Hamblin—Elizabeth Tunstall.

1794, August 6—Guill, William—Sally Throgmorton (may be Yuill).

1799, June 23—Guill, Nathaniel—Polley Hughes.

1788, March 24—Gosnell, B.—Judith Echols.

1781, March 27—Graves, William—Rebekah East.

1794, April 19—Good, Daniel—Polly Jones.

1791, November 22—George, Richard—Tabitha Cheatham.

1786, June 7—Guthery, Easom—Duithe Beevers.

1795, June 22—Griffin, James—Isbell Boyd.

1784, February 19—Goslin, B.—Candace Burley.

1769, June 20—Greenwood, J.—Ann Bates.

1780, September 13—Glenn, William—Anne Billups.

1790, December 18—Garrot, Thomas—N. Bottom.

1789, December 16—Green, Peter—E. Terry.

1782, October 15—Goodwin, James—Joannah Terry.

1789, January 6—Green, Berryman—Nancy Terry.

1784, July 7—Goodwin, R.—S. Terry.

1799, June 29—Gee, Robert—E. Puckett.

1789, October 9—Gwinn, Bartlett—Betsy Polley.

1756, May 6—Gordon, John—Isabel Lawson.
1798, June 25—Gutherie, Nathaniel—Fanney Link.
1792, October 22—Grant, Moses—E. Grant.
1799, February 4—Gunson, William—Susannah Harris.
1793, January 28—Griffin, Spencer—Salley Townes.
1787, October 18—Gates, James—Betty Robertson.
1779, August 26—Gholston, Joseph—Frankey Waddell.
1780, October 30—Gwinn, John—Irene Wade.
1787, April 20—Greenhill, James—Martha Seates.
1784, December 23—Gravitt, Henry—E. Smith.
1770, May 15—Gallaway, Charles—M. Spraggins.
1798, September 6—Glazebrook, James—E. Spence.
1789, March 3—Gallaway, James—E. Spraggins.
1782, October 10—Gill, Daniel—Judith Slaughter.

"H"

1796, December 28—Hughes, Joseph—Ann Munday. (Bond Monday.)
1798, January 25—Hun, Benjamin—Susannah Roberts.
1791, December 1—Hundley, Elijah—Lucretia Edy Mackay.
1795, February 5—Hubbard, Moses—Sarah Word.
1791, October 13—Hubbard, Benjamin—Mary Worsham.
1798, September 18—Hill, James—Delphy Pentacost.
1791, April 28—Hill, Robert—Patsy (Polly) Jones.
1792, May 17—Hodge, Fleming—Betsy Powell.
1792, November 16—Holt, John—Sally Dillard.
1792, January 14—Higgerson, Larkin—Betsy Cothean.
1792, January 27—Hope, Thomas—Lucy Pankey.
1798, September 21—Hodges, Thomas—Keziah Hawkins.
1791, October 31—Hubbard, Samuel—Patience Hurt.
1791, June 22—Herring, Armistead—E. Huddleston.

1796, June 27—Hill, Joseph—Milly Boyd.
1796, May 9—Hughes, Robert—Sally Brent.
1798, July 23—Hurst, Anderson J.—Elizabeth Pointer.
1796, May 30—Hatfield, James—Betsy Parker.
1797, September 26—Haskins, John—Edna Jones.
1798, October 6—Hanshaw, Thomas—Saley Taylor.
1774, January 4—Hill, William—Martha Dudgeon.
1769, March 19—Holt, Joseph—Judith Hill.
1793, July 22—Hancock, Lewis—N. Worthy.
1796, March 14—Hankley, Thomas—Delphy West.
1790, December 25—Harrison, Stith—Betsy Haskins.
1787, April 5—Hardwick, William—Sarah Easley.
1788, January 15—Hardwick, John—Drucilla Hamlett.
1792, December 13—Harmer, John—Sally Finch.
1797, March 19—Harrison, Stith—Lettice Crutchfield.
1791, April 21—Harrilson, Lea—Mary Stanfield.
1789, April 30—Harris, Walker—Sarah Durrett.
1789, January 26—Harris, Richard—Susannah Irby.
1792—Haning, Armistead—Elizabeth Huddleston.
1782, December 10—Haney, Terry W.—Sarah Luke.
1786, May 28—Hanes, William—Sally McGrigger.
1785, December 16—Hancock, Joseph—Mary Birchfield.
1792, May 11—Hancock, Barnett—Mary Seates.
1791, November 3—Handcock, Anderson—Jerusha Brumfield.
1792, January 5—Hampton, Job—Agnes Lawson.
1796, February 3—Hamblin, John—Sarah Harrison.
1786, February 4—Hampton, Joseph—Rachel Dodson.
1785, December—Hamlett, Bolling—Polly Combs. (Bond 1786, January 3.)
1786, February 22—Hamlett, William—Henrietta Baker.
1789, October 28—Hamblett, William—Mary Brooks.
1793, February 28—Hall, William—Anne Miller.
1798, January 25—Hardwick, Loris—Sally Walker.
1794, August 26—Hurst, Anderson—M. Medley.

1795, February 6—Hancock, Benjamin—Mary McIntire.

1794, December 22—Hudson, Hill—Polly Owen.

1794, December 30—Hall, Edward—N. Roberts.

1791, March 28—Hampton, Ahab—N. Cheatham.

1783, January 13—Hooper, Richard—Elizabeth Word.

1782, January 30—Hurt, James—Agnes Harrison.

1788, August 11—Haily, Richard—Milicent Hunt. (Haley in bond.)

1784, December 23—Hughs, Daniel—Nancy Brigs.

1783, November 24—Hobson, Henry—Polly Pate.

1783, November 24—Hutcherson, Daniel—Eliza Johnson.

1788, January 2—Hughes, Stephen—Tabitha Finch.

1788, June 23—Hancock, John—E. Turner.

1796, June 24—Haley, Archibald—Polly Medley.

1798, November 17—Harris, Charles—Tabitha Lovelace.

1791—Haley, Wyatt—Alice Coles Bennett.

1783, August 8—Hall, Isham—Juriah Layne. (Lain in bond.)

1798, December 20—Hall, Thomas—Polly Yates.

1794, January 24—Harris, Elijah—Nancy Lee.

1778, September 17—Hobson, John—S. Boyd.

1792, October 22—Hitt, James—Polly Grant.

1786, April 7—Hubbard, Benjamin—Susannah Gillenton.

1787, July 6—Harper, Robert—Lucy Groce.

1795, November 16—Holt, Peter—P. Estes.

1799, April 25—Hill, Ephriam—E. Stephens (Stevens).

1780, October 18—Hoskins, James—Mary Sanford.

1799, July 1—Hill, John—Juda Scurlock.

1781, September 13—Hundley, John—Keziah Sims.

1773, August 4—Hoskins, Samuel—Susannah Watkins.

1775, March 16—Hill, James—S. Williams.

1753, May 15—Hunt, Nathaniel—E. Wade.

1799, April 15—Hubbard, Robert—Polly Winfrey.

1788, February 9—Hamrick, David—Lettice Wyatt.

1790, January 28—Hawkins, John—Jane Ferguson.

1796, February 16—Haygood, Burwell—Sally Irby.

1795, December 21—Hart, Ambrose—Judy Barnes.

1798, January 5—Hart, John—Polly Douglas.

1792, October 11—Haydon, Anthony—Patsy Vaughan.

1799—Hayden, Stakely—Nancy Dodson (perhaps Stokely).

1798, April 5—Haynes, William—Elizabeth Vaughan.

1790, January 28—Henderson, Danill—Ann Clardy.

1797, March 3—Hazelwood, John—Mary Owen.

1786, February 16—Herring, William—Mary Powell.

1793, December 23—Huddleston, Stephen—Sarah Coates.

1798, January 19—Hudson, Daniel—Frances Camp.

1772, March 18—Hobson, Nicholas—Jane Hobson.

1796, June 28—Harris, Bernard—Mary Smallwood.

1774, March 18—Hughs, John—Lusy Irby.

1779, March 30—Harris, Thomas—Anne Phillips.

1789 (bond 1790)—Harper, John—Elizabeth Mickleborogh.

1787, January 6—Harris, Bernard—Ann Askew.

1796, December 27—Hoskins, Edmond—Sarah Fountain (Fontaine perhaps).

1785, December 22—Howerton, George—Frances Jones.

1789, February 1—Howerton, James—Nancey Foster.

1787, September 27—Hicks, Thomas—Elizabeth Taylor.

1798, November 27—Hicks, Moses—Susannah Childress.

1798, March 29—Hicks, David—Nancey Childress.

1786, March 13—Howell, Wyatt—Sally Atkinson (Atkerson in bond).

1792, December 18—Howell, Wyatt—Frances Davenport.

1799, October 3—Howell, Joseph—Susannah Ragland.
1790, December 10—Howell, John—Eliza Collins.
1786, October 27—Harrison, Thomas—Mary Dudley.
1782, April 18—Hurt, Moza—Phebe Mann.
1781, December 19—Hunt, Gilbert—Susannah Martin.
1787, December 20—Hunt, James—Rhoda Nunnally.
1786, November 20—Hitts, Alexander—Rhoda Dodson.
1789, March 13—Hart, Ambrose—Mary Owen.
1785, December 4—Harper, James—Agnes Birchfield.
1787, March 15—Hunter, David—Dorcas Shelton.
1785, December 8—Hunt, Thomas—Mollie Bruis.
1786, December 7—Hurt, James—Elizabeth Morris.
1788, June 31—Hill, Zachariah—Sally Mason.

"I"

1791, December 29—Irvine, James—Mary Malone.
1798, October 19—Irvine, Alexander—Mildred McCraw.
1795, November 23—Irby, William—Ann Williams.
1799, August 11—Irby, Nathaniel—Patsy Osborn.
1789, March 10—Irby, John—Ann Kendricke.
1787, December 29—Irby, John—Sarah Whitworth.
1798, January 5—Innes, Robert—Tabitha Boyd.
1775, April 6—Irvine, John—E. Lawson.
1785, January 1—Irvine, Christopher—Prudence Echols.
1769, June 15—Irby, Anthony—M. Hawkins.
1790, March 16—Irby, Samuel—M. Stewart.
1795, June 11—Irby, Harrison—E. Long.
1774, November 18—Irby, Charles—Susannah Irby.
1773, December 8—Irby, Harrison—M. Irby.

"J"

1792, November 2—Jones, John—N. Pendergrass.
1791, September 26—Jones, Nathaniel—Judith Pointer.

1790, July 14—Jones, George—Ann Jones.

1798, September 1—Jones, John—Darkness Allen.

1787, June 2—Johnson, William—Amey Jenkins.

1786, June 13—Johnson, Thomas—Babara Hutcheson (also Barbary).

1789, June 4—Johnson, Solomon—Sarah Morris.

1793, August 8—Johnson, Morris—Sally Fleming.

1799, March 27—Jones, Robert—Babary Wyatt.

1792, February 16—Jones, Daniel—Katharine Lee.

1781, August 27—Juniel Anthony—Obedience Cochran.

1797, December 3—Jones, Thomas—E. Mosley Osborn.

1788, December 6—Jones, John—Sally Gunter.

1771, January 31—Jarratt, Peter—Susannah Griffin.

1791, March 16—James, Bartlett—Sally Rolings.

1787, October 22—Jackson, Hezekiah—Alice Shelton.

1795, February 25—Jones, James—Winfred Watkins.

1794, January 15—Jones, Gutrich—Mary Whitt.

1782, January 3—Johnson, David—Mary Barksdale.

1786, October 18—James, Hugh F.—Milly Bryan.

1798, August 9—Jessup, Robert—Frances Carter.

1794, January 23—Johnson, Thomas—Penelope Hardwick.

1791, October 28—Jenkins, Arthur—E. Hamblin.

1794, December 26—Jenkins, Gentry—Susannah Hamblin.

1798, January 17—Johnson, Gregory—E. Henderson.

1787, October 6—Jenkins, Charles—Winea Burchet.

1794, November 1—Johnson, Jeremiah—Betsy Thaxton.

1798, January 17—Johnson, Philip—Bessie Watkins.

1792, March 21—Jones, Thomas—Lucy Whitlow.

1784, June 13—Johnson, Richard—Frances Pheeps.

"K"

1767, July 27—Kirby, Richard—Esther Anderson.

1786, December 21—Kerby, Joseph—Orpha Anderson.
1791, April 21—Kerby, Richard—Alice Anderson.
1791, December 22—Kerby, Obediah—Ruth Hendricks (or O. Hendricks).
1798, March 6—Kerby, Jeremiah—*Esther Anderson.*
1789, March 4—King, Robert—Sally Lacy.
1792, May 30—King, Henry—Nancy Smith.
1799, November 14—King, William—Elizabeth Gill.
1777, February 10—Keeling, Francis—E. Francis.
1784, June 13—Keeling, Thomas—Nancy Tibet.
1794, December 6—Keeling, Thomas—Mildred Pillars.
1799, July 29—Keeling, Edmund—N. Francis.
1793, August 8—Keen, William—Polley Pleasants.
1790, December 30—Kent, Peter—Elizabeth Hill.
1790, March 22—Kennon, Charles (woman's name not given on bond).
1786, November 28—Kidd, James—Mourning Hicks.

"L"

1783, February 20—Lewis, Charles—Joice Price.
1795, January 25—Lewis, Robert—Anne Ragland.
1789, April 29—Lewis, John—Milly Cannaday.
1776, July 23—Lewis, Nicholas—E. Meriwether.
1785, December 25—Lewis, Edward—Nancy Price.
1793, July 6—Light, William—Dolly Younger.
1774, August 24—Light, John—Joanna Dickson.
1799, April 1—Lacy, Moor—Dorothy Ragland.
1784, September 15—Lacy, John—Alice Sydnor.
1782, February 17—Lawson, John—Ann Irvine.
1778, August 8—Lawson, John—Martha Bates.
1758, May 24—Lawson, William—Jane Banks (spinster).
1794, October 12—Lawson, David—Winney Dodson.
1782, January 4—Lawson, Thomas—Hannah Fuqua.
1791, February 16—Lawson, Francis—Betsy Taylor.
1786, April 24—Lawson, John—Elizabeth Miller.

1798, December 20—Lowry, Dabney—Nancy Hughes.

1799, March 29—Lowrey, Jacob—Patsey Gholston.

1790, April 10—Ligon, Joseph—Diana C. Clay.

1782, November 12—Ligon, John—Nancy Anderson Martin.

1799, October 16—Ligon, Obediah—Anne Isbell.

1798, October 18—Ligon, Richard H.—Incy Welborn (Wilbourn).

1789, June 25—Ligon, James—Judith Church.

1784, June 10—Ligon, Joseph—Lettice Sims.

1782, June 17—Ligon, Blackman—E. Townes.

1789, July 27—Lovelace, Charles—Rhoda Hart.

1783, February—Lovelace, William—Sally Fambrough.

1779, April 17—Legrand, John—Elizabeth Younger.

1763, November 30—LeGrand, James—Betsy Wade.

1777, October 7—Lane, John—Mary Watts Mullins.

1795, January 20—Lane, Absolom—Polley Guthery.

1786, December 21—Lane, Janiel—Rachel Cornell (or Gorrell).

1789, November 4—London, Isaiah—E. Duneley.

1789, November 4—London, John—Jane Claray.

1778, December—*Lalman,* Robert—Susannah Grant. (This may be *Talman.*)

1789, April 22—Lampkin, John—Anne Ferguson.

1789, December 12—Link, Thomas—Judy Wilson.

1791, September 3—Lithgo, James—Lucy Holt.

1799, October 3—Lipscomb, J.—Dicey Scott.

1791, November 7—Luck, Richard H.—Betsey Mackalister.

1795, November 10—Lankester, William—Susannah Martin.

1787, December 20—Logan, William—N. Sidnor.

1786, November 21—Lax, Timothy—Sistyry Murphy.

1771, January 10—Lankford, B.—Henrica Booker (widow).

1797, January 5—Link, Byrd B.—Susannah Turner.

1796, September 17—Linean, John—Jemima Hodges.
1789, February 21—Lea, John—Mary McCarty.
1794, January 11—Lee, Joseph—Sally Werly.
1796, October 24—Luck, Nathaniel—Dicey Waller.
1799, August 10—Luster, Jacob—Rebecca Wyatt.
1779, March 18—Lipscomb, Thomas—Gilley Whitlock.
1790, August 17—Loftis, William—Lucy Vowell.
1795, January 7—London, Owen—E. Whitlow.
1798, November 28—Landrum, Joseph—Elizabeth Dickson.
1799, August 15—Lester, Jacob—Rebecca Wyatt.
1794, January 27—Lax, William—Fanney Swinney.
1784, April 15—Lumpkin, Robert—E. Forrest (married by N. Hall).
1790, December 24—Leech, Joseph—Tabitha Harris.
1785, January 4—Lynch, William—Anne Stone.
1788, December 15—Loyd, James—S. Chissum.
1798, January 22—League, George—Nancy Morris.

"M"

1774, October 27—Morgan, Haynes—M. Thompson.
1790, February 10—Mackling, Nathan—Martha Nickins.
1782, July 24—Motley, Joseph—E. Irby.
1781, October 10—Moore, Reubin—Chloe Irby.
1781, November 1—McMichell, John—M. Irvine.
1785, November 25—Morrison, Joseph—Margaret Raney.
1793, July 22—McCarty, Charles—Ursula Palmer.
1789, June 29—Marshall, John—Patience Mann.
1795, September 29—Miller, William—Susannah McNicoll.
1798, November 12—Markham, Matthew—Sally Jackson.
1795, March 12—McGrigg, William—Jemimah Jent.

1791, July 25—Martin, Isaac—E. Gillington.

1790, October 25—Milner, Thomas—Fanney Guthery.

1797, February 27—Martin, Isaac—Salley Farmer.

1791, October 24—McAllister, James—Anne DeJarnett.

1795, May 25—Milner, William—N. Dickson.

1782, May 9—Milner, Robert Dudley—Mary Dixon (also Dickerson). Married by N. Hall.

1787, December 28—Morris, William—Rebeckah Dawson.

1793, April 23—Mathews, Ezekiel—S. Cumbo.

1798, August 10—Morning, Thomas—Susannah Chumley.

1792, March 5—Mann, Robert—Rebeckah Bass.

1792, February 9—McDowell, John—Polley Brown.

1795, September 9—Milner, Luke—Susannah Bush.

1798, September 11—Moore, Thomas—Polley Baker.

1787, May 17—Morefield, John—Winney Bruce.

1792, December 28—McGrigg, William—Mary Arnold.

1794, February 24—Miller, Caleb—Salley Alley.

1772, October—Man, Josiah—* * * Milley * * * (defective).

1786, June 12—Milam, Thomas—E. Talbert.

1798, November 26—Martin, James B.—Nanny Owen.

1790, November 22—Martin, Joseph—Betty Owen.

1777, January 7—Martin, William—M. Vaughan.

1777, December 22—Moore, John—E. Wood.

1797, August 17—Moseley, William—Ann Williams.

1793, September 23—Milner, Richard—Susannah Whitehead.

1784, May 1—Malone, Daniel—E. Whitlock.

1781, January 18—Mannin, Nathaniel—Rebecca Watkins.

1785, May 26—McNichol, Don—Susannah Yuille.

1791, March 15—Morris, Thomas—Tabitha Seates.

1785, December 8—Moorefield, Wright—N. Stevens.

1787, December 20—Martin, William P. (name of woman not given in bond).

1772, March 30—McCarty, Joseph—Salley Faulkner.

1789, February 2—Monday, Harrison—Nancey Hughes.

1789, November 5—Mullins, Abner—Judida Hampton.

1795, December 9—McKinney, James—Lucy Hurst.

1796, February 25—McCraw, William—Janney Medley.

1779, February 20—Martin, John—Terry E. Dickerson (or E. Dickerson Terry).

1773, August 18—McDaniel, Johnson—E. Mayberry.

1782, December 14—Mullins, William—E. Wright.

1784, August 30—Myers, Christian—E. Ragan.

1793, November 23—Martin, John—Polley Rice.

1784, April 15—Minns, John—Tabitha Richardson (by N. Hall).

1790, January 25—Medlock, Henry—K. Sanford.

1796, April 25—Mann, John—Letty Sims.

1797, August 11—Mason, C.—Ann Scurlock.

1797, February 6—McCraw, John C.—E. Sydnor.

1781, August 2—Mullins, John—Lucy Smith (by Dobson).

1795, July 28—Martin, Frederick—Elizabeth Brown.

1792, January 19—McCan, John—Mary Lowry.

1798, November 1—Miller, John—Catey Hall.

1787, April 12—Miller, Fred—Mary Carter (Frances given on bond also; don't think correct).

1795, September 16—Miller, Luke—Susanna Bush.

1782, February 20—Milam, Lewis—Mary Holt.

1791, March 21—McAllister, John—Salley Barley.

1788, January 31—Miller, Martin—Rebecca Douglass.

1795, May 27—Miller, William—Nancey Dickson.

1793, January 10—Minter, Henry—Mary Salmon.

1793, November 28—Martin, Austin—Elizabeth Carr.

1794, February 20—Martin, Jonathan—Tabitha Hudson.

1799, August 9—Murray, William—Mildred Gresham.
1784, July 20—Murphy, William—Mildred Hickman.
1794, April 4—Murphey, Joseph, Esq.—Leanner *Oen.*
1792, June 14—Murphey, Jessey—Ruth Shelton.
1790, December 21—Murphey, John—Sally Brown.
1796, December 9—Murphey, James—Salley Ford.
1792, December 5—Murphey, Francis—Mary King.
1798, December 10—Mullins, William—Frankey Estes.
1792, June 7—Mullins, John—Nancey Gentry.
1792, November 26—Mullins, Joel—Katharen Drinkard.
1795, February 5—Morris, Thomas—Agnes Salmon.
1797, August 24—Morris, Samuel—Elizabeth Peterson.
1792, May 19—Morris, Ridhard—Letty Seates.
1798, June 8—Morefield, Mose—Ritter Strange.
1791, July 19—Moore, Thomas—Rachel Wyatt.
1786, June 25—Moore, Rice—Elizabeth Madison.
1789, March 10—Moore, Maness—Sally Thompson.
1799, December 8—Moore, Francis—Wilmyrth Irby.
1798, October 27—Moore, Bird—Frances Stanfield.
1798, May 24—Monday, Jessy—Rebeckah Bruice.
1799, September 26—Martin, Jonathan—N. Carmichal.
1794, June 17—Martin, Mosses—Delphy Martin.
1796, June 30—Martin, Richard—Mary Hunt.
1793, September 30—Martin, William—Delphey Clardy.
1789, October 10—Mays, Beverly—Sally Stubblefield.
1784, August 30—Mays, Christian—Elizabeth Ragon.
1785, September 8—Mays, David—Frances Smith.
1792, January 6—Meadows, Jonas—Lucy Echols.
1792, April 28—Matthews, Joseph—Susannah Burchfield.
1790, July 29—Mathews, James—Molly Combo.
1794, January 30—Meclarney, Henry—Sally Holt.
1793, January 25—Mays, Drury—Nancy Douglass.
1791, October 28—Mathews, Peter—Lucy Banger (free negroes).

1795, March 12—Megrigs, William—Jemimah Jent.

1791, May 10—Maskill, Thomas—Betty Ashlock.

1785, July 28—Malone, Thomas—Susannah Tuck.

1786, November 2—Majors, Philip—Elizabeth Chandler.

1876, February 23—McMahan, Andrew W.—Mary Dillon.

1790, February 11—Maclen, Nathan—Martha Nickens.

1791, May 12—McCraw, Will—Martha Lampkins.

1798, February 22—McCarty, John—Salley Torian.

"N"

1797, April 29—Nichols, Robert—Gencey Purcell.

1797, October 17—Nash, William—Tabitha Parker.

1799, September 23—Nichols, John—Patsey Chandler.

1789, December 16—Juniel, Robert—Salley Douglass.

1788, November 1—Jones, Stephen—Elizabeth Trevelien.

1798, November 13—Nash, Thomas—Betsey Talley.

1756, May 25—Norrell, James—Mary Spraggins.

1756, May 25—Newell, James—M. Spraggins.

1791, October 28—Neeley, David—Peggy Hancock.

1791, November 4—Newbill, George—Betsey Essex.

1791, November 1—Nealey, David—Peggey Henwick.

1797, May 20—Nunnelee, Herbert—Judith Farmer.

1785, July 27—Navell (or Novell), George—Sarah Foster.

1782, November 21—Nunally, Edward—S. Vaughan (see 1782, No. 12).

1797, December 5—Nichols, Jeremiah—Sarah Owen.

1792, August 23—Newton, James—Sarah Terrell.

1797, December 25—Nash, William—Betsey Bently.

1788, July 28—Newbill, John—Frances Bottom.

1787, May 15—Noell, Garnett—E. Bell.

1790, September 30—Neely, Robert—Margaret Chessum (Chissom).

1798, September 25—Nelson, George—Susannah Guinn.

1791, September 8—Nichols, Will—Susanna Dobson.

1799, October 10—Neely, William—Elizabeth Lawson.

1786, November 23—Nichols, John—Mary LeGrand.

1797, June 15—Nichols, Julias—Rebecah Nichols.

1798, February 20—Nichols, Matthew—Lucy Nichols.

1798, October 30—Nelson, John—Sally Thomas.

"O"

1793, April 4—Oakes, Laban—Susannah McKenney.

1794, November 21—Oakes, James—Betsey LeGrand (bond 1793, N. 20).

1794, November 19—Oakes, Josias—Patsey Owen.

1792, May 3—Overby, Ahab—Salley Hughes.

1795, August 21—Overby, Absolum—Lucy Thaxton.

1794, August 12—Owen, Champion—Judith Puckett.

1787, October 16—Owen, Hatcher—Mary Abbott.

1794, October 15—Owen, James—Rhoda Grey.

1792, January 3—Owen, James B.—Polly Whitlow.

1794—Owen, John—Amey Lovelace.

1798, October 12—Owen, Thomas—Nancey Hill.

1790, December 30—Owen, Thomas—Mary Ann Chandler.

1794, November 29—Owen, Thomas—Jinne Roberts.

1791, July 13—Oliver, Will—Vicey Johnson.

1793, December 23—Oliver, James—Judith Blackwell.

1790, November 2—Owen, Walter—E. Martin.

1798, October 22—Owen, Jesse—Sally Jackson.

1781, July 27—Owen, Hatcher—Eliza Roberts.

1767, December 23—Owen, Abraham—E. Ray.

1798, June 5—Oliver, Nicherson—Ann Richardson.

1799, September 25—Organ, Enos—Dicey Robinson.

1790, July 25—Overby, Shadrack—Margaret Owen.

1799, November 2—Osborn, Edward—Polly Osborn.

1798, December 5—Overby, James—N. Crowder.
1788, December 21—Owen, Obediah—Dicey Toombs.
1790, November 22—Owen, Joseph—Prissila Tribble.
1789, February 18—Overton, Joseph—Mary Adams.
1799, September 24—Oliver, James—Mary Arnold.
1795, October 26—Owen, Barnet B.—Betsey Gutrey.
1779, March 29—Oliver, James—Henrieta Nunnaley.
1795, September 19—Ozbrook, Michael—Ruth Wilson.

"P"

1784, September 16—Powell, William—Sally Johnson.
1792, September 6—Powell, Thomas—Nancy Womack.
1796, November 17—Powell, David—Susannah Carter.
1788, June 16—Powell, James—Polley Turpin.
1789, December 15—Powell, Anthony—Elizabeth Miller.
1794, April 24—Powell, Charles—Salley Nelson.
1793, December 5—Posey, Benj.—Susannah Easley.
1797, March 16—Posey, Alex.—Elizabeth Stanfield.
1798, October 4—Posey, Jessey—Susannah Wood.
1792, April 19—Pinson, James—Sarah Dupree (also Duprey).
1792, September 27—Polly, Henry—Athaliah Mullins.
1797, June 15—Pinn, William—Margaret Martin.
1787, December 30—Pender, Michael—Lethey O'Bryan.
1789, April 4—Pettypool, Robert—N. Boyd.
1795, April 1—Polley, John—N. Taler (Taylor).
1778, March 10—Prewit, Michael—M. Thurston.
1764, December 24—Perrin, Samuel—Jane Wade (widow).
1789, December 24—Phelps, John—Lucy Walthall.
1780, December 6—Parrott, Lewis—Sarah Scroggins.
1785, June 15—Pinder, John—Ann Owen.
1795, October 5—Purkins, Benj.—Polley Willard (Perkins).

1785, October 25—Puckett, Thomas—E. Wood.
1787, June 2—Powell, Joshua—Fanney Willingham.
1788, June 1—Parks, John—Patsey Church.
1781, March 15—Parker, Daniel—Mary Ann Easley.
1798, November 15 — Palmer, Moses — Frankie Vaughan.
1781, March 6—Pass, Thomas, Jr.—E. Owen.
1793, November 25—Preston, James—Judy Sampson.
1798, August 2—Puckett, Thomas—Fanny Arnold.
1789, August 1—Perkins, B.—Dicey Hart.
1799, December 23 — Poindexter, Joseph — Frankey Harrison.
1798, June 25—Priddy, Joseph—E. Hodges.
1794, August 20—Polley, William—S. Haley.
1797, January 1—Pemberton, John—E. Fisher.
1782, March 7—Priddy, Richard—Judith Forrest.
1785, November 15 — Prewitt, Anthony — Susannah Gholson.
1766, October 3—Pankey, John—Bettey Powell.
1781, August 16—Palmer, Daniel—E. Nance.
1791, January 18—Powell, David—Winn Smith.
1791, February 23—Phillips, Richard—Elizabeth Easley.
1790, November 11—Phelps, William—Eliza McCraw.
1795, December 24—Petipool, Stephen—Milley Gregory.
1786, September 7—Perkins, Joseph—Sarah Brown.
1798, February 27—Perrin, George—Salley Nash.
1790, February 6—Perrin, Joseph—Christaine Daniel.
1793, April 2—Penticost, John—Milley Fleming.
1798, October 25—Penticost, Thomas—Mary Fulkerson.
1793, December 16—Peersal, Christifer—Zerusadeck Owen.
1799, October 10 — Poindexter, Chapman — Betsey Johns.

1782, November 7—Priddy, Richard—Judith Forrest.
1782, February 11—Prewitt, Byrd—Sarah Hurt.
1786, May 31—Price, Williamson—Susanna Booker.
1794—Puckett, David—Lette Dodson.
1793, January 15 — Prindall, William — Barbara Cookey.
1796, November 28—Puckett, David—Anne Dodson.
1795, June 22—Puckett, Hardy—Lucy Chaney.
1791, June 16—Purcell, James—Mildred Hall.
1796, December 12—Purcell, William—Nancy Parker.
1791, December 22—Puckett, Newbill—Nancy Wood.
1792, August 27—Puckett, John—Dorcas Chaney.
1798, January 4—Pulliam, Joseph—Agnes Brandon.
1798, December 26—Powell, William—Nancey Nelson.
1789, December 22—Parrott, James—Katherine Parrott.
1791, August 25—Parten, James—Mary Estes.
1792, November 1—Patterson, John—Barsheba Butler.
1790, September 24 — Paynor, David — Catherine Mason.
1792, October 16—Paynor, Jesse—Elizabeth Oliver.
1798, December 29—Paynor, Robert—Salley Smith.
1789, April 1—*Poindexter*, Thomas—Susanna Keeling (*Pentexter*).
1792, September 12—Parker, David—Salley Genkins.
1794, October 8—Parker, John—Nancy Wood.
1797, January 31—Parker, Richard—Polly Ligon.
1794, December 4—Parker, Richard—Lucy Owen.
1792, November 22—Parker, William—Aggey Henson.
1799, March 20—Parker, Daniel—Betsey Lipscomb.
1799, October 31—Parker, Abraham—Phibe Nichols.
1792, July 23—Poole, John—Susannah Knight.
1788, September 22—Piller, Ezekiel—Elenor Martin.
1795, January 28—Palmer, Drury—Mary Faulkner.
1791, February 28—Pound, Solomon—Frances Bryant.
1791, September 29—Palmer, John Thomas—Mary Jones.

1782, July 4—Palmer, Elisha—N. Legrand.

1797, March 16—Palmer, Isham—Sally Johnson.

1791, November 7—Palmer, Elijah—Rebeckah Ann Dobson.

"R"

1797, March 20—Robertson, John—Mildred Price.

1792, September 28 — Roberts, Thomas — Dianna Chandler.

1791, June 9—Roberts, John—Mary Simms.

1781, January 8—Richards, George— * * * *

1789, July 6—Rogers, Benj.—N. Hill.

1790, October 18—Robertson, Pleasant—M. Parker (Harker).

1796, March 19—Ragland, Walker—Bety Comer.

1796, December 29—Ragsdale, Lewis—Salley Isbell.

1799, October 10—Reaves, Daniel—Nancey Dodson.

1791—Rodden, Abner—Agnes Brandon.

1789, November 4—Reed, Benjamin—Nancy Black.

1793, October 27—Rice, William—Darcus Hucer (Hancer).

1789, September 10—Richardson, William—Elizabeth Carter.

1798, November 28—Rutledge, Thomas—Lucy Baldwin.

1796, December 22—Russell, George—Margaret Walters.

1794, January 24—Rollins, John—Elizabeth Terrell.

1794, April 17—Rogers, William—Betsey Glenn.

1796, December 15—Robins, Thomas—Nancy Hudson.

1795, January 15—Robertson, John—Frances Abbot.

1792, September 24—Robertson, Richard—Polley Carmical.

1786, May 6—Rogers, John—Temperence Echols.

1796, December 3—Rice, Elijah—Letty Jones.

1785, October 20—Richardson, Thomas—Lucy Thompson.

1767, July 15—Rawlings, William—Mary Magdelane Roberts.

1798, October 1—Rice, William—Anne Richardson.

1796, November 10—Ragland, Gideon—Polly Farmer.

1793, December 30—Ragland, Reubin—Betsey Farmer.

1793, May 2—Ransom, Robert—Nancey Hardridge.

1787, November 27—Reynolds, Joseph—Elizabeth Turner.

1762, February 1—Robertson, William—E. Hunt.

1781, January 18—Rose, Philip—S. Hopson.

1781, March 17—Rice, John—E. Hundley.

1798, July 10—Rees, John—* * * Hands.

1787, June 28—Richardson, Daniel—Martha Forrest.

1795, March 1—Rawlins, John—E. Terrell.

1797, April 16—Richardson, Jesse—N. Caldwell.

1784, August 28—Rice, Joseph—Mary Cheatham.

1768, September 15—Royster, Charles—E. How (spinster).

1791, February 22—Rayne, Thomas—Betsey Sowell (Lowell).

1758, May 1—Roberts, Alex.—Martha Smith.

1792, December 15—Russell, Christopher—Jerusha Owen.

1760, October 6—Roberts, James—E. Oakes.

1793, October 23—Russell, Absolum—Elizabeth Gains.

1788, December 22—Ragland, Thomas—Frances Glass.

1789, September 22—Roberts, William—Salley Ragland.

1788, May 22—Royster, Peter—Susannah Rock (Roruck).

"S"

1792, February 9—Stewart, Charles—Elanor Stewart (also spelt Stuart).

1782, December 21—Stewart, David—Rachel Stewart (by N. Hall).

1790, September 27—Slate, Samuel—Betsey Orsbrooks.

1798, October 10—Sullivan, Ralph—Nancey Mitchell.

1786, October 16—Stewart, Matthew—Elce Proctor.

1786, January 26—Stovall, George—Elizabeth Eastham.

1795, December 10—Stovall, George—Rebeckah Whitehead.

1778, December 26—Stovall, David—Nancy Whitehead. (Bond December 25, 1797.)

1789, May 25—Strange, Bailey—Suckey Ferrel.

1788, October 30—Stubblefield, Martin—Sally Moore.

1791, September 8—Strange, Josiah—Elizabeth Weaver.

1790, December 20—Stone, Jonathan—Seffereign Moore.

1792, November 12—Sutherlain, Elias—N. Murphey.

1792, November 27—Smith, William A.—Mary Moore.

1796, December 14—Sims, Matthew—Polly Mann.

1773, December 7—Shaw, John—Milley Hill.

1789, August 5—Seamore, Burgis—Dicy Hart.

1791, May 2—Seaman, Thomas—Frances Hughes.

1798, June 15—Seamore, Whitcomb—Salley Hodges.

1770, May 1—Shackelford, Roger—Drusilla Hendricks.

1765, October 11—Sanders, Thomas—M. Pulliam.

1788, July 28—Stanfield, Marmaduke—Rachel Pride.

1786, December 31—Sullins, John—Frances Edwards.

1794, October 30—Stevens, Robert—Isabell Cannady.

1791, November 6—Stegall, Nathan B.—Nancy Jennett.

1791, July 13—Stephens, Will—Susannah Smallman.

1789, October 29—Stanfield, Abraham—Mary Farley.

1788, May 15—Stanfield, Robert—Milley Coats.

1794, December 22—Sikes, Jonas—Dicy Scott.

1791, December 29—Sibley, Gabriel—Nancey Bryan.

1794—Shelton, Mark—Nancy Dobson.

1792, November 29—Sibley, Elijah—Polly Clay.
1798, January 8—Smith, William—Frankey Farmer.
1793, January 9—Smith, William—Rebecah Mathews.
1795, May 27—Smith, Samuel—Isbel Carrol.
1791, March 3—Smith, William—Bridget Loveless.
1794, March 27—Smith, Reubin—Mary Hobson.
1790, November 17—Smith, O. J.—Margaret Burchfield.
1770, April 30—Sydnor, Epaphroditus—Alice Milner.
1769, July 20—Spraggins, William—Frances Lucas.
1764, February 4—Satterwhite, William—Milley Dunn.
1782, January 10—Spoolman, Fred—Margaret Cooper.
1794, December 29—Shaw, James—Salley Newbill.
1794, January 31—Swinney, William—Salley Wells.
1794, December 23—Stanley, John—Fanny Askew.
1780, November 6—Shelton, B.—Rebeckah Watlington.
1787, November 29—Smith, James—Catey Washer.
1761, January 3—Spragins, Nathaniel—Tabitha Finch.
1798, October 22—Shields, William—N. Farmer.
1785, October 4—Sullins, Nathan—E. Farmer.
1791, December 20—Stanfield, William—S. Farlay.
1792, July 11—Smith, James—Jane Hopson.
1789, February 25—Seay, John—Sary McCarty.
1785, September 17—Scott, John B.—Patsy Thompson.
1795, October 4—Steel, William—Polly Fambrough.
1794, November 25—Standley, Richard—Dicey Covington.
1785, August 30—Spradling, Obediah—Lucy Creel.
1792, August 3—Sowell, William—Mary Rowten.
1799, December 26—Snead, Henly—Sarah Hunt.
1790, December 27—Snead, Benjamin—Felecia Oliver.
1799, November 5—Stanfield, Thomas—Polley Waddill.
1793, January 9—Smith, Robert—Tempey Mathews.
1794, April 10—Smith, Joseph—Frances Eastham.
1791, January 13—Smith, James—Mildred Turner.
1788, December 7—Smith, Henry—Mary Hammons.

1791, April 3—Smallman, John—Pattey Fitts.
1788, March 5—Smart, William—Elizabeth Parrott.
1796, December 22—Slate, William—Caroline Clark.
1794, March 24—Slaton, Daniel—Elizabeth Hendricks.
1787, December 28—Stamps, William—Mary Wall.
1795, December 3—Shotwell, John—Sally Ridgeway.
1769, July 15—Stone, Joshua—Mary J. Hoskins.
1791, January 12—Seamore, Champness—N. Coats.
1793, November 26—Smith, William—Jenney Hall.
1781, September 8—Spradling, Jesse—E. Colquit (Peacher Hall, report).
1788, December 23—Stone, John—S. Grant.
1798, December 24—Salmon, Robert—Susanna Grant.
1795, December 9—Standley, Ambrous—Caty Grimes.
1785, May 26—Stone, Eusebius—Milley Grant.
1799, December 9—Stokes, Henry—Michal Stuart Ligon.
1759, April 19—Stokes, William—S. Wade.
1781, June 9—Stokes, Silvanus—Drusillah Pulliam.
1797, October 28—Sullivan, Manoah—Polley Tucker.
1798, December 24—Sparrow, Reubin—Mary Sparrow.
1794, December 29—Sparrow, William—E. Shaw.
1773, July 16—Sims, William—Cuzzy East.
1796, January 25—Stone, William—E. Easley.
1797, December 4—Swinny, John Pumphry—E. Brooks.
1783, July 27—Standley, John—Sapphira Brown.
1796, December 2—Shaw, Miner—Wilmoth Bowmar.
1799, January 22—Seemster, Ephraim—E. Shelton Bryan.
1787, April 19—Seates, William—Nancey Keeling.
1799, November 5—Slayden, Stokeley—Nancy Dodson.
1794, March 17—Singleton, Peter—Sally Daniel.
1793, October 31—Sands, William—Polley Traylor.
1794, April 6—Satterwhite, William—Patsey Crowder.
1791, March 9—Seymore, Thomas—Rhody Sparrow.

1787, February 7—Seates, Joseph—Nancey Bruce.
1792, November 15—Seemore, Clabourn—Sally Keen.
1799, January 3—Seat, Nathan—Sarah Pryor.
1796, August 18—Sharen, Hardridge—Nancy Minor (Sharon).
1799, February 14—Seay, Amos—Poly Major.
1799, February 14—Seates, Zebulon—Letty Pettey.
1794—Shelton, George—Larcence Combs.
1798, May 25—Shelton, Josiah—Fathey Ford.
1793, February 10—Sanders, James—Renon Medlock.
1794, January 9—Salmon, Henry—Sarah Wood.
1795, December 31—Sampson, Jessey—Betsey Tune.
1791, December 22—Simpson, Jesse—Mary Griffin.
1799, March 14—Sims, David—Betsey Clark.
1791, May 5—Simmons, Thomas—Frances Hughes.
1791, December 3—Silcock, Amos—Sarah Jeffres.

"T"

1787, November 5—Terry, Keeble—S. Terry.
1785, March 29—Torian, Andrew—Anne Blackwell.
1790, April 1—Tuck, Cary—Nancey Standley.
1791, January 15—Throckmorton, Richard—Salley Dunkley.
1792, November 15—Thweatt, Thomas—Susannah Barksdale.
1786, July 13—Traylor, Thomas—Phebe Ferguson.
1789, January 1—Tweedel, William—Sarah Johnson.
1794, July 3—Thomas, William—Frances Crowder.
1798, December 24—Turner, Martin—Sally Stanfield.
1798, October 4—Turner, William—Nancy Legrand.
1794, November 25 — Turner, Stoakley — Susannah Vaughan.
1791, November 14—Traynham, Benjamin—Betsey Palmer.
1793, May 4—Tribble, Peter—Mary Pruit.

1763, February 17—Turner, James—M. McMahaney.
1780, July 29—Townes, Joel—Mary McPearson.
1770, January 29—Todd, William—Phebe Ferguson.
1760, February 6—Turner, Meshack—Rebecca Roberson.
1790, November 15—Thompson, Joseph—Polly Ferguson.
1792, June 25—Thomas, Jacob—Hannah Farley.
1793, January 8—Taylor, David—Mary Payne.
1790, July 27—Thomas, Bryant—Dolly Strange.
1794, December 30—Thomas, Obediah—Rebecha Posey.
1797, December 5—Terrel, Jesse—N. Strange.
1786, April 25—Thompson, James—Polly Terry.
1789, December 3—Tucker, Elijah—Betsy Barley.
1797, August 22—Tuck, William—Hannah Irby.
1789, September 1—Thompkins, James—Polly Hurt.
1788, April 8—Throckmorton, Robert—Betty Hack.
1780, June 27—Turner, James—Sarah Irby.
1790, December 22—Tuck, Josiah—Tabitha Harris.
1794, December 6—Torian, George—Sarah Ragland.
1796, March 6—Toot, Adam—Sally King.
1791, September 13—Tombs, Emanuel—Elizabeth Genkins (Jenkins).
1793, January 17—Torian, Thomas—Polly Torian.
1789, December 1—Torian, Peter—Susanna Palmer.
1793, September 30—Thompson, John—Rebeckah Whitlow.
1789, March 3—Thompson, Richard—Mary Moore.
1799, September 4—Torian, George—Nancy Hall.
1798, November 17—Thompson, Joseph—Anna Owen.
1791, December 8—True, Martin—Mary Hill.
1791, December 6—Tuck, Edward—Luck Standley.
1799, October 17—Tucker, Joel—Usley Chappell.
1788, July 2—Turner, John—Henrietta Johnson.
1799, November 7—Turner, George—Susannah Adams.

1794, November 12—Turpin, James—Polly Smith.
1791, November 10—Tuck, John—Edey Standley.
1788, January 9—Throckmorton, William—N. Nash.
1781, August 11—Thomas, Roberts—Sarah Lawson.
1796, February 18—Tune, James—Rebeckah Conley.
1792, December 29—Turner, Edmund—E. Richardson.
1792, July 21—Taylor, William—N. Collins.
1791, December 22 — Throckmorton, Julius — Rachel Cole.
1798, January 8—Thomas, William—Hannah Chissher.
1793, February 1—Torian, Andrew—S. Comer.
1787, July 28—Thompson, William—Polley Worthington.
1794, March 17—Thompson, John—Rebecca Scurlock.
1788, October 2—Tynes, Isaac—M. Cheatham.
1797, March 8—Turpin, John—E. Carter.
1798, November 26—Talbert, Charles—Fanny Coleman.
1788, May 5—Taylor, James—M. Wooding.
1786, September 19—Tune, Thomas—Milley King.
1787, October 26—Toler, Jesse—Phillis Yates (Tolar).
1780, August 14—Townes, Thomas—Sally Wade.
1777, October 2—Townes, Stephen—Lucy Watkins.
1795, March—Terry, Jery—Winney Holt.
1783, November 21—Terry, Joseph—S. Hill.
1798, March 8—Tarpin, John—Elizabeth Carter.
1794, November 15—Taylor, Elisha—Elizabeth Yates.
1787, December 17—Taylor, Berryman—Nancy Grant.
1798, August 7—Thomas, Henry—Sally Nelson.
1792, December 25—Thomas, Elijah—Polley Owen.
1793, December 4—Thomas, John—Sally Younger.
1787, September 6—Thomas, Joel—Agnes Owen.
1793, December 31—Tendall, Thomas—Patsey Wall.
1792, January 5—Tribble, George—Mary Owen.
1797, December 11—Turner, Isham—Fanney Wall.

"V"

1795, February 8—Vowel, Page—Nancy Parrot.
1790, January 21—Vowell, Paig—Sarah Holt.
1787, March 2—Vaughan, John—Anne Stanfield.
1799, February 5—Vasser, Peter—Polly Vasser.
1793, February 7—Vaughan, Chaney—Elizabeth Martin.
1785, December 15—Vaughan, James—Sarah LeGrand.
1791, March 2—Vasser, George—Salley Hunt.
1790, September 20—Vaughan, Phillip—S. Fleming Bates.
1781, February 5—Vaughan, Frederick—N. Bowlware.
1798, November 10—Vaughan, Peter—N. Turner.
1797, December 8—Vasser, William—Tabitha White.
1791, December 20—Vaughan, William—Lucy LeGrand.
1797, December 9—Vaughan, Thomas—Patsey Tucker.
1767, August 11—Vaughan, Thomas—M. Moody.

"W"

1787, November 2 — Warren, Hackley — Frances Turner.
1788, September 4—Warren, Nathaniel—Lucy Powell.
1795, February 12—Warren, James Stuart—Catherine Brandon.
1793, March 11—Walters, Archer—Eda Slaton.
1785, September 6—Walne, Richard—Patty Phelps.
1789, December 31—Walker, Moses—Isbell Irvine.
1792, December 26—Wall, Parham—Rachel Boyd.
1799, December 26—Wall, J. N.—* * * Oliver.
1789, August 30—Wall, George—Watlington, Nancy.
1791, November 22—Wakefield, John—Louise Clark.
1792, September 20—Wall, William—Patsey Booker.
1785, October 10—Wade, Luke—Martha Stanley.

1794, March 13—Wade, Allen—Polly Boxley.
1798, May 26—Wade, Banister—Patty Terry.
1793, November 14—Wade, John—Patsy East.
1786, June 2—Waddill, Noel—Elizabeth Carter.
1785, August 18—Wilson, Isaac—Susanna Mathews.
1788, December 18—Washer, Peter—Sarah Smith.
1790, March 1—White, Elias—N. Flyn.
1795, April 22—Wyatt, Conque—Fanney Hunt.
1789, January 26—Wimbish, James—Lucy Hunt.
1790, November 22—Wade, Andrew—S. Petty.
1794, May 26—Woodson, John—N. Pleasants.
1790, May 17—Willingham, Jeremiah—Tabitha Powell.
1772, June 26—Wade, William—* * * (too defaced to make out).
1790, February 20—Wyatt, John—Leah Younger.
1793, January 23—Wyatt, Major—Jane Faulkner.
1785, November 30—Wyatt, James—Lucy Martin.
1797, December 24—Word, William—Salley Word.
1791, June 2—Word, Benjamin—Elizabeth Edwards.
1786, February 29—Wooding, John—Susanna Johnson.
1797, September 9—Woodall, John—Nancey Tombs (or Tunes).
1793, February 13—Woodall, William—Martha Talbert.
1786, January 27—Woodall, John—Susanna Stovall.
1793, November 14—Wood, Archer S.—Sally Petty.
1788, December 25—Wood, John—Caroline M. Smith.
1786, December 14—Wood, George—Polly Wood.
1792, August 15—Womack, William—Mary Logan.
1789, March 12—Womack, Allen—Sally Womack.
1785, October 21—Womack, Abram—Tabitha Hudson.
1789, June 29—Winders, Ep—Fany Chambers.
1794, January 23—Wolden, William—Polley Burner.
1788, December 6—Windows, Adam—Mary Douglass.
1787, February 7—Wilson, William—Caty Jett Hardwick.

1796, January 7—Wilson, William—Jane Griffen.

1791, July 13—Wilbourn, William—Hanah Shelton.

1784, July 22—Wilcox, George—Sarah Vaughan.

1792, September 13—Wilkinson, Anthony—Margaret Jones.

1794, November 5—Wilkerson, Edward—Mary Bruce (Milley).

1793, February 21—Wilkerson, Henry—Polly Bruce.

1799, September 18—Williams, James—Salley Crews.

1795, June 15—Williams, Luke—Mary Parr.

1791, November 17—Williams, William—Dorathea Traynham.

1785, September 22—Williams, Thomas Jasher—* * * McCraw.

1795, March 17—Williams, Zachariah—Frances Haygood.

1793, July 18—Willingham, Jerrald—Rachel Boyd.

1789, May 21—Wilson, Robert—Sarah Tolbert.

1787, April 19—Wilson, Robert—Patience Cumbo.

1799, August 22 — Wilbourn, Thomas — Susannah Ligon.

1787, December 18—Whitworth, John—Elizabeth Worley.

1786, December 21—Whitlow, Henry—Judith Parker.

1793, December 15—Whitlock, Thomas—Judith Carter.

1792, September 13 — Whitehead, Allen — Bridget Brown.

1794, January 23—White, John—Phebe Clark.

1789, February 24—White, Christopher—Martha Church.

1794, July 12—West, Miles—Lucy Parker.

1790, August 12—West, John—Sarah DeGraffenread.

1788, October 2—West, John—Rachel Spencer.

1786, March 21—Wesley, John—Agatha Powell.

1790, October 5—Wells, James—Polly Murphey.

1791, December 12—Willis, David—Drusilla Bragg.

1789, December 24—Weaver, John—Patsy Nichols (Martha).

1791, December 26—Weaver, James—Vashty Tuck.

1798, December 31—Watson, James—Jane Conner.

1798, February 8—Wattson, Peter—Elizabeth White.

1792, May 24—Watts, John—Betsey Roberts.

1799, May 29—Watts, Joseph—Patsey Canaday.

1792, March 7—Watlington, Edward—Nancy Boyd.

1796, October 27—Ward, Seth—Peggy Cobbs.

1797, March 30—Walton, William—Elizabeth Terry.

1793, November 7—Walton, Robin Harris—Drusillar Terry.

1793, February 6—Walton, Rubin—Paty Bonner.

1790, November 29—Walton, George—Chalmers Delilah Van Dike.

1798, February 26—Wilkerson, James—S. Hambleton.

1780, August 22—Wimbish, John—Sarah McCraw.

1774, November 24—Wooding, John—Sucky Hill.

1767, January 9—White, Epaphroditus—Tabby Spraggins.

1771, March 19—White, Rawley—Maacah Spraggins.

1795, February 24—Walton, James—Elizabeth Goodman (Goodwin).

1797, March 8—Wells, Reubin—Tabitha Martin.

1797, December 19—Ward, William—Salley Ward.

1780, October 8—Worril, Amos—Lucy Whitlock.

1785, December 14—Wade, Horatio—S. Wyatt.

1785, December 14—Wade, Edmund—Tabitha Wyatt.

1788, November 28—Whitlock, Thomas—Susannah Webb.

1796, December 12—Wimbish, John—N. Wolliams.

1766, September 18—Wimbish, John—M. Brady.

1794, January 16—Walden, William—Dully Buckner.

1763, January 20—Wall, J.—Ursula Bates.

1762, December 17—Wall, Charles—E. Bates.

1764, December 12—Watkins, Micajah—Mary Boyd. (Daughter by first marriage. Order by her mother signed Margaret Armstrong.)

1787, May 12—Washer, Elias—Judy Bowman.

1761, February 6—Wade, Charles—Isabell Boyd.

1762, May 18—Wells, John—Ann Boyd.

1798, May 9—Wade, Robert—E. Bennett.

1797, February 23—Wesley * * *—Phebe Bailey.

1786, June 8—Wade, Robert—Salley Boyd.

1755, November 25—Williams, William—Lucy Terry.

1786, April 18—Woosley, Thomas—Dianna Tubble.

1780, April 13—Watkins, Thomas—Mary Tuck.

1798, March 19—Wells, Freeman—Martha Combs.

1779, July 27—Waddell, William—Anne Carter.

1790, August 25—Wyatt, James—Milly Compton.

1782, August 15—Whitworth * * *—S. Cunningham.

1787, December 20—Woodall, Jacob—Rebecah Covinton (Covington).

1765, June 4—Wood, Stephen—Anne Smith.

1768, April 19—Ward, John—M. Smith.

1798, October 6—Warren, James—Dolley Stanfield.

1786, December 12—Warren, Jerry—M. Stanfield.

1780, October 30—Wade, David—Isbella Smith.

1787, February 23—Wyatt, Vincent—E. Simpson.

1798, February 22—Womack, William W.—N. Dismukes.

1790, August 10—Walsh, John—S. De Graffenread.

1788, August 14—Wall, Charles—Wilmuth Denbery (or Dueberry).

1796, February 6—Ward, Morris J.—Levinia Jones.

1799, December 30—Washburn, John—Betty Jinnet.

1795, May 13—Watts, William—Patty Lee.

1786, July 13—West, Joseph—Anne Lawson.

1790, April 28—Wade, Robert—S. R. Vaughan.

1762, October 17—Womack, William—M. Allen.

1781, December 23—Watlington, Captain John—Elizabeth Allen.

1790, January 13—Willingham, Jarrell—N. Roberts.

1793, September 23—Wall, Buckner—Ann Whitlow.

1788, December 5—White, Hampton—Elizabeth Mullins.

1800, March 14—Waddill, Moses—Elizabeth W. Pleasants.

"Y"

1790, June 28—Yuland, Thomas—* * * * (woman's name not on bond).

1797, September 20—Yancey, Wiley—Judith Ligon.

1792, January 3—Yancey, William—Nancey Sandford.

1790, October 1—Yates, William—Nelley Trammel.

1791, October 18—Young, Josiah—Eliza Terrell.

1792, December 28—Young, Evan—Mary Cumbo.

1799, December 12—Younger, John—Polly Owen.

1783, January 23 — Younger, Jesse — Temperance Brown.

1788, December 6—Younger, Joseph—Sally Brown.

1800—1850

"A"

1806, May 2—Anderton, Richard—N. Wade.

1805, January 1—Anderton, George—Judah Ready.

1801—Akin, Harrison—Patsy Johnson.

1800, August 5—Akin, James—Lucretia Townes.

1847, December 23—Arrington, William—Paulina Buntin.

1803, September 4—Arrington, Edward—Mary Jane Torian.

1838, April 7—Ashby, Willis—Martha Crowder.

1810, October 3—Ashby, Robert—Suzy Chandler.

1825, January 17—Ashby, Joseph—Charity Watts.

1819, May 24—Ashby, Elias—S. W. McKinney.

1832, October 24—Allen, Charles—Mary Oliver.

1839, December 18—Allen, Charles—S. A. Chaffin.

1836, December 14—Allen, Benjamin A.—Mary C. Faulkner.

1807, July 27—Allen, David—N. Seamore.

1817, June 30—Allen, Fayett—Maryan Stokes.

1851, May—Allen, Fayett—Lucy A. E. Sneed.

1836, September 8—Allen, James S.—Judith A. Walthall.

1836, February 15—Allen, Jonathan—Elizabeth Wells.

1832, December 22—Allen, Lafayett—Dicey F. Overby.

1801, March 5—Allen, William—Oney Sims.

1824, December 23—Allen, William—Martha V. Wyllie.

1836, January 27—Allen, William—Nancy Oliver.

(?)—Allen, Lawson—Nancey Clark.

1825, December 22 — Alderson, William — Frances Daniel.

1827, November 22—Alderson, Richard—Polly Yates.

1852, April 12—Adkins, John—Bettie W. Chumney.

1850, June 18—Adkins, William T.—N. Dewberry.

1831, October 13—Atkinson, Samuel—Nancy Torian.

1800, October 16—Atkinson, J.—S. Picket.

1849, January * * *—Adkinson, Clement M.—Mary W. Sydnor.

1839, January 15—Adkisson, J.—J. C. Callahan.

(?)—Adkerson, William—Joanah Benham.

(?)—Atkisson, Armistead—Letian Tune.

1849, June 20—Anderson, Chisley C.—Harriet H. Walker.

1842, December 20—Anderson, Doctor—Martha C. James.

1843, January 15—Anderson, Isaac C.—Mary A. Hodges.

1836, October 10—Anderson, Jacob—M. Anderson.

1826, November 23—Anderson, Jacob—Nancy Firesheets.

1830, April 22—Anderson, John—Tibitha Whitworth.

1832, January 12—Anderson, J. A.—Lucy Farmer.

1837, December 14—Anderson, J. N.—Edna Arrendale.

(?)—Anderson, Jonas—Sally Ferguson.

1810 (?), November 14—Anderson, Josiah—N. Thompson.

1802, October 26—Anderson, Jonas—Narcissa Strange.

1841, December 15—Anderson, Nimrod—S. M. Anderson.

1847, August 4—Anderson, Nimrod F.—Parthena H. C. Firesheets.

1837, December 7—Anderson, Rawley—Cathrine Dunmore.

1836, November 10—Anderson, T.—C. Dixon.

1812, January 11—Anderson, Thomas P.—E. Younger.

1849, August 14—Anderson, Thomas R.—Mary Anderson.

1840, February 15—Anderson, William—Harriet Ferrell.

1841, January 20—Anderson, William—W. Williams.

1839, November 8—Adams, Gideon—E. A. Moorefield.

1837, September 28—Adams, James W.—Elvira Foulks.

1841, July 29—Adams, J.—Susan Y. Flora.

1819, December 30—Adams, John—N. M. Craddock.

1828, January 5—Adams, John—Rebecca Martin.

1810, March 1—Adams, John—Lucy Owen.

1842, October 13—Adams, Moses—Mary A. Buckner.

1818, November 12—Adams, Phillip—Martha Beadles.

1847, August * * *—Adams, Rednor W.—Martha W. Wilburn.

1851, January 22—Adams, Richard—S. McDowell.

1851, December 26—Alimoth, Thompson—Harriet Torian.

1837, November 23—Adams, R. C.—Judith Chandler.

1825, November 30—Adams, Thomas—Martha Jordan.

1839, October 16—Adams, William—America H. Wilburn.

1852, March 2—Adams, William W.—Susan A. Wilson.

1800, August 28—Adams, James M.—Rachel Hanes.

1830, April 22—Amis, Thomas—Martha Ann Boyd.

1842, February 10—Armes, John W.—Frances M. Johnson.

1828, November 19—Arnold, William—Olly Ann Stegall.

1823, December 24—Arnold, William—Eliza Powell.

1812, March 9—Arnold, Noel—Chaney Bryan.

1817, March 17—Arnold, David—Frances Carter.

1817, March 12—Arnold, Carter—E. Carter.

1837, December 25—Arrendal, Joseph J.—Eliza E. Winton (Winston).

1847, June 24—Arrendall, Thomas D.—E. A. Walker.

1852, November 17—Abbott, Elisha—Susan A. Clay.

1804, June 16—Abbott, Jesse—S. Stokes.

1802, May 22—Abbott, Leonard—Susannah Ferguson.

1830, December 28—Abbott, Thomas—Nancy Edmundson.

1834, January 22—Abbott, Wesley M.—Eliza Ann Robertson.

1847, September 14—Alexander, Mark—Ann Gordon.

1837, November 2—Apple, Alfred—J. T. Butler.

1840, December 16—Apple, Solomon—Agnes B. Farmer.

1833, December 19—Arnette, William W.—Martha Strickland.

1852, September 12—Averett, John T.—Louise F. Penick.

1827, February 14—* * * James—Mary Perkins.

1833, January 3—Austin, Thomas—Eady Wade

1847, December 6—Ambers, John—S. Stiene.

1820, December 10—Ales, Isaac—Dolly Medley.

"B"

1837, December 21—Benson, William—Sally Stanfield.

1805, October 23 — Buckner, Phillip — Parthenia Gresham.

1822, August * * *—Brandon, Francis S.—Eliza Stanfield.

1811, January 17—Brandon, Robert—Jane Holt.

1851, March 27—Brandon, William A.—Mary A. Brandon.

1835, November 28—Brandon, T.—M. Brandon.

1810, December 27—Brandon, Irvine—Mary Lawson.

1836, April 14—Brandon, Green—Ann Scott.

1849, March * * *—Burton, Owen—Eliza M. Davenport.

1819, November 29—Burton, Matthew B.—S. L. Clark.

1827, December 20—Burton, Jon. H.—Mary Hunt.

1822, April 3—Burton, John—E. Lowrey.

1803, * * *—Bohannon, Joseph—E. Cox Baynes.

1823, July 3—Buchanan, John—E. A. Rowlett.

1802, * * *—Bryan, Edward—N. Miller.

1831, March 31—Bryan, James—Martha Tucker.

1835, January 14—Bryan, Powhatan—Catherine Barley.

1838, June 25—Bryant, Jesse S.—Tabitha Finch.

1852, April 21—Bradshaw, Alex. M.—S. B. Francis.

1850, October 15—Bradshaw, Edward—S. E. Wilkinson.

1838, January 11—Bradshaw, Robert—Martha Bagby.

1852, December 21—Brooks, James A.—Maria D. Young.

1827, May 31—Brooks, James F.—Sarah Adkinson.

1826, September 1—Brooks, John—Sally A. Blanks.

1836, May 4—Brooks, Zachariah—Sarah Younger.

1838, December 10—Brooks, William H.—Ardmentar Crenshaw.

1803, December 27—Brooks, Warren—Caroline Robertson.

1839, November 5—Brooks, William M.—Anna Wade.

1829, October 28—Borum, George R.—Parmelia A. Jennett.

1828, January 12—Borum, Beverly, Jr.—Martha C. Tucker.

1810, November 11—Bays, Josiah—Suz Saunders.

1825, October 6—Boyd, Armistead—Sarah Holt.

1813, August 19—Boyd, David—Susan F. Foster.

1833, November 6—Boyd, Archer H.—Nancy Willingham.

1804, January 4—Boyd, Archer—Gincy Perry.

1818, April 23—Boyd, George—Mary Haly.

1830, December 26—Boyd, Hubbard A.—Amanda G. Hannings.

1822, September 20—Boyd, John—Rebecca Wale.

1807, November 5—Boyd, John—Kezia Arnold.

1806, October 30—Boyd, Jesse—Patsey Tally.

1802, October 21—Boyd, Jeremiah—Kitty Holt.

1826, December 13—Boyd, John—Mary Puryear.

1828, November 21—Boyd, John B.—Eliza F. Wade.

1834, November 27—Boyd, John W.—Charlotte Crews.

1832, October 30—Boyd, Richard—Dianna Faulkner.

1807, February 4—Boyd, Patrick—Mary Smith.

1807, October 3—Boyd, Lawson—Rhoda Tally.

1807, December 9—Boyd, William L.—Jane W. Eastes.

1837, October 4—Boyd, William—M. J. Hobson.

1849, November 21—Boyd, Robert E.—Susannah Pate.

1802, February 24—Boyd, Roy—C. Bennett.

1826, January 19—Bird, Archer—Sally Farmer.

1839, October 17—Bird, Raymond—M. Evans.

1833, April 22—Bird, William—Abby Jackson.

1842, July 3—Bird, Washington, Jr.—Mildred Cousins.

1813, June 3—Byrd, David—Keturah Priddy.

1804, March 22—Brown, Lemuel—Tempy Jones.

1840, November 11—Brown, Joseph—Gracey Davenport.

1851, March 11—Bruce, Thomas—Ann Clark.

1801, June 18—Bruce, J.—Lucy *Moreday* (?).

1823, November 6—Bruce, James—Jane W. Jeffress.

1803, September 26—Bruce, Azariah—Patsy Keeling.

1817, July 25—Bates, Charles F.—Suz Bates.

1851, September—Bates, James M.—Martha Owen.

1820, April 13—Bates, Nathaniel—E. Whitmore.

1821, December 26—Bates, Samuel—Martha Cage.

1816, February 8—Bates, William W.—Barbery Bomar.

1827, December 25—Brown, Ambrose E.—Nancy Sparrow.

1819, January 12—Brown, Archibald E.—N. Polley.

1805, June 8—Brown, Elisha—Patsey Standley.

1808, February 27—Brown, Daniel—Winney Standley.

1852, December—Brown, John—Rebecca A. Sparrow.

1838, February 7—Brown, William M.—E. M. Cardwell.

1807, April 9—Brown, Warner—Maryann Neal.

1844, October 17—Brown, Peter—Agnes Brown.

1837, October 25—Brown, Martin—Martha Martin.

1837, September 23—Branch, E.—S. W. Craddock.

1839, December 11—Branch, William R.—Ann S. Wooding.

1814, April 24—Beasley, Cornelius—Rebeccah Abbott.

1804, October 6—Beasley, Gabriel—Lucy Lipscomb.

1852, February—Buntin, Robert D.—S. A. Owen.

1837, December 26—Buntin, J. H.—Margaret E. Watson.

1852, October 24—Buntin, John, Jr.—Hannah Green.

1821, * * *—Buntin, John—Susan Miller.

1800, June 19—Butler, John—Suckey Hughes.

1807, January 8—Butler, Joshua—E. Stanfield.

1833, November 5—Butler, Obediah—Elizabeth Newbill.

1805, January 1—Baynham, John—Salley Blackwell.

1842, August 17—Baynham, Charles—Emily M. Morgan.

1803, October 15—Baynham, William—N. Faulkner.

1834, February 24—Bass, William—Sarah Talbot.

1852, November 2—Bass, George W.—Martha F. Pate.

1817, January 9—Bartlett, William—E. Adams.

1823, April 22—Barnett, John—Martha H. Pointer.

1811, April 8—Barnett, Currie—S. Adams.

1804, November 4—Barnes, Thomas—Suz Moore.

1831, March 2—Barnes, Joseph W.—Eliza H. McCargo.

1834, December 6—Barnes, Fielder—Harriet T. Goston.

1833, June 3—Barley, Samuel—Milly Jinkins.

1825, January 6—Barley, John—Margaret W. Biggs.

1850, May 1—Barksdale, Thomas E.—Sallie E. Edmunds.

1844, June 17—Barksdale, John L.—Obedience Owen.

1841, November 23—Barksdale, J. H.—Wilmouth M. Irby.

1835, October 22—Barksdale, Elisha—Judith A. Barksdale.

1831, December 14—Barksdale, Claiborne W.—E. W. Whitlock.

1832, February 28—Barksdale, John—Hannah C. Watkins.

1801, * * *—Barksdale, Beverly—Judy Womack.

1839, January—Barker, B. S.—M. Guthery.

1833, October 3—Barber, Dr.—Elizabeth Carr.

1839, December 20—Barbee, Doctor—Harriett V. Maynard.

1839, January 23—Baker, John C.—Catherine E. Jeffreys.

1836, * * *—Baker, Jas. S.—* * *

1825, April 28—Baker, James—Harriet Gillespie.

1823, February 27 — Baker, Bartholmew — Rebecca Simons.

1835, September 25—Bailey, William—Henrietta D. Scott.

1833, December 25—Bailis, Thomas—Rebecca Martin.

1835, January 15—Bailess, Willes—Parthenia Hunt.

1826, August 25—Baird, William—Lucy Ann Jones.

1820, July 3—Bailey, Washington—Polly Prindle.

1824, April 28—Bailey, Jonathan—Mickey Rudder.

1816, September 5—Bailey, John—E. Scott.

1836, August 17—Bailey, James P.—Mary W. Bryan.

1808, April 20—Bailey, James—E. Haynes.

1852, October 21—Bagby, Henry—S. Chapman.

-1836, March 24—Bagby, George S. S.—Susan O. Sydnor.

1826, November 15 — Bagby, George S. S. — Mary Walden.

1831, February 3—Bacon, Chas. A.—Susannah Rowlet.

1835, February 4—Bebe (Bener—Bebes), Elijah—Nancey Lacey.

1834, February 27—Betts, Elisha—Parthenia Johnson.

1836, December 2—Betterton, William—S. Jordan.

1842, April 17—Betterton, Nathaniel—Alse Craddock.

1828, August 14—Brewer, William—Anna Edwards.

1816, November 10—Brewer, Burwell E.—N. Matthis.

1810, November 15—Bennett, John—S. Hardwick.

1836, * * *—Bennett, John R.—* * * (no name).

1848, May 24—Bell, Adam L.—E. H. Faulkner.

1844, December 12—Bell, Joel—E. A. Tucker.

1839, January 20 — Blackstock, William — Martha Conner.

1824, November 10 — Blackstock, Thomas — Martha Owen.

1848, January * * *—Blackstock, E.—Emily M. Taylor.

1850, December 5—Bead, William—Mary Nolean.

1848, December 14—Bed, Robert—Amy Whitt.
1845, July 7—Bickmon, Abraham—E. Smallman.
1842, April 15—Binford, Parthenas P.—S. A. Clark.
1843, October 18—Bomer, Charles B.—S. Hodge.
1837, November 9—Bomar, J.—E. Gathridge.
1844, December 21—Bomar, John—Louisa Crute.
1803, October 13—Bomar, John—Caty Powell.
1849, February * * *—Bowmar, John—Sally Stuart.
1820, July 5—Bowmar, John—Milly Bomar.
1809, October 15—Bowmar, Elijah—Finny Harris.
1851, December 31—Blanks, Thomas—N. Worsham.
1827, December 20—Blanks, Thomas—Prudence *Segle* (?).
1812, January 18—Blanks, Robert—Lucy F. Mane (?)
1821, December 11—Blanks, Shadrack—Lesley Standley.
1817, December 28—Blanks, Allen—N. Wade.
1842, August 11—Blanks, Alfred—Susan E. Moon.
1821, July 19—Blankenship, Thos.—Emily Martin.
1839, March 12—Blankenship, Levi A.—S. J. Ligon.
1835, February 12—Blankenship, Levi A.—M. Allen.
1811, December 23—Blankenship, Hezekiah—E. Ligon.
1840, August 25—Blankenship, Francis—R. Henderson.
1800, December 25—Blane, William—N. Faulkner.
1828, May 29—Bomar, Collin—Nancy Epperson.
* * *—Bomar, Booker—Polly Watkins.
1800, January 2—Bomar, Armstead—Betsy Younger.
1843, May 25—Blane, George—E. A. Morgan.
1826, January 19—Blane, Ephraim—Kezia Baynham.
1816, September 26—Blalock, Martin—Rachel Y. Thomas.
1834, October 29—Blake, Elenezer—Nancy Cassada.
1823, July 24—Blackwell, William—Martha Nelson.
1811, January 24—Blackwell, James L.—Lucy H. Betts.

1812, January 19—Blackwell, James—Betsy E. Cole.

1846, November 10—Bowen, Richard H.—M. Browder.

1813, February 17—Boulton, Robert—Prudence Talley.

1820, July 6—Bouldin, Stith—Mildred W. Britton.

1820, January 20—Bouldin, Robert E.—S. B. Bretton.

1842, March 16—Bouldin, William E.—Amanda M. Toot.

1832, December 20—Bostick, Absolom—Margaret W. Roberts.

1850, January 1—Bostick, Absolom—Martha M. Carter.

1816, October 3—Boxley, George—E. E. T. W. Baynham.

1833, December 5—Boxley, John—Elmira T. Young.

1825, December 28—Boxley, Joseph—N. Blane.

1820, January 26—Boxley, Thomas—Elizabeth Boxley.

1827, May 31—Boxley, William—Jane S. Jones.

1835, September 1—Burks, Floyd M.—Rhoda Lewice.

1845, June 6—Bradley, John W.—Martha H. Petty.

1847, November 11 — Bradley, Thos. W. — Martha Francis.

1834, January 29 — Bradnor, William — Eliza Jane Bristow.

1813, February 21—Brady, Benjamin—Sophia Flora.

1853, December 7—Bray, Robert—E. Lawson.

1802, September 2—Bressie, John—E. Ligon.

1805, June 20—Brezendine, *Josua*—S. Redman.

1821, January 12—Bristol, B.—M. Finch.

1825, December 15—Bridgewater, William—Nancy Johnson.

1841, October 14—Britton, John A.—Sally Chastain.

1805, * * *—Barksdale, Nathaniel—Patsey Hurt (by Rev. Robert Hurt).

1805, * * * Barksdale, John—Anne P. Green (by Rev. Robert Hurt).

1805, * * *—Barksdale, Armistead—Judith Sydner.

1805, * * *—Brown, Clement—Leannah Haley.

1807, * * *—Brown, Lazarus—Betty Petty.

1807, * * *—Bates, Isaac—Fanny Donohoe (by Robert Hurt).

1807, * * *—Boys, John—Polly Poindexter.

1805, * * *—Burton, William—Polley Wade.

1805, * * *—Brandon, William—Hannah Thomas (by Rev. John Atkinson).

1808, * * *—Brown, Clement—Polly Thompson.

1809, * * *—Betts, Spencer—Frances Marrable (by John Atkinson).

1813, * * *—Beach, Samuel—Jediah Tolbard.

1814, * * * — Byrd, William — Deborah Tynes (by David Nowlin).

1801, January 28—Brock, G.—Milley Turner.

1816, October 27—Brough, Thomas H.—Clarissa Durham.

1851, September 24—Burn, Henry—Dolly Floyd.

1812, February 11—Burgess, Charles—E. Loyd.

1815, November 23—Burchett, David—Sally Morten.

1836, August 18—Bottom, James—Elizabeth B. Hawkins.

1805, December 12—Bull, William—Anne Turner.

1834, December 11—Butcher, John—Nancey Fletcher.

"C"

1804, June 10—Chandler, Hardaway—Betsy Fulkerson.

1817, January 9 — Chandler, Edward — Amelia Vaughan.

1823, November 25—Chandler, George—E. Arrington.

1820, December 25—Carlton, Edward, Sr.—Mary C. Averet.

1833, November 5—Carlton, Jessy C.—Casandra Hart.

1850, October 23—Carlton, Robert H.—Harriet A. T. Younger.

1820, January 12—Carlton, Nathan—M. Posey.

1837, October 20—Canady, Isaiah—Susannah Owen.

1823, January 18—Canady, William—Mary Moore.

1808, January 21—Canaday, William—N. Wilburn.

1848, December 2—Canaday, Willis—Maria Canaday.

1845, February 4 — Canaday, Wilkes — Emeline R. Guthery.

1820, January 21—Canady, William—E. Moseley.

1851, December 4—Canaday, John W.—Mary J. Allen.

1837, December 14 — Canada, James J. — Harriet Franklin.

1838, May 16—Caldwell, John H.—Martha W. Barksdale.

1820, June 13—Callahan, Charles—Patience M. Glass.

1827, November 29—Cage, Fielder—Sarah West.

1802 (?)—Cabaness, Matthew—Susannah Carter.

1832, May 10—Cabaness, William M.—Sarah Ann Eldridge.

1848, September 26—Cabaniss, Charles H.—Martha J. Perkins.

1851, May 20—Cabaniss, Asa B.—Martha E. Adkisson.

1816, December 23—Chaney, Jacob—Polly Mills.

1829, October 22—Cabaniss, John C.—Virginia S. B. Carter.

1834, June 12—Carmicel, John—Mary Poindexter.

1851, December 24—Carmical, John—Mary Jones.

1839, November 13—Carlton, T. N.—Susan E. Posey.

(?)—Carr, James—Agnes Light.

1842, October 24—Carr, John—Elvira Ridgeway.

1836, October 25—Carr, Dudley—Elizabeth B. Tune.

1843, February 15—Carr, Christopher—Mary Jane Thornton.

1841, October 21—Carr, Spencer M.—S. Waller.

1815, May 3—Carr, Thomas—N. Abbott.

1838, November 20—Carr, Paul—Margaret Carr.

1849, April 22—Carr, John M.—Jane S. Bray.

1805, April 23—Carter, Alex—Margaret Stevens.

1833, December 24—Chumney (Chumley), William—Martha Ann Standley.

1853, July 26—Cardwell, Elisha W.—Frances West.

1833, May 12—*Cardle*, Richard—Rebecca Childress.

1852, May 5—Cardwell, William—Caroline N. Oliver.

1846, February 26—Cardwell, John H.—Susan Guthrey.

1836, June 22—Cardwell, Thos. T.—Susan H. Street.

1853, November 3—Cardwell, Peter S.—Melvina R. Hill.

1802, June 20—Chandler, Willis—Rebecah Hill.

1839, August—Chandler, Spottswood—N. Compton.

1840, October 22—Chandler, Obediah—Frances J. Roberts.

1832, December 26—Chandler, Moses R.—Catherine Chandler.

1837, December 25—Chandler, Kyle—Paulina Petty.

1840, December 10—Chandler, John J.—Susan A. More (?).

1850, October—Chandler, J. D.—Margaret Adams.

1825, November 17—Chandler, Claiborne—Sarah Nichols.

1807, —Chambers, William—E. Cralle.

1807, April 10—Chambers, Thos.—N. Murray.

1845, July 8—Chambers, John W.—Edeline R. Bruce.

1805, December 12—Chambers, Robert—Judith Goodwin.

1806, July 12—Casaday, William—Polly Wade.

1847, June 4—Chambers, Benj.—Amanda F. Blain.

1821, January 7—Chambers, Jas.—Martha Brandon.

1837, October 23—Chaffin, Jos. W.—E. Cheatham.

1817, September 23—Chaffin, Anderson—Sindy Blackstock.

1825, March 11—Cassida, John—Rebecca Smith.

1820, November 16—Celdry (?), Thos.—Franky Wilmoth.

1801, June 18—Cassaday, Jas.—S. Willard.

1800, November 18—Cassaday, Daniel—Jenny Mullins.

1801, March 23—Carter, William—Mary Hopson.

1842, September—Carter, Joseph—Barsheba Hill.

1838, September 27—Carter, William—Misoura A. Kent.

1823, July 12—Carter, Samuel—Martha Miles.

1830, February 13—Carter, Thompson—Nancy W. Yancey.

1807, July 30—Carter, Thos.—Catherine McCannon.

1829, December 3—Carter, William—Eliza P. Turner.

1830, October 14—Carter, Richard—Mary E. Sheppard.

1816, October 15—Carter, J.—Salley Frasier.

1804, March 29—Carter, John—Susannah Powell.

1801, November 26—Carter, Lemuel—Patsy Powell.

1803, August 23—Carter, Nat—Anne Stephens.

1822, July 19—Carter, Richard—Catherine Brandon.

1801, June 19—Carter, John—Sally Watkins.

1828, January 12—Carter, J. M.—Martha M. Easley.

1826, January 12—Carter, Jas. A.—Martha Turpum (?).

1836, November 10—Carter, Greensby—M. A. Powell.

1834, April 12—Carter, Jas.—S. East.

1841, February 25—Chumney, William (Chumley)—E. Hancock.

1819, November 11—Chumbley, Thos.—Priscilla Hay.

1833, July 25—Chumney (?), Richard L.—Harriet E. St. John.

1847, November 16—Claiborne, David Augustine—Elvira Cabell Clark.

1838, October 31—Carrington, E. M.—E. L. Ragland.

1841, December 24—Cooley, Claiborne—S. Hadon.

1835, February 12—Colton, T. F.—N. T. East.

1830, August 3—Clardy, William—Ann Ferrill.

? , Chilton, Thos.—Phoebe Cousins.

1824, November 18—Chiles, John—M. Royster.

1853, November 23—Cheatham, Andrew J.—Harriat A. Nichols.

(?) , Chapman, Benj.—Kate Wall. (Cate).

1840, November 19—Child, William F.—Christiana Gresham.

1801,—Chilton, James—Sucky Wall.

1810, November 8—Chapman, Joseph—N. Irby.

1831, May 24—Chapman, Charles F.—Partheny Wall.

1806, January 20—Chastain, Isham—Frances Camp.

1833, March 20—Chaney, Ezekiel—Susan A. Tanner.

(?) Childress, Fleming—Betsy Boyd.

1840, April, 16—Crenshaw, Josiah—E. Henderson.

1806, July 1—Cumbo, Peter—Dolly Gray.

1844, November 28—Chambliss, Henry—Eveline, Clay.

1816, December 9—Cumbo, Alex—Mary Wilkerson.

1819, January 14—Cumbo, William—E. Powel.

1852, January 21—Craddock, C. J.—Fanny Y. Easley.

1833, May 1—Cumbo, Thos. R.—Elisa Childress.

1851, December 18—Cumby, Jos. D.—Lethe Powel.

1816, December 22—Cumbee, Chas.—N. Cornwell.

1833, July 12—Cumbee, Alfred H.—N. B. Childress.

1843, December 11—Crute William N.—Louisa C. Crute.

1852, October 20—Crump, Oliver—Fanny Chalmers.

1847, April 27—Crute, Daniel R.—Julia A. Crenshaw.

1842, June 9—Crowder, Jno.—M. Stegall.

1836, September 28—Crowder, Jas.—Emmuline Easley, (Bond Emeline Bailey).

1816, March 25—Crowder, Herbert—N. Conner.

1826, July 6—Crowder, Godfrey—Martha Haley.

1846, July 29—Crowder, Giles N.—Ann S. Spencer.

1844, April 18—Crews, Wm. O.—Mary A. E. Dixon.

1850, December 5—Crews, Wm. E.—Sarah F. Crews.

1830, January 12—Crews, Wm.—Lucy Comer.

1810, January 4—Crews, Thos.—S. Crews.

1809, January 5—Crews, Richard—Polly Toombs.

1843, October 5—Crews, Robt. F.—Catherine H. Wilson.

1829, December 23—Crews, Laban—Betsy Williams.

1842, November 8—Crews, Josiah J.—Judith Sydner.

1829, December 8—Crews, Jno.—Rebecca Sparrow.

1834, January 8—Crews, J.—Martha Monroe.

1853, December 14—Crews, Jas. E.—Martha E. Hundley.

1838, July 23—Crews, J.—Frances W. Sydnor.

1822, November 22—Crute, Lewis—Oney A. E. Parker.

1806, December 24—Crawley, Thos.—Ann Brandon.

1842, November 10—Crawley, Richard H.—M. E. A. Young.

1843, September 6—Crawley, Jno. J.—Martha C. Oliver.

1841, February 10—Craven, Elder Lewis—Pernalia F. Brady.

1833, November 12—Crank, William—Rachel Carlton.

1820, January 12—Crank, William—E. A. Hudson.

1823, January 12—Crank, S. E.—Christian T. Colquett.

1829, January 12—Crank, Nathaniel H.—C. A. Dance.

1823, January 12—Crank, H.—R. Kent.

1843, December 20—Crabtree, Jessey—Susan Wilam (?).

(?)—Crabtree, John—Betty Poindexter.

1832, December 28—Cowell, Michael—Elizabeth McGomery.

1803, June 28—Covington, Younger—Nancy Owen.

1853, November 24—Craddock, John W.—Mary B. Easley.

1809, December 29 — Covington, William — Polley Owen.

1821, October 26—Covington, Thomas—Mary Nichols.

1836, February—Covington, T.—E. W. Standfield.

1840, November 25—Covington, Spencer—Ann R. Crute.

1833, August 15 — Covington, Presley — Henrietta Davidson.

1827, December 14 — Covington, Nathaniel — Betsy Covington.

1843, April 9—Covington, John—N. Willard.

1837, June 23—Covington, James—Ann Chafin.

1852, February—Covington, Henry—Pauline Lax.

1801, January 14—Covington, Francis—N. Nichols (Nicheles).

1848, October 25—Covington, Edward—Maria A. C. Roberts.

1840, November 27 — Covington, Allen — Susanna Owen.

1840, January 30—Conts, Joshua—Polley, Carlton.

1823, March 23—Cousins, James—N. Stewart.

1806, February 13—Cousins, Jacob—Salley Stewart.

1831, January 12—Cornwell, Epaphroditus—M. C. Strong.

1836, December 6—Cook, Thomas—Elizabeth Puckett.

1801, January 25—Cook, Richard—Patsy Moore.

1800 (1799), January 19—Cook, Jarred W.—Elizabeth Carter.

1840, January 27—Conner, William—Susannah Childress.

1833, March 29—Conner, John—Rebecca Powell.

1832, December 27—Conner, Benj.—Mary Williams.

1834, November 13—Compton, Caleb—Dicy Waller.

(?)—Compton, Josiah—S. Mitchell.

1844, July 5—Compton, Nehemiah—Susan Tucker.

1822, July 7—Compton, Patrick—Ann Prindle.

1836, May 2—Compton, Thomas P.—Mary J. Owen.

1836, December 1—Compton, William—Sarah Miller.

1818, January 6—Compton, Zachariah—Sally Oliver.

1853, April 28—Conner, William—Abney Stewart.

1829, December 24—Conally, Meridith—Sarah Tuck.
1809, September 30—Conner, Allen—Sally Rickman.
1827, December 20 — Comer, Thomas B. — Susan Dunkley.
1827, December 8—Compton, Archibald—Sarah Waller.
1810, January 13—Compton, Caleb—Nelly Conner.
1822, October 10—Compton, Caleb—Chaney Prindle.
1852, March—Comer, Edward H.—E. M. Jones.
1816, March 8—Comer, John—Patsy Steall.
1831, December 13—Comer, John M.—Harriet Davenport.
1815, March 9—Comer, Nathaniel—Caty Godby.
1841, January 19—Comer, Allen—S. Rice.
1841, January 18—Comer, Anderson—Ann C. Rice.
1807, January 27—Comer, Archibald—Susannah * * *
1823, February 4—Comer, Archie—N. Godby.
1801, September 17 — Comer, Absalem — Rebecah Nance.
1806, July 31—Collins, George—Peggy Chappell.
1800, May 1—Collins, Thomas—Sally McCarty.
1837, December 25—Cole, Robert B.—N. J. Cole.
1803, June 8—Cole, Thomas—M. Epps.
1816, November 14—Cole, Thomas—Marthy Godby.
1841, May 19—Cole, William—Wilmouth J. McCarty.
1853, May 11—Coles, Napoleon O.—Martha A. Dixon.
1818, January 12—Cole, William—Martha Cole.
1836, August 30—Cole, William C.—Susan Stegall.
1802, January 21—Cole, Wilson—Patience Carter.
1851, April 9—Cole, Isaac N.—Elleanor M. Cole.
1823, January 12—Cole, James—Lucy Cole.
1812, March 19—Cody, John L.—Lucy Donahoe.
1816, November 21—Cole, Joel—Mary Cole.
1842, December—Coles, Pleasant—Jane Coles.
1829, June 2—Cole, Allen—Judith Griffin.
1840, May 7—Coles, Isaac—Frances R. Green.
1810, October 5—Coates, John—Polly Nichols.

1839, March 20—Cole, Alonza—J. T. Linn.
1833, October 30—Coal, John—Sarah Hill.
(?)—Coates, Jonah—Mary Younger.
(?)—Coates, Merrit—E. Sikes.
1811, June 17—Coates, Samuel—N. Medley.
1850, July 27—Coates, Thomas—Judith Martin.
1810, October 22—Coates, William, Jr.—Polly Crews.
1818, December 11—Coates, William—S. Morefield.
1805, September 19—Cobbs, Willis—E. C. Roberts.
1800, April 16—Clowdas, Francis—Lucy Goodwyn.
1814, March 4—Clowdes, George—E. Wiley.
1853, May 23—Coates, George—Mary Francis.
1805, December 25—Coates, Gilford—N. Hankley.
1847, November 22—Clements, Lafayette W.—Phebia Williams.
1831, January 12—Cliburn, William—Sarah Hite.
1831, July 2—Claybrook, Allen—Frances Crews.
1853, August 25—Claybrook, William—Rebecca Seymore.
1852, February 19—Cleborne, James L.—Nancy Hite.
1851, March 6—Clebourne, James—Mary Dickerson.
1801, September 17—Clay, Samuel—Patsy McClary.
1835, December 8—Clay, William—Mary Ann Compton.
1824, January 12—Clay, William—Judah Smart.
1837, October 19—Clay, John S.—Susannah H. Doss.
1823, January 12—Clay, John—Susan Poindexter.
1833, March 20—Chaney, Ezekiel—Susan E. Tanner.
1820, January 12—Clardy, B.—* * * Walker.
1841, October 28—Chaney, Joshua—E. P. Ferrell.
1837, October 24—Chaney, William A.—E. W. James.
1824, January 8—Chaney, Jesse—Rhoda Hardy.
1832, December 20—Chaney, James—Nancy Reaves.
1831, January 12—Clardy, Henry—Mildred Ragsdale.
1845, December 24—Clardy, Clement—N. Vasser.
1832, October 12—Clardy, Champion—Martha Moore.
1806, January 16—Chisum, Elijah—Jemima Readin.

1851, November 27—Chism, Elijah—E. Costham (or Eastham).

1837, December 25—Chisum, James—Kitty Brown.

1839, September 19 — Chisum, William R. — Maria Standley.

1801, January 29—Chisum, J.—Polly Jones.

1823, January 12—Clardy, Thomas—Polly Ole.

1812, * * *—Clardy, John—Mary King.

1833, January 3—Chappell, Humphrey—Lucy Irby.

1834, November 26—Chappell, John W.—Minerva Hendrick.

1826, January 12—Chappell, Alex.—Nancy H. Irwin.

1829, January 12—Chappell, W. W.—Hariet Posey.

1824, January 29—Chapell, Robert A.—Susan H. Chappell.

1815, May 15—Childrey, John (Childress)—Elizabeth Rickman.

1826, November 9—Childress, Thomas—Nancy Rickman.

1846, February 18 — Clark, Charles A. — Eliza A. Spraggins.

1803, December 24—Cocke, Captain John R.—Polly C. Scott.

1834, October 23—Cox, Radford—Sally Shaw.

1829, January 25—Cox, John—Frances West.

1837, July 26—Cox, James—M. Ann Salles (?).

1842, December 21—Cox, David—Ann Davidson.

1819, July 19—Clarke, John B.—Jincy Clark.

1801, November 14—Clark, J.—Pricilla Sims.

1826, June 1—Clark, Isaac W.—Martha Buntin.

(?)—Clark, Bolling—Polly Atkisson.

1851, December 24—Clark, Joseph H.—Pemba Walton.

1834, October 24—Clark, John T.—Henriette M. Coleman.

1802, April 17—Clarke, Littlebury—Agnes Clarke.

1824, September 20—Clark, Sterling—Rebecca Wilkerson.

1821, June 28—Clark, Thomas—Susan Cobbs.

1846, April 29—Coleman, Charles B.—Alice Ann Sydnor.

1834, October 23—Coleman, E. A.—Elizabeth Sims.

1839, April 3—Coleman, E. A.—Martha F. Ragsdale.

1842, November 24—Crews, James H.—Mary M. Walker.

1811, December 26—Coleman, Sutton—Sally Murphy.

1844, December 24—Crews, Jacob R.—Clementine Seesm (?).

1816, March 8—Crews, Isaac—Sally Crews.

1842, May 7—Crews, Ephriam—Patience Jennings.

1806, October 10—Crews, Ephriam—Patsy Bruce.

1821, February 28—Crews, David—Martha B. Moseley.

1841, July 14—Crews, David K.—M. K. Purkins.

(?)—Crews, David, Jr.—Catharine Sparrow.

1842, April 27—Crews, Armistead—M. Sparrow.

1821, December 12—Crews, Abel—Martha Gathright.

1840, April 17—Crenshaw, Josiah—E. Henderson.

(?)—Crenshaw, Cornelius—Nancy Keny.

1852, September 27 — Crenshaw, Benj. — Catherine Turner.

1805, January 22—Crenshaw, Bartlett—E. Preston.

1808, February 20 — Cardwell, Giles M. — Fanny Moore.

"D"

1837, October 31—Duprie, William—E. Moore.

1822, September 25—Dunsman (?), Jacob—Mary T. Anderson.

1819, September 2—Dunn, Wilson—Patsy Willingham.

1829, May 6—Dunn, William—Eliza Chandler.

1826, December 27 — Dunn, Thompson — Martha Cumbe.

1810, January 6—Dunn, Sterling—Polly Pearson.

1844, December * * *—Dunn, Samuel—Maria Chandler.

1801, September 24—Dunn, J.—Margaret Pinson.

1823, February 21—Dunn, John—Mary Chandler.

1851, April 23—Dunn, Samuel—E. Chandler.

1842, January 25—Dunman, John H.—Judith B. Anderson.

1840, January 12—Dunman, Joseph W.—Ann E. Denton.

1836, December 25—Dunmore, James F.—M. Newbell.

1804, February 3—Dunn, Isham—Mary Jones.

1823, September 8—Dunn, Dickerson—Betsy Owen.

1801, January 2—Dunn, B.—Jenny Jenkins.

1824, March 11—Dunn, Jarrard—Susan Jenkins.

1853, February * * *—Dunkley, Moses—Frances Stegall.

1823, March 26—Dunkley, Moses—Usley Bell.

1804, February 11—Dunkley, Moses—S. Prindle.

1832, December 20—Dunkley, John—Polly S. Thompson.

1830, November 3—Dunkley, John—Elizabeth Purcell.

1852, October 13—Dunham, William A.—Martha J. Boyd.

1835, October 15—Dowell, James M.—Caroline H. Terry.

1835, October 28—Dudley, John W.—Andelusia Fourqurean.

1818, November 19—Douglass, John—Frances Green.

1827, December 27—Dougliss, Hamilton—Polly Gill.

1818, January 30—Dowdy, T.—Polly Hudson.

1843, December 4—Dobbs, Josiah—Frances Toot.

1843, March 22—Dodson, Charles—N. Terry.

1811, March 28—Dobson, Thomas, Jr.—E. Nichols.

(?)—Douglace, George—Sally Clardy.

(?)—Dodson, Thomas—Mary Boyd.

(?)—Dodson, Stephen—Massey Ferrell.

1812, * * *—Dodson, George—E. Hilton.

1803, December 22—Dodson, George—Lucy Dodson.

1804, February 4—Dismukes, John—Mary Nance.

1805, October 2—Dismukes, Evy—Lucy Terrill.

1836, August 12—Dismukes, J.—Harriet Borum.

1835, December 24—Dismukes, John V.—Mary Bagby.

1837, December 7—Dixon, Burton—R. Dunmore.

1834, May 26—Dixon, John—Betsy Seamore.

1826, December 21—Dixon, William—Wilmeth, Barclay.

1821, April 14—Dobbs, Lemuel—Susan F. Coleman.

1845, May 9—Dismukes, Elisha P.—E. F. Terrell.

1843, December 14—Dismukes, Daniel D.—E. L. Blankenship.

1840, December 24—Dismukes, B. L.—Martha P. Walden.

1801, January 8—Dickson, T.—M. Petty.

1804, July 6—Dillard, Humphrey—E. Bray.

1822, February 19—Dillard, Humphrey—Pricilla Briggs.

1834, September 19—Dickson, John—Jane Shaw.

1816, November 22—Dickie, William—Martha Chappell.

(?)—Dickie, John—Mary Parker.

1848, February 10—Dickerson, Lafayette W.—Kazera O. Crews.

1842, January 13—Dewberry, Josiah W.—M. W. Whitt.

1842, January 3—Dewberry, John E.—Frances Howerton.

(?)—Dunman, Joseph—Rebecca Hudson (Farguson).

1834, December 23—Denton, Berryman—Parmelia Newbill.

1847, December 14—Dance, Thomas E.—Martha J. Hart.

1852, * * *—Dance, Wesley M.—E. D. Franklin.
1831, August 24—Daniel, Alex.—Mildred Wall.
1846, March 19—Dance, Nathan R.—E. Vaughan.
(?)—Dance, Thomas—Frances Carlton.
1830, January 7—Day, Thomas—Aquilla Wilson.
1853, May 19—De Jarnett, Daniel—E. Davis.
1843, December 21 — De Jarnett, Edward — Martha Ann Forest.
1852, December 15—De Jarnett, George—Sophia W. Waller.
1828, January 12—Denton, B.—Ann Anderson.
1842, December * * *—Daniel, Joseph—Martha Dunn.
1800, April 30—Daniel, Chesley—Nancy Sims.
1802, December * * *—Daniel, Jerry—Patsy Parker.
1819, January 12—Daniel, Johnston—Susan Borum.
(?)—Daniel, John—Susan Wilcher.
1825, May 1—Daniel, John—Polly Kent.
1831, February 9—Daniel, Royal—Agnes Mayo.
(?)—Daniel, Martin—Betsy Daniel.
1840, December 17—Daniel, Thomas—Agnes Henderson.
1850, November 7—Daniel, Thomas—Rainey Wall.
1830, March 27—Daniel, Simon—Frances Mayo.
1843, November 27—Daniel, William M.—Martha Buckner.
1841, May 18—Daniel, William—Martha Waller.
1830, July 7—Davenport, Wilson—Jane Godby.
1845, December 9—Davenport, Thomas M.—S. C. Morefield.
1849, October 15 — Davenport, James H. — Roeney Vaughan.
1845, September * * *—Davenport, Robert H.—Martha Jane Burton.
1842, December 15—Davenport, Stephen R.—Martha Ann Sumpter.
1836, February 2—Daniel, Zacheriah—Sally Tribble.

1820, February 16—Davenport, Wilson—Polly Lowry (Lowrey).

1805, January 16—Davenport, Henry—E. Easley.

1804, October 18—Davenport, Stephen—Lucy Green.

1810 (?), September 7—Davenport, Henry—Patsy Byrnes.

1842, April 27—Davie, Gabriel J.—M. A. Boyd.

1839, November 21—Davis, Garrett W.—E. B. Strickland.

1815, January 11—Davis, Christopher—E. Boyd.

1842, October 30—Davis, Nathaniel—Amey Buckner.

1835, November 19—Davis, Thomas T.—Elizabeth Waller.

1842, July 27—Davis, Henry—Mary Giving.

1850, March 7—Davis, James—Catherine S. Tucker.

1820, November 3—Davis, James—N. Beddington.

1830, July 6—Davis, James G.—Nancy Lovelace.

1847, December 2—Davis, John W.—S. Guthery (Guthrey also on bond).

1838, May 1—Davis, J. S. M.—E. M. Holcombe.

1852, February 9—Davis, Joseph—Julia Tynes.

1838, August 9—Dyer, R.—S. N. Franklin.

1800, January 11—Drummond, William—Sally Perkins.

1825, December 13—Durham, Isaac—Mary E. Dodson.

1825, May 25—Durham, Laban—Lucinda Williams.

1843, July 25—Duryear, Robert (may be Puryear)—Martha Loftis.

1834, August 12—Drinkard, Beverly—Hulda Fleming.

1833, December 4—Drinkard, Branch J.—Elizabeth Baynham.

1836, December 12—Drummond, Alex.—Ann Crenshaw.

1846, December 30—Drummond, James—S. J. Webb.

1809, January 10—Drummond, John—Ruthy Seamore.

"E"

1853, August 10—Easley, C. B.—Sallie F. Brooks.

1839, December 24 — Easley, Daniel — Christiany Street.

1844, November 27 — Easley, Daniel B. — Melvina Yuille.

1827, September 12—Easley, Henry—Eliza A. Bennett.

1842, May 18—Easley, Henry—Louisa Ann R. Watkins.

1835, December 9—Easley, James S.—Elizabeth S. Holt.

1808, November 20—Easley, John—Susan Jones.

1836, February 24—Easley, Robert—Mary A. Barksdale.

1845, November 26—Easley, William—Catherine S. Holt.

1835, August * * *—East, J. A.—Eliza Spencer.

1846, May 7—Eastham, Edwin—N. Overby.

1821, September 26—Eastham, James W.—Martha L. Colley.

1824, March 31—Eastham, Thomas—Ann Allen.

1846, March 17—Eastham, Thomas—Permelia East.

(?)—Echols, Obediah—N. Franklin.

1833, November 28—Edmunds, James H.—Permelia A. Willard.

1853, December 22—Edmundson, James H.—Martha W. Borum.

1817, February 11—Edmundson, S.—Caroline Robertson.

1852, May 18—Edmundson, Samuel R.—Harriet Lewellen.

1853, November 3—Edwards, Charles—Jane Singleton.

1838, April 12—Edwards, J.—Ann E. S. Oliver.

1840, July 30—Edwards, J.—Martha O. Vaughan (John Edwards, Sr.).

1800, November 13—Edwards, R.—Rhoda Tabor.

1803, * * *—Edwards, Stephens—Sally Cook.

1800, December 17—Edwards, William—Sally Coleman.

1808, February 17—Edwards, William—Sally Estes.

1845, November 20—Elam, John H.—E. C. Royster.

1840, April 29—Elcer, J.—Martha Crews.

(?)—Elliott, John—Patsy Donhoe.

1835, October 26—Ellington, Lorenza R.—Ann C. Blane.

1843, February 23—Elliott, John—Joanna Carr.

1842, November 10 — Elliott, Craddock — Martha Overby.

1827, February 22—Elliott, *Live* (?)—Eliza Tuck.

1850, December 26—Elliott, Richard P.—E. P. Seat.

1814, July 13—Elliott, William M.—Rebekah Yarner.

1819, December 29—Ennett, Samuel—Kitty Hughes.

1825, December 20—Ennis, Edward—Mary Dabbs.

1830, September 23—Epperson, Henry—Polly Evans.

1832, February 16—Epperson, James—Nancy Tucker.

1852, September 15—Epperson, John H.—Mary N. Faulkner.

1845, December 15—Epperson, Melchisedec—N. Hubbard.

1837, March 23—Epperson, S.—America Epperson.

1842, August 25—Epperson, Sanford—Julia Cousin.

1838, January 7—Epperson, S.—S. Tucker.

(?)—Epperson, William—R. Polly.

1828, January 12—Epps, Booker—Susannah Trammel.

1824, December 29—Epps, Daniel—Nancy Dunn.

1846, December 23—Epps, Obediah—S. Williamson.

1825, September 8—Epps, Thomas—Constant Dunn.

1820, January 12—Epps, William—Lucy Moore.

1853, July 18—Epps, William T.—Mary A. McMillan.

1802, November 9—Erp, Nicholas—Debby Hawker.

1828, April 2—Estes, Bartlett—Polly Easley.

1853, December 6—Estes, Beverly M.—E. N. Poindexter.

1803, December 23—Estes, B. H.—Frances Wood.

1804, December 5—Estes, David—Frankey Tombs.

1844, November 6—Estes, James P.—Mary Woodall.

1839, December 11—Esters, J.—Susan Sparrow.

(?)—Estes, John—E. Seamore.

1852, February * * *—Estes, John—Susan A. Perkins.

1818, November 4—Estes, John C.—Margaret Jones.

1849, November 20—Estes, John H.—Angelina H. Farmer.

1814, March 9—Estes, Josiah—E. Chissum.

1810, September 2—Estes, Matthew—Margaret Crews.

1809, December 21—Estes, Moses—Selah Palmer.

1819, January 12—Estes, Thomas—Sally Estes (Estis).

1819, July 27—Estes, Thomas—Rebecca Wilmoth.

1808, April 1—Evans, Henry—Mary Standley.

1833, September * * *—Evens, James R.—Frances Powel.

1809, May 18—Evans, Josiah—E. Holt.

1825, December 12—Evans, Stephen—Evalina Chapman.

1829, October 13—Evans, Thomas—Eliza Goode.

1805, January 5—Evans, Walter—Nancy Nelson.

1805, November 5—Evans, William—Rebekah Puckett.

1826, July 24—Enes, John—Mary Bailey.

1802, * * *—Everett, Daniel—Sally Caldwell.

"F"

1835, January 10—Fourqurean, Reuben D.—Mary B. Boxley.

1837, August 24—Fourqurean, William F.—Eliza E. Boxley.

1800, July 31—Fowler, Arthur—Sally Douglass.

1821, December 12—Fowlkes, Parker—S. M. Hawkins.

1840, January 7—Francis, H.—M. Moody.

1838, April 24—Frances, James—Hana Tine.

1836, February 9—Francis, John—Elizabeth Peak.

1842, January 26—Francis, John—S. A. Wilmouth.

(?)—Francis, John—N. Hancock.

1843, December 20—Francis, Marshall M.—Temperance J. Hubbard.

1843, December 7—Francis, Robert—E. A. Rudan.

1837, August 7—Francisco, Antney—E. Grady.

1839, January * * *—Franklin, E. J.—N. Powell.

1832, December 27—Franklin, Howard—Alsey Ashby.

1800, May 12—Franklin, James—Elizabeth Coates.

1829, January 29—Franklin, Mack F.—Nancy Phillips.

1821, February 14 — Franklin, Nathaniel — N. Vaughan.

1834, May 29—Franklin, Nathaniel—Elizabeth Vasser.

1846, March 25—Franklin, Peter C.—S. B. Harboro (?).

1826, May 30—Franklin, Peter S.—Eliza V. Gresham.

1814, December 29—Franklin, Thomas—Lizzy Purkerson.

1849, January 29—Franklin, William B.—S. Clark.

(?)—Fraser, Abraham—Lucy Bryan.

1802, * * *—Freeman, Robert—Letter Elmore (?).

1832, April 5—Fry, William—Eliza Williams.

1825, March 23—Fulkerson, James—Sally Willingham.

1834, May 29—Fulkerson, John—Martha Chandler.

1837, December 25—Fuqua, John—E. T. Vaughan.

1843, November 21—Furgurson, James—E. Ingram.

1824, October 26 — Fourqurean, William — Judith Booth.

1837, January 4—Foster, P. H.—Martha May Clark.

1831, January 12—Foster, Fleming—Mary Hart.

1848, April 12—Farmer, John H.—E. H. Harbor.

1802, October 5—Farmer, Littlebury—Polly Ligon.

1829, July 28—Farmer, Lodurick B.—Anna Russell.

1843, July 14—Farmer, Martin—N. Williams.

1846, November 18—Farmer, Nicholas B.—Malinda C. Ferrell.

1824, January 12 — Farmer, Obediah — Drucilla Clardy.

1822, October 15—Farmer, Pleasant—S. Wimbish.

1804, May * * *—Farmer, Pleasant—Jincey Anderson.

1830, January 12—Farmer, Pleasant—M. Mosby.

1849, August 22—Farmer, Thomas J.—Delilah Jones.

1802, October 28—Farmer, William—Tabitha Coates.

1833, February 10 — Farrier, Bennett — Winny B. Smith.

1832, December 12—Farthing, Joel—Mary Talley.

1800, August 28—Faulkner, Benj.—Susannah Blane.

1802, February 23—Faulkner, David—Lucy Burton.

1828, January 12—Faulkner, Henry J.—Mary Ann Cralle.

1837, December 28—Faulkner, James M.—B. Averett.

1804, February 10—Faulkner, James—Martha Jordan.

1816, July 16—Faulkner, James—E. Majors.

1815, February 4—Faulkner, Johnson—Letty Hailey.

1846, January 14—Faulkner, Leander—S. E. Green.

1847, September 15—Faulkner, Thomas—Frances Sizemore.

1828, July 10—Faulkner, William—Martha W. Averett.

1801, March 26—Fowlkes, John A.—Nancy Roberts.

1831, December 22—Featherston, James W.—Ann Brandon.

1841, March 4—Featherston, William H.—M. C. Jennings.

1835, March 15—Fergason, Henry A. K.—Polly Petty.

1836, October 20—Ferguson, H.—S. Franklin.

1827, March 7—Ferguson, Jacob H.—Alex. H. Irby.

1837, December 25—Ferguson, Joseph B.—Margaret Anderson.

1803, * * *—Ferguson, John—S. Evans.

1852, November 24—Ferguson, Robert C.—Malinda Clardy.

1842, October 20—Ferguson, Thomas A.—Martha Young.

1839, July 31—Ferrell, Archibald—Frances Vaughan.

1829, December 10—Ferrell, Burgess N.—Jemima Paynor.

1838, December 24—Ferrell, E.—Elenaer Jones.

(?)—Ferrell, Ephriam—Polly Dodson.

1825, May 8—Ferrell, Gabrial B.—Susan Browder.

1824, March 8—Ferrell, Hubbard—Mary Stevens.

1847, December 27—Ferrell, James B.—Missouri Ann Carter.

1845, October 30—Ferrell, Signal—Narcissus Spencer.

1819, November 11—Ferrell, William C.—Eliza T. Reves.

1833, July 25—Ferrell, Benj.—Nancy Farmer.

1836, November 10—Ferrell, Burges M.—Mary A. Franklin.

(?)—Ferrell, Henry—Sally Follis.

1833, March 5—Ferrell, John—Nancy Dodson.

1831, January 13—Ferril, Micajah—Johanna Flora.

1833, June 5—Ferrill, Mel B.—Mary C. Poyner.

1805, December 14—Fuqua, Joseph—Patsy Dennis.

1802, * * *—Fields, David—N. Thomas.

1802, November 5—Finch, Absolem—Rebecah Hughes.

1819, January 12—Finch, Jesse—Eddy Winningham.

1800, August 7—Finch, Jesse—Caty Boyd.

1809, May 6—Finch, Richard—Mary Prindle.

1803, December 31 (bond)—Finch, Richard—Polly Boyd.

185 * * *—Fitts, John M.—Susan Childress.

1826, December 26—Fitts, Tandy—Sally W. Burton.

1838, September 16—Fitzgerald, Alfred—Theodosia Lipscombe.

1844, July 23—Fitzgerald, Mathew—Tabitha Jane Hughes.

(?)—Fitzgerald, Nathaniel K.—Betsy Vaughan.

1805, July 12—Fitzgerrel, Patrick—Polly Day.

1812, January 29—Fitzgerald, William—E. Carlton.

1830, September 22—Fleming, Beverly R.—Roxana W. Webb.

1845, May 1—Fleming, Beverly R.—Mary S. Moon.

(?)—Fleming, Cary—Frances Osborn.

1835, January 4—Fletcher, James—Susannah Owen.

1828, January 1—Fletcher, Nathan—Nancy J. Allen.

1853, April 28—Flinn, John—Mary Ann Cook.

1835, January 1—Flournoy, Thomas S.—Susan Ann Love.

1803, Septmber 1—Flora, Elijah—Genet Young.

1850, October 17—Foard, William—Eliza S. Buntin.

1805, October 31—Fontaine, Peter—Sally Tindall.

1833, November 7—Ford, Bird—Louisa Colley.

(?)—Ford, Elisha—Rebekah Haley.

1836, October 13—Fore, J. W.—E. Scott.

1800, June 28—Fore, Peter—Margaret Ward.

1803, October 19—Forguson, David—E. Bomer.

(?)—Forkner, William—Dianah Burton.

1834, May 12—Forrest, Armstead—Elizabeth Maddox.

1853, June 2—Forrest, Richard—N. W. DeJarnett.

1849, October 31—Farmer, James R.—Parthenia A. Boyd.

1837, May 12—Farmer, Henry—Louisa J. Osborn.

1842, November 23—Farmer, Handsome—Eliza Ann Carter.

1833, February 22—Farmer, Enuch—Sally Webb.

1850, November 6—Farmer, Archer H.—Martha J. Cole.

1833, December 18—Farmer, Archer A.—Lydia Ann Carlton.

1810, November 16—Farmer, Archer—N. Wilson.

1836, October 27—Farmer, Anthony—Phebe Evans.

1827, December 20—Farley, Andrew—Eliza M. Hardie.

1822, April 4—Fariless, Winston—Beddy Freeman.

1811, October 29—Farguson, John—Marthy Kirby.

1833, March 6—Fag, William—Eliza Seay.

"G"

1829, December 3—Gaines, Robert F.—Susan W. Edmunds.

1850, * * *—Gale, Robert, Jr.—Sarah R. Rice.

1802, * * *—Galesby, Alex.—Henrietta Sikes.

1826, September 28 — Gallimors (?) Wm. — Patsy Bowman.

1832, January 17—Galloway, Thomas S.—Lucinda Chalmers.

1835, December 23—Garner, Paul C.—Martha Ann Bice (or Rice).

1833, October 31—Garner, Vincent—Elizabeth Jenkins.

1842, December 21—Garrett, E. J.—Martha Ann Bradshaw.

1847, November 10—Garrett, Benj. F.—Maria W. Sims.

1841, June 10—Garrett, J.—S. Talley.

1821, January 4—Garrett, John, Jr.—N. Nichols.

1825, December 20 — Gattis, George — Frances M. Brandon.

1819, January 18—Gayle, Robert—Susannah Boyd.

1806, November 27—Gayle, Robert—Jincy Neal.

1823, February 6—Gee, Anderson—E. Torian.

1850, July 2—Gerst, Emanuel—Mary W. Glenn.

1840, March 11—Gholson, E. T.—S. Perkinson.

1820, May 25—Gholston, Joseph—Elizabeth Bowen.

1852, March * * *—Gholson, John D.—Minerva Gill.

1823, December 24—Gibson, Larkin—N. Bruce.

1850, October 2—Gilbert, Cornelius—Missouri A. Ferrell.

1831, December 22—Gilliland, Joseph—Lucinda A. Poindexter.

1830, November 28—Gilliland, Robert M.—Martha A. Cobbs.

1833, August 6—Gimes (?), Norris—Mick Hawkins.

1842, December 28—Glasko (?), Zachariah—N. More.

1853, May 21—Glass, David D.—Jane McCaim.

1840, September 8—Glass, T. R.—Rachel Crews.

1821, January 11—Glass, William—Patsy Sneed.

1842, December * * *—Glasscock, William—S. R. Nichols.

1830, January 21—Glidewell, William—Nancy Cardwell.

1814, April 4—Godby, Edmund—Jinny Comer.

1835, November 5—Godby, Edmund—Dianna Burton.

1807, November 14—Godby, George—E. Murphy.

1840, April 2—Good, H.—Tabitha Daniel.

1822, July 25—Good, Reubin J.—Harriett Dunevant.

1800, May 29—Goode, Samuel—Fanney Rowlett.

1837, November 2—Goodman, Joseph—Sarah B. Younger.

1803, July 1—Gooding, Peter—Sally Camp.

1811, September 12—Goodson, John—Lucy Turner.

1826, April 6—Gordon, James E.—Elizabeth Standley.

1851, May 22—Gordon, James Newton—Elvira G. Moon.

1803, August 21—Grady, Jonathan—Polly Washburn.

1801, January 8—Grant, Archibald—Judith Nevan.

1803, April 10—Grant, Charley—Amy Bonner.

1823, August 8—Grant, John—Mary Maikill.

1803, November 3—Grant, Thomas—S. Wood.

1844, August * * *—Gravall, Henry—Susan Ann Watts.

1849, December 24—Gravit, Charles—Athelia Wilkins.

1809, November 9—Green, Anthony—E. Vaughan.

1809, October 15—Green, Berryman, Jr.—Anny Vaughan.

1848, January 19 — Green, Nathaniel — Permelia Hodges.

1842, January 19—Green, Thomas C.—Sally C. Hall.

1851, December 18—Green, Thomas J.—Elvira H. Borum.

1829, December 29—Green, Samuel—Jincy Chambers.

1840, February 26—Greenwood, J. J.—Mary Ann Palmer.

1837, November 30—Granger, B.—Judith H. Younger.

1811, November 14—Gresham, Ambrose—Susy L. Blanton.

1817, December * * *—Gresham, Bennony—E. Crawley.

1822, August 1—Gregory, Hiram—N. Leester.

1813, November 15—Gresham, Iverson L.—Nancy C. Blanton.

1823, November 26—Gregory, James—Caly Douglass.

1800, August 7—Gresham, Moses—Betsy Boyd.

1819, February 27—Griffin, Elisha—S. Gee.

1833, July 11—Griffin, Fontaine—Dionetia T. Bennett.

1809, December 3—Griffin, John—N. Lewis.

1845, February * * *—Griffin, Littleberry—Harriet Leak.

1835, April 22—Griffin, R.—Margaret Pinson.

1845, April * * *—Griffin, Richard H.—Caroline P. Wilkerson.

1825, March 16—Griffin, William—Suz Wilkins.

1826, January 12—Griffin, William B.—E. L. Irvin.

1832, March 12—Griffin, William R.—Susannah B. Moore.

1805, December 25—Grisham, Anderson—Susy Martin.

1835, February 12—Grogen, Bartlett—Lucinda McNara.

1833, May 4—Grubis, Edwin—E. A. O'Conner.

1834, October 6—Guerrant, William H.—Martha Avery.

1807, November 5—Guill (Yuill), Nathaniel—Susy Strange.

1835, March 19—Guill, Nathaniel—Ann Throckmorton.

1830, January 12—Guill, Thomas—Cinthia Hardwick.

1826, November 26—Guill, William—Parthania Dunn.

1848, October 25—Gunn, John J.—Elvira Loyd.

1802, February 10—Gunter, G.—Betsy Shelton.

1850, November 12—Guthrey, Albert L.—Mary A. Guthrey.

1853, December 16—Guthrey, Beverly B.—Emeline Clay.

1850, December 31—Guthrey, Chastain—Ann E. Sparrow.

1846, December 3—Guthrey, David H.—C. Brown.

1821, August 23—Guthrey, Dennet—Sally Hart.

1809, December 22—Guthrey, Ephriam—N. Blackwell.

1843, February 8—Guthrie, Jackson—Mary Shelton.

1840, February 24—Guthrey, J.—Morning Crews.

1853, December 1—Guthrey, Joseph—Mary A. E. West.

1829, September 17—Guthrey, Richard B.—Eliza W. Hart.

1847, December 16—Guthrey, Richard—Harriet Canada.

1847, December 22—Guthrey, Wesley H.—E. Sparrow.

1851, August * * *—Guthrey, William W.—Martha Sparrow.

1819, December 16—Gutry, Elijah—Polley Woosley.

1815, December 28—Gutrey, George—Suckey Epperson.

1840, December 3—Guthery, James—Martha Lawson.

1842, March 1—Gydner (?), Epaphroditus—Elvira W. Crews.

"H"

1810, October 30—Hagood, John—Susy Gill.

1836, January 27—Hagood, William—Nancy Farmer.

183(?), March 2—Haily, William—Elizabeth Blane.

1812, January 1—Hale, John—Mary C. Thackston.

1816, July 16—Haley, John—S. Boyd.

1801, November 14—Haley (Hailey), Lovelace—Rachel Lampkin.

(?)—Haley, Samuel—Polly Griffin.

1828, December 4—Haley, Samuel—Eliza Miller.

1803, November 3—Haley, Theophilus—S. Oakes.

1801, October 16—Haley, Wyatt—Judith Oakes.

1812, October 29—Haley, Wyatt—Lucy Medley.

1823, December 6—Hall, Edward P.—Lydia Walker.

1835, December 16—Hall, Evy D.—Clearimán Cradle (or Cralle).

1847, January 27—Hall, E. J.—M. W. Coates.

1852, January 8—Hite, James—Fanny Smith.

1849, January 1—Hill, Samuel C.—Zulinda Mullins.

1822, October 10—Hill, James—N. Coates.

1851, January 9—Hill, Branch A.—Mary A. B. Wade.

1848, July * * *—Hill, Henry J.—Ann D. Davenport.

1805, January 29—Hill, Amos—Betsy Scurlock.

1851, March 11—Henderson, Moses G.—Judith Lacy.

1801, April 6—Herrin, John—Polly Stone.

1825, March 10—Hewell, Thomas K.—Rebecca Markall.

1801, September 10—Hensley, Nathan—Petsey McCraw.

1800, December 11—Haskins, Creed—Susannah Watlington.

1833, May 29—Hopkins, Leroy G.—Ann B. Webb.

1801, October 30—Haskins, Thomas—Lucy Jones.

1831, November 2—Heart, Henry—Cynthia L. Oliver.

1836, December 29—Hall, Eli—Susan Rice.

1836, June 1—Hall, Elijah—Susan Johnson.

1820, March 2—Hall, James—E. D. Wiley.

(?)—Hall, John—Joannah Wattes.

1821, April 12—Hall, John—Jane Chandler.

1827, September 12—Hall, Joseph T.—Martha W. Throckmorton.

1804, December 15—Hall, Miles—Kitty Haynes.

1833, March 26—Hall, Mitchell—Ann L. Harriss.

1849, April 26—Hall, Noel S.—Martha Scott.

1843, * * *—Hall, Thomas R.—Bertha Newcom.

1834, May 29—Hall, William—Rebecca Vasser.

1845, February 15—Hall, William G.—Obedience Newbill.

1842, September 8—Haliburton, Reubin R.—* * * Faulkner.

1803, November 22—Haliburton, Richard—Susannah Pickett.

1814, November 24—Halliburton, Allen—Martha Pickett.

1828, November 11—Halliburton, Robert—Mary C. Pate.

1821, January 12—Hambrick, Randolph—N. Pincon.

1818, January 26—Hambrick, William—Polly A. Compton.

1823, April 25—Hamlett, William—Ally B. Lenard.

1841, December 28—Hancock, Henry—Rhody Perkins.

1836, December 14—Hancock, Johnson M.—Elizabeth T. Ousley.

1847, October 6—Hancock, Preston—Judith Winfrey.

1846, December 16—Hancock, Samuel—Patsy Base.

1848, January 19—Hancock, Samuel—Polly Whitemore.

1845, December 11—Hankley, Abraham W.—E. A. Leeson.

1843, August 24—Harber, Hartwell—Mary Street.

1847, November 25—Harbor, Hartwell—M. Dickson.

1818, March 14—Harden, Benj.—Polly Nunnally (Nunnalley).

1824, November 11—Hardin, Alex.—Sarah Crews.

1836, August 10—Harding, Archibald—N. Dixon.

1828, December 21—Hardy, Alexander—Susan Stanfield.

1821, November 7—Harper, Fleming—N. King.

1802, September 8—Harper, George—E. Mills.

1818, May 1—Harper, John—E. King.

1800, August 28—Harrelson, Burgess—Nancy Collins.

1800, May 22—Harris, Humphrey—Sally Glidewell.

1821, July 27—Harris, John—Mary Puckett.

1807, November 20—Harris, William—E. Dickson.

1834, February 12—Harris, William T.—Rebecca J. Wilson.

1825, December 22—Harrison, Willis—Martha Stanfield.

1838, March 8—Hart, James—Polly Crews.

1847, May 21—Hart, James A.—M. A. Coates.

1834, January 12—Hart, Moses—M. Kent.

1805, February 12—Hart, Nowel A.—Elizabeth Kent.

1840, December 17—Hart, Robert—Judith T. Maynard.

1852, June 15—Hart, Roling G.—Harriet B. Coates.

1830, August 25—Hart, Thomas M.—Catherine Juneil.

1804, November 8—High, Richard—Judith B. Hudson.

1852, October 28—High, Mark D.—Mary Tucker.

1837, June 10—Henderson, James—M. Daniel.

1821, January 12—Henderson, William—Judy Ragsdale.

1850, October 16—Henderson, William—Martha W. Carmical.

1826, January 12—Henderson, Daniel—E. Ragsdale.

1825, January 5—Haymes, Edward—Nancy D. Shelton.

1830, November 18—Haynes, Richard J.—Sarah Miller.

1830, December 21—Haynes, George—Mary Wimbish.

1847, November 17—Hays, Richard J.—Sally Ann Ballow.

1820, December 25—Hawkins, Joel—Judith Penick.

1851, February 1—Hawkins, Joel A.—Susan E. Spencer.

1842, March 2—Hawkins, Laban D.—N. Owen.

1806, April 2—Hawkins, Woodson—E. Hardwick.

1848, November 9—Hawkins, Woodson—Betsy Stevens.

1830, December 21—Hawkins, Ambrose—Sally Conner.

1822, February 12—Hazelwood, Asee—Judith Willard.

1844, May 23—Headspeth, Pleasant G.—S. P. Wilson.

1822, January 12 — Headspeth, Pleasant — Martha Crews.

1834, October 29—Hazelwood, John—Elizabeth Seamster.

1838, December 13—Harvey, J. C.—M. W. Hundley.

1840, February 12—Hart, Lorenzo T.—Lucy C. Harte.

1835, February 12—Hedspeth, James H.—N. J. Green.

1811, April 4—Hobson, Morgan—N. W. Boyd.

1840, August 16—Hutson, George—Martha Hensley.

1836, January 23—Hutson, Henry—Martha A. F. Boyd.

1839, November 28—Hutson, Hillery—Frances Richman.

1851, July 31—Hutson, Eli—Susan Jones.

1820, December 25—Hurt, Robert—Jane G. Torian.

1838, January 7—Huskison, William—Polly Jessup.

1832, December 24—Hurt, James—Nancy E. Puryear.

1801, March 3—Hudson, Gruff—Obedience Owen.

1852, February * * *—Hudson, Horatio A.—Mary J. Carden.

1819, June 17—Hudson, Hutchens—Polly Burton.

1852, December 1—Hudson, James L.—Margaret Wilkins.

1813, February 25—Hudson, Julian—M. Womack.

1837, December 27—Hudson, James H.—N. Allen.

1812, * * *—Hudson, Washington—Barbara Pettress.

1804, February 16—Hudson, Robert—Patsy Thweatt.

1844, September 5—Hudson, Ward—Mary Whitlow.

1837, December 22—Hudson, T. J.—M. Crank.

1821, May 29—Hudson, Robert—E. Hood.

1820, January 12—Hughs, Gabriel—Rebecca Randolph.

1824, January 12—Hughs, Armistead—Rachel Williams.

1806, April 17—Hudson, William T.—Judah Chandler.

1841, January 6—Hudson, William R.—M. J. Womack.

1837, December 22—Hudson, William J.—Saluda Betts.

1803, * * *—Hudson, William—Tabitha H. Sikes.

1814, May 3—Hudson, William—Lockey Seay.

1830, January 12—Hughs, Absolem—Parthaenis A. Boles.

1835, December 10—Hughs, Wm. A.—Marietta J. P. Hughs.

1817, December 24—Hughs, Jeremiah—N. Hall.

1839, March 29—Hughes, Joseph—Martha W. Hull.

1812, * * *—Hughes, Kibble T.—E. Hamlet.

1845, January 5—Hughes, John R.—N. Loftis.

1831, December * * *—Hughes, John—Mary Ransome.

1822, November 7—Hughes, John—E. Annett.

1820, October 26—Hughes, John—N. Cousins.

1801, May 7—Hughes, R.—Lucy Lewrey (or Lowrey).

1816, April 18—Hughes, Stephen—Polly Ann Nelson.

1833, December 12—Hughes, Wiley—R. Carter.

1812, * * *—Hughes, Richardson P.—E. May Hardridge.

1829, February 19—Hughes, Richard—Nancy Williams.

1840, December 9—Hundley, C.—R. Davis.

1806, February 12—Hughes, William—Mildred Lowry.

1800, December 11—Hunt, G.—Polly Powell.

1811, November 18—Hunt, Elijah—Viny Carter.

1842, May 17—Hunkley, Abrum—Ann E. Stow.

1827, December 11—Hunt, Memecan—Frances G. Cook.

1835, February 24—Hunt, William W.—Nancy S. Linn.

1845, July 2—Hurt, Benj. R.—Mary Maynard.

1843, December 21—Hudson, Edmund—Martha Loyd.

1851, March 15—Henderson, Alex. M.—Malinda C. Wimbish.

1823, May * * *—Hudson, Caleb B.—Ann M. Ragland.

1816, November 28—Hudson, Daniel—Suzy Irby.

1853, June * * *—Hudson, Albert W.—Ann S. Stigall.

(?)—Huddleston, Stephen—Molly Younger.

1803, December 29—Huddleston, Paton—N. Harris.

1808, November 29—Huddleston, Peyton—Patsy Claybrook.

1843, December 27—Hubbard, Robert A.—Suzy Epperson.

(?)—Hubbard, Clarke—Lucy Palmer.

1825, January 12—Hubbard, Robert—Dotia Murphy.

1817, March 27—Howerton, Thomas—Tabitha Hunt.

1831, February 24—Howel, Ed. B.—Nancy Cousins.

1830, January 19—Howerton, Robert—Mary Ann Howerton.

1845, December 27—Howel, Wilkerson—Catherine Jackson.

1845, June 19—Howel, Mark A.—Emeline Jackson.

1849, December * * *—Howel, Robert—Elmira Jackson.

1811, May 23—Holt, Robert—Winnefred Holt.

1833, March * * *—Hood, William—Lucy Thomas.

1824, December 29—Hooker, Zachariah L.—Eliza D. Hundley.

1803, December 21—Hope, George—Delphy Dunn.

1818, January 14—Hopkins, Henry—Prudence Steward.

1816, February 22—Howerton, James—Susan Ragland.

1822, April 9—Howerton, Elared—Ann Howerton.

1831, March 21—Holt, John, Jr.—Dianna Boyd.

1803, October 31—Holt, Peter—Jemima Symons.

1844, December 26—Henderson, Pleasant—Rebecca F. Wimbish.

1852, April—Holt, George C.—Ann G. Logan.

(?)—Holt, Hiram—Jenny Chambers.

1824, March 4—Holt, John—Polly Baynham.

1832, December 12—Henderson, William—Piety Jones.

1849, December 19—Henderson, William M.—N. Henderson.

1801, January 27—Holt, Abner—E. Brooks.

1837, February 22—Holloway, J. A.—M. A. W. Bass.

1852, July * * *—Holden, George D.—Paulina Carden.

1830, August 15—Holloway, Anderson—Barbara McCann.

1837, December 25—Holland, William P.—Judith W. Collins.

1800, July 3—Holland, Richard—Nancy Chappell.

1801, December 30—Holland, Alex.—Polly Botts.

1837, October 24—Hodges, S.—Susan Conerley.

1853, May 4—Hodges, Royal L.—Susan F. Traynham.

(?)—Hodges, John—Lucy Overby.

1805, December 31—Hodge, William—Mary Lax.

(?)—Hodges, Elisha—Makey Bomer.

1825, August 24—Hodge, Thomas P.—Mary C. Whitlocke.

(?)—Hodge, Thomas—Frances Miller.

1828, January 2—Hodge, James—Susan C. Patterson.

1845, December 17—Hobson, John—Richard Hardy.

1810, December 20—Hittson, Thomas—Patsy Tucker.

"I"

1833, December 19—Ives, William—F. Smith.

1801, February 18—Irvins, J.—N. McCraw.

1820, December 15—Irby, Anthony—Jane Johnson.

1852, October 6—Irby, Meades A.—Minerva W. Ferguson.

1802, * * *—Irby, Charles—Judith Fitts.

1802, * * *—Irby, Tarply—N. Follis.

1838, April 25—Irby, S. J.—Avorilla Ashby.

1829, January 12—Ives, James—Sarah Clardy.

1833, November 12—Ives, Nicholas—Dorah Smith.

1850, November 19—Irvine, John D.—E. T. Crawley.

1826, September 14—Irvine, David—Tabitha Brandon.

1829, January 12—Irvine, George W.—Mary B. Owen.

1819, December 30—Irrage (?), Chesley—Fanny Lipscombe.

1805, December 3—Irvin, George—Rebecca Hunt.

1805, April 7—Irvin, Samuel—Sally Easley.

1802, February 8—Isbell, J.—Polly Foster.

1805, October 13—Irwin (Irvin), Major John—Winifred Jones.

1807, February 25—Isbell, George—Mourning Medley.

1810, October 3—Isbell, James—Betsy Conner.

1831, January 12—Ives, Robert—N. Frayzier.

1810, January 2—Irby, Morgan—Polly Tune.

"J"

1800, April 15—Jones, Nathan—Elizabeth Aulderson.
1833, January 10—Jones, Nathan—Mary Moore.
1836, September 15—Jones, Pleasant—Oney Henderson.
1829, December 23—Jones, Renna—Martha Hankins.
(?)—Jones, Richard—Ramila Ligon.
1826, April 6—Jones, Richard—Louisa Farley.
1851, January 16—Jones, Richard—Ann M. Pulliam.
1800, August 19—Jones, Robert—Patsy McComack.
1821, October 22—Jones, Robert—Joanna Ozborne.
1828, December 18—Jones, Samuel—Ann Jones.
1852, September 27—Jones, Silas—Nancy P. Crenshaw.
1802, January 23—Jones, Stephen—N. Thomson.
1821, May 22—Jones, Stephen—Gemima Flemings.
(?)—Jones, Thomas—Anna Alderson.
1832, December * * *—Jones, William H.—Sarah L. Smith.
1802, November 23—Jones, Woodford—Milly Jones.
1844, January * * *—Jones, William—E. Moss.
1835, January 1—Jordan, James—Martha Dejarnette.
1842, December * * *—Juniel, John—Julia Wilkins.
1806, January 25—Juno, Andrew—Judith Eas*ttis*.
January 18, 1812—Junor, Robert—Martha Moore.
1820, January 12—Junor, T.—Lucy Moore.
1820, July 26—Juttle (?), Chancy—E. Bailey.
1824, October 26 — Jones, Washington — Elizabeth Comer.
1848, * * *—Jones, Thomas A.—M. Wilkerson.
1801, January 22—Jones, Thomas—Ruth Walton.
1841, April 29—Johnson, Joseph T.—Jemima S. McGehee.
1826, November 26—Johnson, John R.—Ann M. Ferrell.

1809, January 18—Johnson, William—Mary Powell.
1800, December 27—Jones, William—Polly Stephens.
1830, December 22—Judkins, William—Sally D. Roberts.
1819, January * * *—Jorge (?), Abihugh—M. Francia.
1816, October 10—Jordan, Samuel—N. Vaughan.
(?)—Jinnings, John—Betsy Wilborn.
1844, July 10—Jennings, Christopher—E. DeJarnette.
1834, December 17—Jennings, Christopher—Mary Jennings.
1837, October 25—Jennett, James H.—Susan T. Deupree.
1826, December 18—Jenkins, Robert—Lucy Davidson.
1810, October 17—Jenkins, John—N. Upton.
1835, January 12—Jenkins, Joel—N. Williamson.
1831, December 8—Jenkins, Joel—Mary Stevens.
1821, December 26—Jenkins, Henry—S. Jenkins.
1818, December 21—Jenkins, Gentry—Mary Daveson.
1833, December 16—Jenkins, Arthur—Mary Finch.
1819, December 25—Jenkins, Anderson—E. Womack.
1809, May 6—Jeffress, William—Betsy Major.
1823, December 24—Jeffress, Richard—Susan Bruce.
1843, October 16—Jeffress, Elisha B.—Margarett J. Cheatham.
1835, January 14—Jeffress, Drury J.—Parmelia A. Davis.
1824, December 22—Jeffress, Branch—Mary * * *
1817, November 5—Jarratt, Gregory—S. Anderson.
1845, January * * *—James, William B.—Jane Jewel.
1812, * * *—James, William—Patsy Hardwick.
(?)—James, Wiley—E. Watkins.
1834, December 17—James, John H.—Nancy D. Poyner.
1827, December 20—James, James W.—Melinda Moore.

1845, September 16—Jackson, William B.—Emily F. Morgan.

1838, December 27—Jackson, Mat.—S. Freeman.

1849, January 18—Jennings, John W.—S. A. Pringle.

1829, December 9—Jennings, Robert—Irena Ann Roberts.

1836, April 4—Jennings, Robert—Elizabeth Edmunds.

1850, October 30—Jennings, William—Rebecca Blackstock.

1852, January 20—Jennings, William B.—Maria J. Glass.

1811, November 6—Jones, Absalom—Polly Adams.

1825, January 12—Jones, Absolem—Betsy Pearce.

1838, October 10—Jones, Bedford B.—Emeline P. Powell.

1850, February 5—Jones, Archer F.—Minerva Clardy.

1822, October 19—Jones, Ambrose—E. Baler.

1853, January 24—Jones, Charles—Elisa P. Bustian.

1826, January 12—Jones, Cannon—Nancy Hughs.

1834, October 15—Jones, Delanson—Rebeca Crews.

1800, April 14—Jones, David—Bethany Hedgpeth.

1828, December 25—Jones, Drury—Ann Crowder.

1837, May 18—Jones, Gabriel—E. Webb.

1848, November 23—Jones, Fleming—Mary J. Hensley.

1836, December 10—Jones, Enoch P.—Emilia M. Ferrell.

1837, December 25—Jones, Elisha—Catherine Stephens.

1838, August 29—Jones, James A.—Parmelia A. Strong.

1842, February 22—Jones, James—Julia Ann Shotwell.

1829, November 3—Jones, James—Nancy H. Tally.

1810, September 12—Jordan, Robert—Tabitha Medley.

1809, November 9—Jordan, Laban—Mary Ann Scott.
1823, July 26—Jordan, John—Barsheba Ricketts.
1836, October 19—Jordan, James T.—Dolly H. Collins.
1825, October 20—Jordan, Elijah—Martha Faulkner.
1803, April 8—Jones, Wiley—Lucy Rogers.
1832, December 20—Jones, James A.—Susa Henderson.
1833, March 1—Jones, James T.—Susan Blackwell.
1803, May 29—Jones, Jeb—Lucy Dunn.
1838, January 10—Jones, Joseph C.—E. A. McGehee.
1852, March 5—Jones, John—Besiah Griffin.
1828, December 22—Jones, Medy—Martha Anderson.

"K"

1846, February 5—Keeling, William—Martha Anderson.
1850, March 5—Keeling, Thomas F.—Dolly C. Dodson.
1844, October 18—Keeling, Spencer P.—Ann T. Cody.
1843, February 15—Keeling, Lafayette—E. Cody.
1843, October 19—Kent, Stephen H.—Eliza Kent.
1835, February 26—Kent, Josiah B.—Lucinda Boyd.
1848, December 2—Kent, John S.—Mary Anne Davis.
1805, April 17—Kerr, John—E. Williams.
1812, * * *—Kent, John—Rebecca Davenport.
1842, July 16—Kent, James—Caroline W. Kent.
1852, * * *—Kent, Henry—Frances Dana.
1811, March 26—Kent, Henry—Catherine Colquitt.
1844, December 29—Kent, George B.—Judith Granger.
1802, August 6—Kent, George—Polly Wood.
1839, December 18—Kent, E. C.—M. A. Perry.
1844, November * * *—King, James A.—Elmira T. Torian.
1841, February 5—King, Anthony—M. Hagood.
1824, April 15—King, Stephen—Polly Tuck.
1839, November 27—King, T.—S. A. M. Torian.

1801, May 1—King, William—Polly Torian.

1843, January 31—King, George—Martha Wilmuth.

1832, January 18—Kirby, James M.—Martha Lovelace.

1821, January 9—Kirby, Joel A.—Eliza Brandon.

1850, December 24—Kirk, Elijah—Melissa Palmer.

1852, June 17—Kirk, James L.—Martha J. Hill.

"L"

1850, March 4—Long, G. A.—Sallie E. Chambers.

1809, December 27—Logan, John—Polly Barksdale.

1840, August 27—Logan, John S.—Emily G. Baker.

1834, April 8—Long, Abe—Elizabeth P. Read.

1829, December 15—Lovelace, Charles—Harriett R. Butler.

1832, December 20—Lovelace, James—Martha Browder.

1825, December 15—Lovelace, James—Elizabeth Paynor.

1839, December 20—Lovelace, James C.—Permela W. Maynard.

1849, November 22—Lovelace, James S.—Martha Ann Barksdale.

1845, June 11—Lovelace, John S.—Amelia A. Baker.

1832, December 13—Lovelace, Nathaniel—Wilmuth Russell.

1817, January 4—Lovin, Joseph—Catherine Pound.

1839, June * * *—Lover, Raymond—E. Fisher.

1843, February 11—Lovin, William—Harriet Turner.

1827, September 12—Lowry, James—Nancy Hughes.

1807, January 6—Lowry, James—Catherine Jones.

1841, January 14—Lowry, H.—M. A. Tolbert.

1852, September 1—Lowry, Henry—Catherine Sparrow.

1810, August 16—Lowry, Overby—Polly Dance.

1831, February 3—Lowry, Richard—Nancy Owen.
1848, September 28—Lowry, William—N. Bowen.
1823, October 16—Loyd, Anderson—N. Owen.
1826, December 22—Loyd, Chernin—Polly Grady.
1833, December 3—Loyd, David—Nancy Drummond.
1809, February 25—Loyd, Edmund—Polly Prindle.
1815, April 29—Loyd, James—Betty T. Wallis.
1852, February * * *—Loyd, Littleton M.—Ann E. Covington.
1814, February * * *—Loyd, Payton—Isbell Owen.
1821 (?), March 8—Loyd, Scarborough—E. Hall.
1825, December 22—Loyd, Spencer—Ritty Rickman.
1807, January 7—Loyd, William—N. Standley.
1852, May 28—Lucado, John—E. Chandler.
1838, May 24—Lucas, Charles—Sally Rice.
1821, March 15—Luellen, John S.—Harriet E. Jones.
1853, August 4—Lynch, Ger.—Louisa V. Estes.
1842, August 23—Lacks, Armsted—Suza H. Lacks.
1850, February 28—Lacks, John S.—E. S. Bradshaw.
1804, October 18—Lacy, Thomas—Fanny Powel.
1843, July 25—Lacy, Armsted M.—S. T. Barksdale.
1849, December * * *—Lacy, Charles L.—Mary J. Baker.
1853, November 2—Lacy, Melcajah T.—Martha F. Greenwood.
1802, May 13—Lacy, Reubin—N. Tuck.
1841, November 28—Lad, Robert—Roxey Loyd.
(?) Lad, Thomas—Suza Jones.
1836, November 22—Ladd, John—Jane Atkisson.
1839, November 7—Lambert, Joseph—E. Jones.
1843, December 21—Lambeth, John W.—Jane E. Howerton.
1831, January 13—Landrum, Benj.—Eliza Anderson.
1825, January 12—Landrum, Elisha—E. M. Crawley.
1852, November 24—Landrum, Hawkins—Appa Slate.

1799, November * * *—Landrum, James—Mildred Purcell.

1824, December 20—Lane, James B.—Sarah H. Harris.

1852, November 24—Landrum, John Y.—M. A. Henderson.

1807, January 7—Landrum, John—Polly Clark.

1852, * * *—Landrum, Joseph—Lucinda Henderson.

1849, * * *—Landrum, Richard—Clarissa Estes.

1836, December 25—Landrum, R. C.—E. Y. Terrell.

1820, January 12—Landrum, S.—M. Powell.

1835, May 3—Landrum, Westley—Eveline Haley.

1826, September 29—Lanier, William H.—Judith Cabaniss.

1818, March 14—Lathan, John—Tabitha Tines.

1836, December 21—Lawson, G. M.—Angelina Marshall.

1835, November 18—Lawson, James E.—Julia Ann Johnson.

1805, December 7—Lax, John—Barsheba Hodge.

1805, December 17—Lax, Royal—Mary Hodge.

1849, December 29—Lax, William—Catherine Rudder.

1809, April 2—Leak, Thomas—E. Flora.

1844, December 30—Leeson, Jon. W.—E. Terry.

1815, August 16—Leester, William—Rebeca Cassady.

1809, November 22—LeGrand, Joel—Nancy Weaver.

1805, May 27—LeGrand, Mason—E. Cannady.

1824, February 3—Levanson, John—Julia B. Cook.

1843, October 28—Lewis, Elijah—Ann M. Puckett.

1818, January 12—Lewis, Joel—Patience Cole.

1843, November 23—Lewis, William H.—Sarah Lewis.

1830, January 4—Lester, John B.—Prudence Cumby.

(?)—Lester, Lewis—N. Williams.

1844, March 9—Lester, Moses H.—Frances B. Boyd.

1837, June 15—Lester, Ryland—Mahala A. Hodges.

1830, January 12—Lester, William—Susan Landrum.

1839, March 17—Lester, William—M. Landrum.
1808, January 12—Ligon, Marsten—E. Wood.
1806, July 16—Ligon, Matthew—Judith Pleasants.
1835, December 17—Ligon, Ritchard—Voseline Degernette.
1823, January 29—Ligon, William—Mary Ann Good.
1808, February 23—Link, William—Sally Blackwell.
1853, January * * *—Lindsay, Thomas—E. H. Farmer.
1836, March 31—Lockett, Harwood A.—Augusta A. C. Harper.
1843, November 30—Loftis, Daniel—S. Mealer.
1835, June 4—Loftis, Irby—Martha Glidewell.
1836, January 7—Lee, John R.—E. M. P. Nelson.
1805, November 7—Lee, John—Sally Owen.
1801, March 24—Lee, William—Polly Cassaday.
1840, May 27—Leigh, T.—S. A. Wimbish.
(?)—Light, John—Jemima Brame.
(?)—Linthicum, Thomas—N. Brumfield.
1803, * * *—Lipscomb, William—Catey Huddleston.
1833, January 9—Lea, Lorenza—Mary A. Medley.
1825, December 8—Lea, Reubin—Rebecca Jennett.
1836, April 20—Lea, Sydney—Frances E. Torian.

"M"

1852, November 17 — Matthews, James — Mary Thomas.
1834, January 9—Masteen, Creed—Anne Farmer.
1816, May 20—Martin, Woodie—Mary Harris.
1806, December 24—Mills, Daniel—Mary Bailey.
1825, December 29—Mills, Anderson B.—Jane Thompson.
1806, November 18—Miller, Robert D.—Rachel Wade.
1822 (?), December 12—Miller, Robert M.—Eliza Dodon.

1833, December 26 — Martin, Westley — Rebecca Nickles.

1848, May 10—Martin, Nathaniel—Ann Hensley.

1810, January 5—Martin, Joshua—Patsy Hancock.

1804, October 18—Martin, John—E. Crenshaw.

1827, December 27—Miller, John—Abba D. Ferguson.

1842, November 24—Morton, Samuel S.—Pauline C. Royster.

* * *—Morton, Joe—Ann Cobbs.

1819, December 27—Morriss, William—N. Miles.

1831, December 12—Morton, Thomas—Mary Terrell.

1841, February 5—Morton, Wiley—Lucy Alderson.

1821, August 21—Moseley, Robert—S. Boyd.

1803, December 22 — Mullins, Stephen — Lucinua Brockman.

1847, January 20—Murphy, Donald—Eliza Moore.

1803, June 7—Murphey, Edw.—Salley Adams.

1800, August 7—Murphy, John—Polly Robertson.

1844, November 8—Murray, Richard—N. Cartea.

1836, February 18—Mountcastle, John—Sarah Estes.

1844, February 12—Moseley, William E.—Rebecca Chandler.

1852, March * * *—Moseley, William—Nancey Smith.

1810, December 20—Moss, Wiley—N. Buckner.

1827, March 23—Moss, Thomas—Salley Puckett.

1833, January 9—Moses, Albert J.—Nancy Yancy.

1809, April 15—Moseley, William—Tempey Vaughan.

1828, November 11—Morris, Thomas, Jr.—Susan K. Crute.

1829, December—Morris, Henry H.—Martha Wilborne.

1833, October 12—Morris, Anderson—Judith Sadlas.

1842, October 16—Morvior, Ribon—Partheny Ourn.

1812, * * *—Morrice, James O.—N. Miller.

1843, September 13—Morson, James A.—Ellen C. Bruce.

1844, August 20—Morgan, Tinsley H.—Eliza J. Mansfield.

1809, January 15—Morgan, Philip—Permela Tuck.

1836, December 28 — Morefield, William — Martha Cruse.

1804, May 21—Morefield, Martin—Wilmoth Stokes.

1837, January 23—Morefield, John—Cintha Estes.

1810, December 18—Morefield, John—Salley Ford.

1816, September 26 — Morefield, Edmund — Rachel Crews.

1840, November 30 — Moorfield, Willis — Meaky R. Crews.

1836, January 28 — Moorfield, William — Elizabeth Powell.

1801, June 25—Morrefield, William—Rebecah Stevens.

1809, February 25—Moorefield, William—N. Cannaday.

1851, February 25—Moorfield, Stephen—Martha McKinney.

1834, April 17—Moorefield, Robert—Prudence Sneed.

1827, October 31 — Moorefield, Leroy — Susannah Throckmorton.

1837, November 28—Moorefield, I.—M. Guthrey.

1814, May 3—Moorefield, Henry—N. Powell.

1824, June 28 — Moorefield, Banister — Susan M. Comer.

1803, January 4—Mitchell, B.—Rebeccah Sullivant.

1809, December 24—Mitchell, Robert—Rhody Byrns.

(?)—Martin, William—Suzy Daniel.

1820, February 14- -Martin, William—Polly Abbot.

1804, March 27—Martin, William—Hanah Isbell.

1841, October 7—Medley, Isaac—Amy Caroline Edwards.

1829, May 17—Medley, Isaac—Martha F. Collier.

1820, January 12—Mays, Beverly—Polly Hittson.

1818, January 12—Mays, F. T.—N. Miller.

(?)—Mays, William—Crosha Minor.

1843, December 25—Mayo, Bird—Susan Sawyers.

1812, April 8—Mayne, James—Saly (Sally) Watts.

1820, July 13—Maynard, Evan—Judith Ragland.

1837, August 12—Mayho, Rasmus—Eliza Richerson.

1837, February 12—Mayers, Samuel B.—McLeod M. Easley.

1821, April 5—Melan, John—Frances Lowry.

1842, October * * *—Mealer, J. B.—E. C. Elam.

1812, February 12—Mealey, Reuben—Mary Owen.

1806, September 10 — Mealey, Reuben — Constant Dunn.

(?)—Mereweather, Charles—Mary Daniel.

1839, November 5—McCarge, James C.—Martha C. Blankenship.

1845, May 7—McCar, Andrew I.—Mary Whitt.

1849, June * * *—McCarr, John—Julian Ford.

1803, September 1—McOffie, James—Anne Bailey.

1806, April 22—McBride, Jonathan—Milley Seamore.

1827, December 6 — McCargo, Jonathan — Amanda Ragland.

(?)—McCarmack, Francis—Darkey Bonner.

1810, December 25—McCarter, John—N. Chandler.

1810, September 6—McCarty, Marten—E. Buckner.

1840, December 30—McCarty, William—M. Scott.

1836, November 24—McComack, J.—Lydia Henderson.

1829, October 27—McComack, Peter—Rebecca Jones.

1850, August 7—McQuie, William H.—Ann E. Hardie.

1848, August 3—McCraw, J. M.—Susan Lacy.

1851, January 25—McCraw, Thomas M.—Mary E. Ballow.

1810, June 31—McCutcheon, Valentine—N. Tally.

1835, November 2—McDearman, James D.—Olly L. Stanley.

1842, October 12—McDearman, John S.—S. Davis.

1844, January 11—McDowel, Joseph—Catharine Ingram.

1850, October 16—McDowell, Robert A.—E. Lovelace.

1805, November 28—McGinnis, William—Phebe Owen.

1850, August 7—McGuee, William H.—Ann E. Hardie.

1806, November 18—McKinney, Asa—Polley Canaday.

1837, January 26—McKinney, Bartlet—Meaky Duneway.

1825, December 14 — McKinney, Daniel — Martha Nichols.

1848, December 14—McKinney, Jefferson—S. Sale.

1845, January 16 — McKinney, John M. — Martha Lester.

1817, September 16—McKinney, Nevin—Polley Morefield.

1832, December 28—McKinney, Philip—Nancy Dunnway.

1838, December 20—McKinney, Sanford—Matilda Williamson.

1845, May 28—McLanjhein, Charles—Harriet Junmon.

1840, October 1—McMelton, Archer—Caroline Brooks.

1824, January 12 — McMarra, Michael C. — Susan Newby.

1835, January 12—Mautkis, William R.—Manandia R. Leek.

1844, September * * *—Marshall, Thomas—Martha Jennings.

1827, August 24—Malony, John B.—Stella Gillespie.

1848, December * * *—Malone, William—Ann H. Blankenship.

1824, January 24—Majors, John—Sally Tuck.

1830, February 2—Martin, Beverly—Lucy Martin.

1838, December 31—Martin, Joel—Annis Abbott.

1849, October 18—Martin, Jess—Francis Tribble.

1852, November 11—Martin, Charles A.—Permelia F. Cumby.

1830, March 3—Martin, Booker—Nancy Seary.

1853, December 22—Martin, Booker—Eliza Rice.
1810, December 22—Martin, Joee—E. Turner.
1817, November 4—Marten, John—N. Terry.
1834, January 16—Martin, Bery—Mary M. Kent.
1810, April 10—Martin B.—Dilly Owen.
1822, February 14—Moorefield, Arnestead—Anna Thomas.
1838, December 18—Moore, Woodey J.—Almira Hart.
1833, March 24—Moore, William—Mary Coats.
1820, January 12—Moore, William—E. Brooks.
1802, * * *—Moore, William—Rhoda A. Powell.
1835, December 12—Moore, Thomas P.—Susan Daniel.
1821, December 21—Moore, Thomas—Harriet Moore.
1836, September 21—Moore, Robert—Ann Frances Mills.
1828, January 12—Moore, Rawley—Frances Brooks.
1849, December 5—Moore, John W.—Louise Cearay.
1826, October 19—Moore, John B.—Elizabeth Wilson.
1826, September 14—Moore, John—Harriet L. James.
1842, June 9—Moore, Joel—Martha A. Ragland.
(?)—Moore, Jeremiah—Mary Claiborne.
1844, February 29—More, Jefferson—Eliza A. Stanfield.
1850, December 16—Moore, James—Letitia W. Powell.
1829, March 5—Moore, James—Frances Haley.
1836, December 6—Moore, James—Elizabeth Forlines.
1831, September 29—Moore, Armistead—Rebecca E. Scott.
1801, February 26—Moore, George—Rosey Lamderon.
1836, October 4—Moore, Alex—Mary Carter.
1828, June 3—Moore, Alexander—Sarah R. Cook.
1839, November 11—Monroe, Starling J.—Rosey Griger.
1845, November 27—Moon, Patrick—Sarah H. Hunt.
1853, September 3—Moon, Joseph G.—Jane Cumbee.
1841, October 13—Mood, Samuel B.—M. Blackwell.

1840, October 22—Montgomery, William—M. Wyatt.
1840, September 30—Montgomery, John—M. Ridgeway.
1837, March 15—Mirs, J.—J. Compton.
(?)—Minor, William—Sally New.
(?)—Minor, Joseph—Catharine New.
1837, March 2—Minor, Daniel—Milinda Carr.
1846, November 7—Milner, William—Harriet Purkins.
1818, January 12—Mills, T. B.—Cole, Martha.
1808, May 12—Mills, Samuel—Polly Gibson.
1847, November 17—Mills, Robert S.—Amanda P. Ferrell.
1829, March 7—Mills, John—Frances Thompson.
1812, April 16—Mills, James—Coty Carter.
1812, December 31—Mills, Hezekiah—N. Carter.
1836, December 3—Miller, John—Hannah Wyatt.
1838, March 21—Miller, C. P.—Martha C. Tuck.
(?)—Miller, Caleb—Martha Easley.
1819, April 19—Miles, Richard—S. Brady.
1850, October 16—Miles, Thomas H.—E. Turbiville.
1812, * * *—Milam, John—Edey Burche.
1822, November 26—Milam, Allen—Charity Milam.
1813, March 2—Messenger, Daniel—Martha Varner.

"N"

1823, March 23—Nance, Frederick—Mary Willingham.
1810, September 20—Nash, Abner—N. Bentley.
1806, November 29—Nash, Charles F.—Sally Thweatt.
1824, February 5—Nash, Jesse—Letsey Comer.
1801, December 12—Nash, Joseph—Betsey Comer.
1853, January 1—Nash, Thomas C.—Martha Powell.
1802, * * *—Neal, Abraham—Elly Short.
1837, December 25—Neal, James A.—Temperance Cross.

1821, March 1—Neal, Nelson—E. Epps.
1815, November 12—Neal, Stephen—N. Terrel.
1836, April 16—Neal, Stephen R.—Sarah Ann Royester.
1826, May 11—Neathery, William—Polly A. Sneed.
1823, May 7—Nelson, Ashley—Mary Oliver.
1835, December 7—Nelson, Ashey A.—E. Sydnor.
1823, August 2—Nelson, Howard—Patsey Crews.
1814, January 16—Nelson, Jarratt—Sally Nelson.
1826, August 17—Nelson, John—Martha Blackwell.
1829, August 5—Nelson, John—Jane Davenport.
1844, April 18—Nelson, Jonathan—Martha Stanfield.
1848, September 14—Nelson, Major—E. Bailey.
1831, November 3—Nelson, Samuel—Martha Crawley.
1844, December * * *—Nelson, William—Martha A. Smith.
1832, March 22—Nelson, Willis—Nancy Loftis.
1812, September 10—New, William W.—S. Vaughan.
1851, April 27—New, James—Mary M. Blankinship.
1810, April 27—Newbell, Elijah A.—Catharine Moore.
1849, January 1—Newbill, James—Martha R. Lacks.
1843, December 21—Newbill, Nathaniel—N. C. High.
1824, January 12—Newbel, Stephen—Jane Horton.
1852, January 28—Newbill, Thomas—Lucinda Hodges.
1837, April 13—Newcom, James M.—Emjline Peck.
1835, December 10—Newcomb, Joseph—Mary Jane Johnson.
1851, December 4—Newcomb, Miles T.—Susan T. Newcomb.
1821, February 22—Newton, James—Mary Lad.
1802, September 2—Newton, William H.—E. Jones.
1825, August 3—Nichols, Berry—Sally Watts.
1805, April 14—Nichols, Byrd—E. Zachary.
1830, April 14—Nichols, Coleman—Jane Farmer.
1838, December 27—Nichols, D.—Susan Covington.
1824, January 4—Nichols, Giles Y.—Mary Mucarter.

1839, December 26—Nichols, James—Jane Martin.
1822, January * * *—Nichols, James P.—Willy Nichols.
1802, February 3—Nicholas, J.—Salley Owen.
1845, December 2—Nichols, Josiah—Susanna Vasser.
1809, April 6—Nicholes, Matthew—Phoebe Chaffin.
1837, March 2—Nichols, William—M. A. Chisum.
1839, December 9—Nichols, William M.—M. Palmer.
1843, September 28—Noblin, Randolph B.—E. Dunkley.
1831, February 10—Noblin, Thomas—Denishe Chapman.
1832, October 18—Norman, William—Eliza Shelton.
(?)—Nunnellu, Daniel—Martha Dixon.

"O"

1842, September 8—Owen, William L.—Harriette Easley.
1817, May 27—Owen, William F.—Isbell Owen.
1842, January 7—Owen, Thomas—E. Williamson.
1840, September 8—Owen, T.—E. Conner.
1839, June 8—Owen, T.—M. Petty.
1831, February 2—Owen, Thomas—Mary Ann Foulkes.
1823, August 14—Owen, Thomas—S. Franklin.
1805, September 25—Owen, Thomas—Fanny Holland.
1853, June 26—Owen, T. E.—Mrs. E. B. Fourqurean.
1848, June 20—Owen, Theodore—Martha Epperson.
1853, October 25—Owen, Rufus H.—Eliza J. Howerton.
1843, March 23—Owen, Richard H.—Martha E. Harris.
1833, September 26—Owen, Staples—Elizabeth Street.
1816, June 31—Owen, Robert—Margaret Roberts.
1824, December 21—Owen, Obadiah—Panthea Watlington.

1810, November 16—Owen, Obadiah—Martha Rickman.

1836, November 17—Owen, Moody—Martha I. Johnson.

1804, February 4—Owen, Julions—Judith Clardy.

1803, May 5—Owen, John—Nancey Easley.

1837, June 15—Owen, H. E.—M. B. Baates.

1840, December 10—Owen, Fleming—Rhoda Street.

1801, December 25—Owen, Flemin—Anney Woodall.

1852, October * * *—Owen, Edward J.—E. Hill.

1837, December 25—Owen, Edward D.—M. D. Robertson.

1822, January 8—Owen, Edward—Nancy L. Biggs.

1817, February 13—Owen, Edward—S. Vaughan.

1823, January 16—Owen, Drury H.—N. Jordan.

1802, October 21—Owen, David—E. Childress.

1800, October 14—Owen, Daniel—Patsey Hudson.

1842, October 21—Owen, Chappell—M. Wilkins.

1836, February 4—Owen, Burton—Jane Francis.

1802, August 24—Owen, Bedford—Salley Cock.

1805, January 10—Owen, Abram—Suz Mullins.

1830, April 7—Owen, William—Sarah Lowry.

1801, September 3—Owen, William—Jane Barber.

1836, December 8—Owen, William—Judith Hawkins.

1801, June 25—Overton, Moses—Mildred Lipscomb.

(?)—Overton, Gabriel—Betsey Hudson.

1828, September 28—Overbey, Zachariah—Eliza Overbey.

1845, June 12—Overby, Thomas—Susan Mays.

1850, November 7—Overby, Sylas—Rebecca Chandler.

1827, December 25—Overbey, Henry—Susanah Overbey.

1833, October 17—Overby, Albert—Emily Worsham.

1826, January 13—Onsley, Samuel S.—Nancy Francis.

1825, March 3—Otterson, William—Sarah Vaughan.

1850, November 1—Osbourne, Wyatt S.—E. W. Guthrie.

1850, December 11—Osbourne, William B.—Ann J. Guthrie.

1821, January 4—Osbourne, Burwell—Mary F. Henderson.

1816, February 29 — Osborne, Thomas — Patsey Philips.

1848, June 8—Osborne, James A.—E. Williamson.

1812, * * *—Osborne, Edward—Milley Jones.

1829, January 12—Osborn, T.—Martha Powell.

1843, December 27—Osbane, Richard—Eliza H. Terrill.

1847, April 13—Orrell, Jeremiah—Martha W. Dunn.

1824, January 24—Orrel, Grigory—M. Trammel.

1830, October 10—O'Riordan, Mattheas D.—Catharine Flora.

1847, June * * *—Oliver, N. L.—Catherine Crawley.

1850, October 2—Oliver, Robert—S. L. Stone.

1841, January 12—Oliver, Robert—M. F. Blackwell.

1800, April 18—Oliver, Nicholas—Judith Holt.

1829, January * * *—Oliver, John—Eliza Kent.

1814, December 7—Oliver, John—Mary Ann Dennis.

1808, February 18—Oliver, Isaac—Caty Faulkner.

1829, December 17 — Oliver, Bivens — Permelia C. Taylor.

1819, January 12—Ole, Thomas—Mary Posey.

1837, February 12—Old, Robert E.—N. P. Dickee.

1852, January * * *—Oakes, Richard A.—M. H. Hall.

1852, November 25—Oakes, F. D.—Ann E. Warren.

1823, December 23—Oakes, Edward—Amey Adams.

1844, March 26—Owen, William T.—Susan Hudson.

"P"

1813, February 4—Puryear, Harman—N. Overby.

1819, January 6—Puryear, Appling—Vaney Boyd.
1809, January 2—Puryear, Peter—Hannah Adams.
1802, November 30—Puryear, William—Sally Ligon.
1842, June 12—Palmer, Daniel—N. Canada.
1823, April 7—Palmore, Isaac—Martha Adams.
1838, January 31—Palmer, James E. M.—S. E. Owen.
1816, August 30—Palmer, Jeffrey—Rebekah Palmer.
1803 (?), September 27—Palmer, J.—N. Eastham.
1802, April 22—Palmer, Luke—N. Ragland.
1803 (?), August 25—Palmer, Moses—Polly Eastham.
1825, December 22—Palmer, Robert E.—Martha A. Betts.
1841, December 8—Palmer, Stephen—Mary Baker.
1823, November 13—Palmer, William—Mary Read.
1831, December 22—Pannill, William L.—Maria B. Banks.
1831, December 29—Parker, John—Sally Ann Puryear.
1832, January 12—Parker, John—Margaret Torian.
1804, September 27—Parker, Joseph—Prisciller Allen.
1827, December 24—Parker, Preston—Ann * * *
1835 (?), December 25—Parker, Richard—Sarah Frankline.
1831, March 3—Paterson, John—Martha Haymes.
1808, January 19—Peak, Burwell—Hannah Smallons.
1845, February 18—Pearman, James G.—Francis R. Cardwell.
1849, February 15—Peak, William H.—Martha Ward.
1826, May 25—Peck, John—Frances Ryan.
1847, March 17—Peed, O. J. K.—M. E. B. O'Connor.
1825, November 10—Pell, Thompson—Sally M. Davis.
1835, November 25 — Penick, Branch — Catharine Moore.
1845, August 27—Penick, William A.—Susan S. Baker.
1842, May 24—Pence, Sulvester—E. A. Woodson.
1806, March 15—Perkerson, Miles—Fanny Powell.

1835, April 16—Perkinson, Fielding—Elizabeth A. Flora.

1836, August 13—Perkins, James H.—Clementina Singleton.

1818, December 25—Perkins, Richard—N. Maskill.

1830, December 22—Perkins, William—Catharine Francis.

1805, December 25—Perry, David—Polly Kent.

1809, December 19—Perry, Hartwell—Sally Carter.

1808, January 1—Perry, Peter—E. Kidd.

1803, April 6—Perry, William—Judith Rewlett.

1838, November 26—Peters, Alex T.—M. S. Thornton.

1840, August 25—Peters, Don T. C.—R. W. Thornton.

1806, November 18—Pettus, Dabney—E. Sneed.

1803 (?), November 24—Pettus, T.—Elizabeth Rowlett.

1834, December 24—Petty, Pelanson G.—R. E. Dunkley.

1845, October 30—Petty, Elisha B.—Virginia Young.

1804, December 20—Philips, Leroy—Nancy Gunter.

1806, August 6—Phillips, Richard—Polly Terrill.

1824, January 14—Pincham, Alfred—Onesia Abbott.

1823, March 7—Pincham, Richard A.—Hanniah Purcell.

1809, December 21—Pistole, David—Susanna Mills.

1842, January 20—Pitts, William—Margaret Thompson.

1837, November 9—Pleasants, John R.—E. Baker.

1814, June 29—Pool, John—Francis Blanks.

1806, September 11—Pleasants, John T.—N. Thweatt.

1837, February 12—Pollard, I.—E. Hodges.

1842, June 10—Pollard, James H.—M. J. Mitchell.

1835, December 24—Pool, Charles P.—Eliza Yancy.

1849, * * *—Pool, Stephen S.—E. J. Jennett.

1837, May 24—Poindexter, Abraham M.—Eliza J. Craddock.

1831, October 11—Poindexter, Nathaniel H.—Mary A. Edmundson.

1823, December 11—Pointer, John H.—Martha A. Pointer.

1807, March 26—Pointer, Henry—Mary Ragland.

1835, September 4—Pointer, Joseph—Susan Adams.

1817, November 19—Pointer, Thomas—M. Vaughan.

(?)—Pointer, William—Jane Howerton.

1840, May 13—Pointer, William T.—Susan W. Roberts.

1821, November * * *—Polly, John—Polly Hall.

1804, November 24—Potts, Ephriam C.—Jane Lester.

1852, January 6—Pounds, Meshack—Martha James, Col.(?).

(?)—Powell, Anderson—Lucy Tanner.

1849, * * *—Powell, Alex—N. R. Greenwood.

1829, June 16—Powell, Beggers—Gilly W. Lipscomb.

1840, March 27—Powell, Beverly—Susan Comer.

1822, June 28—Powell, Carter—S. Batemore.

1848, November 7—Powell, Isaac N.—Susan Woodall.

1822, June 12—Powell, Fleming—M. Finch.

1800, February 13—Powell, James—Nancy Adams.

1829, December 24—Powell, John—Eliza Lacey.

1816, December 24—Powell, Jarrald—E. Powell.

1829, June 3—Powell, Richard—Edda Stegall.

1802, January 20—Powell, Robert—M. Arnold.

1843, May 23—Powel, Richard—Mary F. Chambers.

1851, November * * *—Powell, Ruthford B.—Lucy J. Sneed.

1819, December 27—Powell, Shadrack—Mary Morriss.

1820, January 12—Powell, T.—R. Talley.

1831, February 31—Powell, Thomas—Margaret A. Chalmers.

1837, December 25—Powell, T. A.—Martha Ann Wilson.

1824, August 20—Powell, William—Tabitha Holt.

1825, April 9—Powell, William—Elizabeth Finch.
1807, December 9—Powell, William—Polly Carter.
1814, February 3—Powell, William—Pamelia Blanton.
1811, October 17—Preston, Edward W.—E. Pitts.
1811, November 19—Preston, Allen—Frances Osborne.
(?)—Prewet, Thomas—Suz Dunn.
1838, May 12—Prewett, J. S.—M. A. Boyd.
1821, January 11—Price, Daniel L.—Martha Marshall.
1828, December 16—Price, Williamson W.—Eliza C. Talley.
1801, September 19—Prindle (?), Peachey—Mary Jones.
1853, March 30—Pringle, Richard O.—Martha E. Oliver.
1831, November 30—Prisham, Hartwell—Elizabeth Loyd.
1851, June * * *—Pruden, Nelson H.—Martha Booth.
1837, January 26—Pricket, Thomas E.—Eliza Warren.
1841, March 23—Prickett, Thomas—Eliza Moorfield.
1805, September * * *—Prickett, Thomas—Polly Monday.
1810, January 25—Pricket, Stephen, Jr.—Polly Seamore.
1838, August 10—Pricket, Shippa A.—Susan Moorefield.
1802, * * *—Prickett, Laban—Betsey Overby.
1823, April 3—Prickett, Dodson—E. Hardy.
1827, December 19—Pugh, Joseph—Harriet Miller.
1842, December * * *—Pulliam, B. W.—Luisa W. Miller.
1842, October * * *—Pulliam, Richard T.—M. W. Elam.
1849, December * * *—Robert, J. Pulliam—M. A. Dunn.
1825, November 27—Purcell, James O.—Elizabeth Kent.
1823, January 6—Purcell, John H.—Phebe Harris.

1844, December * * *—Purkins, George—Parthena Terrell.

1848, May 18—Purkins, George—Julia Huskesson.

1847, May 4—Purkins, George W.—Ann Judith Howerton.

1820, May 20—Purkins, Peter—Mary Nelson.

1851, March 27—Purkins, Thomas M.—Edness E. DeJarnett.

"Q"

1805, May 16—Quarles, Samuel—Suz Theweatt.

1830, August 30—Quarles, John—Cornelia Barksdale.

"R"

1831, January 1—Roark, John—Mary Compton.

1820, December 22—Roberson, George M.—Sally Newbill.

1838, December 13—Roberts, George J.—Susan E. Palmer.

1815, August 23—Roberts, John—Harriet Flournoy.

1800, December 3—Roberts, Thomas—Betsy Lacy.

1820, December 10 — Rickman, Abraham — Precilla Nichols.

1807, April 2—Rickman, Henry—E. Whitlow.

1845, March 19—Rickman, Henry I.—Harriet Tuck.

1831, January 5—Rickman, Hubbard—Martha Hudson.

1815, August 24—Rickman, John—Lucy Blanks.

1804, January 26—Rickman, Robert—Patsey Hughes.

1829, March 30 — Rickman, Robert — Parthenia Strange.

1849, * * *—Rickman, John H.—Eliza A. Snead.

1810, August 7—Rickman, Thomas—Rebecca Wall.

1838, May 29—Rights, Hiram—S. Vaughan.

1845, January 9—Richman, Henry—Sally E. Allen.

1844, March 28—Richman, Thomas V.—Susan A. Nichols.

1837, June 12—Rickets, Robert—N. Cralley.

1800, January 28—Rickes, Thomas—Patsy Hill.

1813, April 3—Richardson, William—Susanna Stow.

1827, December 20—Richardson, William—Mary McDaniel.

1852, November 21—Richardson, William J.—N. T. McComack.

1837, April 6—Richardson, Rawley—E. Fargus.

1842, October 27—Richardson, Hiram—E. Carr.

1845, June 12—Richardson, Hampton—Catharine Hunt.

1839, June * * *—Richardson, J.—N. Crews.

1843, March 14—Richardson, John—Jane D. Cody.

1831, February 23—Richards, Richard—Jane Foulks.

1850, December * * *—Rice, Reuben L.—Mary Ann Spencer.

1823, November 20—Rice, Sterling—Obedience G. Nichols.

1826, January 12—Rice, Z. A.—Anne L. Crawey.

1843, May 11—Rice, John C.—Amanda Landrum.

1831, December 31—Rice, Joseph L.—Eliza W. Irby.

1827, March 1—Rice, James Y.—Sarah Hightourr.

1830, June 2—Rice, Izard B.—Mary Stamps.

1806, October 25—Rhodes, Anderson—Levina Strange.

1835, June 12—Rice, David—Mariah Powell.

1837, August 10—Rice, Hawker—J. Clarke.

1848, December 21 — Reese, Jose W. — Martha E. Brown.

1801, December 20—Reynolds, William—Lucy Holt.

1819, November 3—Reed, Robert—E. Jones.

1809, March 2—Redmond, Richard—Betsy Steward.

1842, December 5—Redmond, Thomas—Louisa Redmond.

1852, December * * *—Redmond, Jordan—Rebecca Rickman.

1836, December 15—Reaves, George—S. Lacy.
1804, May 31—Reaves, Elijah—E. Wilson.
1806, May 31—Read, Thomas—Betsy Sims.
1832, August * * *—Read, George W.—Charlotte A. Edmunds.
1824, January 12—Reace, Richard—Judy Ragland.
* * *—Roy, George—Polly Younger.
1811, December 9—Roy, A. M.—Mary Cardwell.
1829, January 12—Ray, Francis—Elizabeth Henderson.
1829, January 12—Ransom, Peter J.—S. McGehee.
1819, January 12—Ransom, I. S.—M. Wood.
1842, November 16—Ransome, George R.—Joicey Brown.
1829, December 23—Ragsdale, Reuben—Susan McDowell.
1829, September 24—Ragsdale, Ben—Rebecca Thompson.
1800, December 25—Ragsdale, B.—Mildred Dismukes
1837, October 19—Raglin, E.—S. McGriger.
1822, January 12—Ragland, William—Aley Estes.
1851, June 1—Ragland, Robert L.—Susan W. Brooks.
1824, January 12—Ragland, Robin—Orpha Trammel.
1827, September 29—Ragland, Pettus—Patsy Carter.
1831, January 12—Ragland, James—Mary J. Easey.
1812, November 14—Ragland, John—N. Adams.
1820, November 8—Rudder, Edward—E. Adams.
1848, March 15—Rudder, John—Elvoia Toombs.
1816, February 14—Russell, Enoch—S. Dawes.
1827, June 20—Russell, Thornton—Ann R. Haymes.
1827, April 26—Russell, William—Jane Crews.
1845, October 16—Russell, Alfred—E. Farmer.
1803, August 8—Royster, J.—Hannah Dixon.
1845, June * * *—Royster, James—Parthena Averett.
* * *—Royall, William—Polly Marshall.

1852, November 8—Rives, George W.—Felindia A. Powell.

1800, May 21—Roberts, William—Mary Camp.

1851, October * * *—Rives, Daniel—Mary W. Epps.

1833, December 18—Roberts, William C.—Narcissa M. Jeffress.

1842, March 24—Roberts, William P.—Rebecca New.

1844, December 26—Robertson, James H.—Francis Ann Wilmot.

1848, August 31—Robertson, James—Frances Merrett.

1819, January 12—Robertson, Peter R.—M. Carlton.

1843, February 2—Robertson, Jesse T.—E. Abbott.

1826, January 5 — Robertson, William — Martha Brooks.

1838, January 24—Robertson, William R.—Susanna Hightourr.

1836, May 25—Robinson, Jacob—Tobitta Willingham.

1842, May 31—Rodden, John H.—Eliza A. Dunn.

1812, * * *—Rodden, James—N. Hall.

1850, November 8—Roby, William H.—Susan A. Moon.

1820, February 15—Rogers, John—Frances Warren.

1852, January 25—Roddin, William—N. A. F. Dodson.

1805, January 31—Rogers, Peter—Suzannah Adams.

1805, December 25—Rogers, George—Turner, E.

1838, November 29—Rogers, J. C.—S. Poindexter.

1836, November 8—Rowland, Nathan—Mary Parker.

1807, April 2—Rowlett, Matthew—Martha Pleasant.

1842, May 10—Rowlett, William—Frances Keeling.

1839, January 9—Rowlett, Joseph P.—M. McGehee.

1801, April 16—Royall, R.—E. Royster.

"S"

1823, January 21—Sneed, Bird—Eliza Richards.

1834, January 1—Sneed, Charles—Susannah R. Hudson.

1842, February 22—Sneed, Henderson—Martha J. Barley.

1836, January 21—Sneed, Henry—Susan Allen.

1829, June 30—Sneed, Henry P—Prudence Irby.

1828, December 24—Sneed, James—Eliza Hubbard.

1822, August 28—Sneed, John—Sally Allen.

1848, September 13—Sneed, Joseph G.—S. H. Moon.

1849,—Sneed, Lewellen—Rebecca J. Womack.

1822, December 16—Sneed, Peter—Polly Ann Rickman.

1829, June 3—Sneed, Richard—Martha Allen.

1829, April 30—Sneed, William—E. Parkey Allen.

1840, November 26—Sneed, William B.—Deliah A. Reaman.

1828, December 23—Sneed, William T.—Eliza D. Hannings.

1825, September 28—Sneed, Zacheriah G.—Sarah Majors.

1841, December 1—Spencer, Banister D.—Temperance Moore.

1851, August 6—Spencer, Ephriam—Sally W. Fleming.

1824, December 30—Spencer, Robert—Elizabeth Dunkley.

1846, April 2—Spencer, Robert C.—S. W. Young.

1807, March 11—Spencer, John—Caty Mills.

1841, March 24—Squire, Terry—Selina Mayo.

(?)—Stamps, Thomas—Anna Lewis.

1809, March 15—Standley, Elisha—Sally Perkins.

1835, January 22—Standley, Isaac—Margarite Flora.

1805, January 10—Standley, James—Liada Rice.

1810, November 28—Standley, John—Sally Jenkins.

1819, April 12—Standley, Josiah—E. Rice.

1823, December 18—Stanfield, Abner—Milly Stanfield.

1801, February 22—Stanfield, Shackspeer—Rachel Turner.

1802, June 10—Stanfield, T.—S. Oliver.

1827, September 13—Stanfield, Sourin—Susan K. Wade.

1821, May 6—Stanley, Benj.—Mary Rickmon.

1803, March 3—Stanley, William—Nancy Covington.

1825, August 23—Stegall, Anderson—Nancy Watts.

1819, August 31—Stegall, Claiborne—Amy Nash.

1844, November—Stegall, Coleman—Margaret W. Tuck.

1820, June 26—Stegall, Elijah—Susan Stevens.

1823, August 27—Stegall, Harrison H.—Suz Nance.

1835, March 10—Stegall, Nathaniel B.—M. A. Stegall.

1823, April 35—Stigall, Thomas—E. Overby.

1818, December 29—Stegall, Richard—Patsy Washburn.

1841, March 30—Stegall, William—E. Shaw.

(?) —Stevens, James—Julia E. Stokes.

1803, June 17—Stevens, Jeremiah—Patsey Baker.

1829, November 26—Stevens, Robert H.—Caroline Frances.

1840, March 9—Stevens, Robert H.—C. Hancock.

1834, January 12—Stevens, Thomas H.—N. W. Posey.

1826, November 17—Stewart, Burwell—Betsy Cousins.

1810, (?) December 19—Stewart, James—N. Williams.

1821, October 11—Steward, James—Gemima Good.

1826, December 22—Stewart, James—Sarah Chapman.

1822, December * * *—Stimson, Henry—Amy Brandon.

1817, November 15—Stimson, I.—Rachel Tucker.

1837, October 5—Simpson, Logan W.—Louisa T. James.

1837, June 27—Sims, Allen B.—Julian Pulling.

1804, November 20—Sims, William—Mildred Cobbs.

1853, January 10—Singleton, Abraham—Susan Taylor.

1802, January 14—Singleton, Daniel—Drusillah Mills.

1808, December 14—Singleton, James—Polly Standley.

1825, May 12—Singleton, James—N. Adkisson.

1846, September 16—Singleton, James, Jr.—Ann W. Brooks.

1814, April 28—Singleton, William—S. White.

1822, January 12—Singleton, William—E. Redman.

1853, March 10—Slade, A.—S. L. Taylor.

1801,(?)—Slate, Abram—Lucy Gaines.

1824, October 7—Slate, Abraham—Hannah Walton.

(?) —Slate, Isham—Salley Overby.

1827, April 5—Slaton, William—Jennet Moore.

(?) —Slayden, Arthur—E. Formbey.

1821, November 1—Slayden, Saunders—Frances Bistick.

1852, October 16—Slayden, Thomas J.—Frances Winbree.

1815, December 7—Slow, William—Obedience Cardwell.

1841, December 8—Smallman, David—E. Rickman.

1851, December 11 — Smallman, Josiah — Martha Thompson.

1844, December 10—Smallman, William—Eliza Ann Rion.

1850, September 6—Smart, Jacob—Eliza Foster.

1838, November 24—Smart, I.—Affice Ives.

1803, November 30—Smallman, Robert—N. Estes.

1838, October 3—Smart, James B.—Lucy Ragsdale.

1815, January 21—Smart, Moses—Polley McGrigger.

1852, August 3—Smith, Anderson P.—Andosusia Wilkins.

1849, * * *—Smith, Charles H.—Martha Womack.

1825, October 6—Smith, Daniel—Mary Ann Penick.

1853, November * * *—Smith D. M.—Indiana Allen.

1839, March 22—Smith, E.—E. Jones.

1821, January 12—Smith, G.—N. Perkins.

1813, February 18—Smith, Henry—E. Allen.

1846, January 8—Smith, Henry—Mary H. Haynes.

1824, January 12—Smith, James—Polley Estes.

1838, April 12—Smith, James—Levina Milnor.
1842,—Smith, James L.—Martha Wade.
1809, October 24—Smith, John—Phoebe Hardwick.
1850, January 3—Smith, John—Mary Y. Clark.
1810, September 6—Smith, John, Jr.—N. McAllister.
1824, November 15—Smith, Larkin—Mary Holt.
1832, November 22—Smith, Clement—Beersheba Richards.
1826, January 12—Smith, Lewis.—N. Parkinson.
1804, December 25—Smith, Reuben—Polly Miller.
1837, April 18—Smith, R.—E. Perkins.
1849, —Smith, Richard A.—E. Allen.
1819, February —Smith, Robert—Susan A. Watlington.
1844, January 11—Smith, Thomas—Suz Hagood.
1849, December 4—Smith, Thomas—Elsey Milner.
1819, January 28—Smith, William—M. Steagall.
1833, December 25—Smith William M.—Sarah S. Gayle.
1836, November 11—Snead, James—Frances Anderson.
1849, March 28—Snead, William D.—S. C. Lewellen.
1849, November,—Snead, Alexander—Mary F. Edmundson.
1899, December 22—Stokes, H.—Michel Ligon.
1824, November 4—Stokes, John—E. Jones.
1803, June 5—Stokes, Sherwood.—Elizabeth Potts.
1852, February 26—Sampson, Dennis M.—Catherine T. Hill.
1837, December 21—Samuel, Robert P.—E. A. Pugh.
1849,—Sanders, Christopher—S. J. Guthrey.
1842, September 20—Sanders, Joseph—N. Sanders.
1838, January 3 — Satterfield, Andrew — Clementia Crutchfield.
1821, February 8—Satterfield, Isaac—Mary Carter.
1852, October 28—Sayle, John—Anna Harper.

1837, January 11—Scott, C.—S. Adams.
1805, June 13—Scott, Francis—Fanny Price.
1835, June 22—Scott, James R.—Tabitha B. Crawley.
1805, October 3—Scott, Joseph W.—M. Coles Carrington.
1836, December 22—Scott, J. B.—N. D. Brandon.
1812, —Scott, Robert—Lucy Hughes.
1804, December 5—Scott, Robert C.—Polly Marable.
1816, May 29—Scott, Robert C.—Mary Alston.
1831, December 22—Scott, Robert M.—Susan W. Edwards.
1832, April 8—Scott, William—Martha Cearnal.
1819, December 4—Seaman, Henry—Polly Vallentine.
1851, June 17—Seamons, Charles—Miss Wilkerson.
1816, March 31—Seamons, Thomas—Elizabeth Gee.
1810, January 16—Seamore, George—Sinai Anderson.
1853, April 5—Seamore, Henry—M. Eastes.
1818, April 23—Seamore, Jeremiah—S. Gee.
1832, January 5—Seemore, John—Susannah Rudd.
1807, February 6—Seamore, Stephen—E. Ghoeston.
(?) —Seamore, Thomas—Franky Shaw.
1807, June 29—Seamore, Zachariah—Suz Le Grand.
1853, March 25—Seamster, John—M. H. Conner.
1808, January 25—Seamster, John—Sally LeGrand.
1823, March 26—Seamster, Shelton—E. Younger.
1825, December 22—Seay, Allen—Margaret Guill.
1842, December 12—Seat, Drury—Martha Carter.
1830, June 1—Seat, Wilson—Sally Wall.
1834, December 4—Seay, Allen—Martha Vasser.
1844, November 7—Seay, James—E. Fag.
1853, March 18—Seay, Reuben—Mary Hughes.
1853, December 22—Seay, Sam'l—S. Mims.
1832, November 27—Shackleford, John C.—Nancy Davenport.
1807, June 21—Shaw, Joseph—Polly Watts.
1832, June 21—Shaw, Matthew—Mildred Canady.

(?)—Shaw, Williamson—Tally Bomar.
1834, December 18—Shelton, Bird—Jane B. Sheeton.
1851, December 22—Shelton, William—Mary Arnett.
1841, December 7—Shepard, Philip—Parthenia Dodson.
1840, December 18—Shepard, Samuel—Rosey G. Roddin.
(?)—Shields, John—Suz Parish.
1842, August 9—Shotwell, John—Julia Ann Jones.
(?)—Sikes, Jobe—Sally Stewart.
1831, November 15—Simpson, Jesse B.—Polly Petty.
1810, November 29—Stimson, Solomon—Rebecca Old.
1822, January —Stimson, Thomas—Sarah Brandon.
1831, June—Stimpson, Erasmus—Jane B. Wood.
1801, September 24—Stone, Hardy—Mildred Pinson.
1819, December 3—Stone, James—Peggy Woosley.
1827, March 29—Stone, Richard—Jane Wade.
1807, December 2—Stone, William—N. Daniel.
1800, January 30—Stone, William—Rachel Moore.
(?) April 7—Strange, Drury—Francis Martin.
1820, December 20—Strange, Henry—E. Watts.
1801, December 27—Strange, Jeremiah—N. McClary.
1802, December 25—Strange, Martin—Judith Owen.
1803, April 7—Strange, Nathaniel—Sally Chappel.
1833, January 9—Strange, Owen—Mary McComack.
1803, January 26—Strange, William—Sally Thrift.
1833, December 25—Strut, Bailey—Sally Sneed.
1838, May 13—Strickland, James B.—E. Davis.
1813, November 24—Sturdevant, Matthew P.—Agnes Kent.
1805, June 25—Subblit, William—E. Rudder.
1841, December 15—Sutherland, Christopher T.—Eliza A. Terrell.
1801, March 5—Swinney, James—Patsey Blackwell.
1841, June 28—Sydnor, Beverly, Jr.—Emmiline P. Crews.

1849, October 16—Sydnor, Henry A.—Margaret Mary Logan.
1826, November 13—Sydnor, Richard—J. Wall.
(?) —Sydnor, Thomas—Polley Womacke.
1835, June 17—Sydnor, William—Elizabeth J. Crews.
1849, August—Sadler, Robert—M. Strange.
1816, March 1—St. John, Thomas—E. Howerton.
1832, December —Sales, James—Frances Biggs.
1833, December 26—Salmon, Allen—Jane Gresham.
1810, June 10—Salmon, Elijah—Haney Overton.
1822, December 19—Salmon, John—Agnes Torian.
1823, November 27—Salmon, William W.—E. Ricketts.
1838, June 7—Sampson, Dennis M.—Ann S. Adams.

"T"

1831, August 31 — Terrill, Archibale — Frances Vaughan.
1802, (?)—Terrell, Edward—E. Goodwin.
1851, October 6—Terrell, John W.—Martha Bagby.
1801, June 28—Terrell, William—Nancy Comer.
1835, January 5—Talbot, Booker—Elizabeth Barp.
1817, October 30—Terry, Antony—Willy Tally.
1834, December 24—Terry, H.—Sarah K. Thompson.
1838, June 6—Terry, H.—S. Hill.
1831, December 21—Terry, Isaac B.—Nancy Browder.
1817, December 17—Terry, James—N. A. Johnson.
1809, December 28—Taylor, Thomas—Obedience Owen.
1826, April 12—Taylor, John I.—Mary E. Gayle.
1847, April 13—Taylor, John H.—S. E. Pleasants.
1837, December 10—Taylor, James—Mary Johnson.
1838, May 17—Taylor, H.—Jemina Street.
1850, August 27—Taylor, Enoch—S. E. Edmundson.
1813, December 9—Tatum, Abmer—Caty Rogers.
1842, November 30—Tarpley, Thomas O.—E. Preston.
1842, December 22—Tarpley, Mason G.— S. C. Kent.

1825, December 15—Tanner, Asa—Mary W. James.
1838, June 22—Tankersey, George—Juda A. Faulkner.
1831, January 12—Tally, Wyly—Martha T. Strong.
1842, December 12—Tally, Sandy—Jane Elliott.
1818, December 9—Tally, Robert—E. Dun.
1842, October —Tally, John—Jane Hudson.
1850, October—Tally, David W.—Louisa Penick.
1817, October 9—Tally, Branch—Sally Crenshaw.
1830, May 26—Talley, William—Matilda Harrison.
1829, October 7—Talley, William—Edda Overby.
1821, January 12—Talley, Smith—N. Jesup.
1803, December 1—Talley, Sam'l—Susanna Majors.
1803, June 10—Talley, Peyton—Willey Strange.
1840, April 23—Talley, Pascal—M. Wilbourne.
1820, January 12—Talley, James—E. A. Hurst.
1819, January 12—Talley, Ellington—Susan Powell.
1836, September 12—Talley, Daniel—Caroline Wilkinson.
1824, January 12—Talley, Branch—Sarah Powell.
1838, May 27—Talley, Allen G.—Missorea Wilkinson.
1834, November 13—Taliferro, Charles B.—Elizabeth C. Carter.
1841, June 5—Talbot, Johnson—E. Mullens.
1834, February 24—Talbot, Jeremiah — Josanna Adams.
1802, April 19—Talbot, Jeremiah—Susanna Reeder.
1821, August 30—Thomas, George—Parkey Ozborne.
1823, January 8—Thomas, Henry—Sally Thomas.
1805, December 7—Thomas, Breant—E. Throgmarton.
1830, March 28—Thayer, Lyman—Emeline Merriam.
1853, January 12—Thomas, Jacob—Frances B. Marable.
1814, January 6—Thomas, James M.—S. Adams.
1823, October 7—Thomas, John W.—Sally Thomas.
1842, March 16—Thomas, Lorenzo—Martha P. Barette.

1848, November 17—Thomas, Nathaniel—Martha A. Farmer.

1833, April 12—Thomas, Obediah—Martha Tally.

1843, December 28—Thomas, Wesley—S. J. Priddy.

1816, November 28—Thomas, William—Regekah Perkerson.

1850, May 21—Thomas, William L.—Caroline E. Ferrill.

1841, January 12—Thomas, Wylie—Elenor Edwards.

1811, December 24—Thomas, Zachariah—Mary Wood.

1836, December 22—Thompson, Harmon—Martha Arrington.

1825, February 5—Thompson, Singal—Nancy Dismukes.

1842, November 10—Thompson, Catherine—W. Hudson.

1852, March 23—Thompson, Thomas—Martha E. Dickerson.

1848, December—Thompson. William D.—Susan Ann Arrington.

1827, May 17—Throckmorton, George—Eliza Stegall.

1837, December 4 — Throckmorton, H. — R. Throckmorton.

1822, January 12—Throckmorton, John—Sally Cole.

1830, August 17—Throckmorton, Richard—Nancy Mitchell.

1802, January 7—Throckmorton, Sharph—Frances Terrel.

1807, December 3—Throgmorton, Henry—Mary Terrill.

1815, December 6 — Throgmorton, Thomas — E. Thomas.

1845, December 24—Thornton, George W.—Julia Ann Henderson.

1800, September 26—Thornton, James—Jemima Seat.

1847, September 28—Thornton, Richard, Jr.—E. Priscilla Grammar.

1853, June 20—Thorp, Charles A.—E. A. Cumby.
1821, August 2—Tillotson, John—Martha Hart.
* * *—Tillson, William—Rebekah Parker.
1801, January 18—Tilotson, J.—Philadelphia Yancey.
1846, December 17—Toot, Adam—Martha Ann Edmundson.
1837, October 19—Toote, Adam—Frances Cliborne.
1825, June 15—Torian, Andrew—Eliza Finch.
1825, April 5—Torian, Charles—Martha C. Torian.
1842, December—Torian, Elijah—N. F. Jennett.
1852, October 13—Torian, E.—S. F. Singleton.
1801, September 24—Torian, G.—Patsey Palmer.
1803, June 14—Torian, Jacob—Polley Owen.
1830, January 12—Trammell, Jarrett—Constant Eppes.
1840, April 25—Traynham, Benj.—S. Barbe.
1834, December 30—Traynham, John H.—Rebecca H. Lax.
1835, March 25—Trent, Redwick—Susan Carlton.
1852, January 15—Tribble, Andrew J.—Temperance Roarck.
1849, December 20—Tribble, John M.—S. Fulks.
1835, March 18—Tribble, Matthew—Mary Stow.
1849, August 7—Turner, Carter—Martha R. Kirby.
1839, April 9—Turner, D. G.—Jane Robertson.
1802, January 14—Turner, Ramon—S. Link.
1815, August 14—Turner, Robert—Fanny Chambers.
1822, January 12—Turpin, G.—N. Talley.
1826, January 26—Turpin, Jas.—Jane Mills.
1830, January 12—Turpin, Josiah—Araliza Terrell.
1852, March 9—Tyne, Wm. A.—Susan B. Penick.
1844, May 12—Tynes, Jas.—Judith Daniel.
1827, December 27—Thaxton, John—Jane Guthrey.
1850, October 24—Thaxton, Wm.—Sarah Brewer.
1832, September 13—Thaxton, William A.—Mary Ann Whitlow.
1827, August 2—Thaxton, Claiborne—Amy Boyd.

1842, December—Thaxton, Samuel—Parthena W. Foulks.

1840, December 23—Tailor, Wm. H.—N. Brown.

1830, April 28—Tabor, William—Jincey Turner.

1820, December 20—Tune, Travis—Eliza Neal.

1803, December 29—Tune, William—Ramey Scrulock.

1810, December 26—Tune, Travis—Polly Marlow.

1847, November 25—Tune, John R.—Matilda E. Younger.

1822, January 12—Tune, Jeb—Betsy T. Landrum.

1838, March 2—Tune, Anthony—Martha Tune.

1836, April 6—Tucker, William—Nancy Shaw.

1810, November 6—Tucker, William—Tabetha Lampkin.

1852, October 27—Tucker, Thos. L.—Margaret A. Fischer.

1840, June 30—Tucker, T. J.—Lucy M. Lockett.

1843, May 31—Tucker, Stephen D.—E. R. Cole.

1833, July 4—Tucker, Samuel—Nancy Clark.

1821, January 12—Tucker, Robert—Chappell Prudence.

1843, August 29—Tucker, John—Seaney Guthrey.

1824, November 27—Tucker, John—Mary Godby.

1853, April 6—Tucker, Joel P.—Parthena Clay.

1810, November 10—Tucker, Joel—Lilly Clement.

1810, December 8—Tucker, Jas. O.—Mary Light.

1851, July 24—Tucker, Jas. E.—M. J. Wilkins.

1805, September 17—Tucker, Henry—Elizabeth Green.

1851, March 15—Tucker, Elijah—Sally Baines.

1805, December 19—Tucker, Enoch—Frances Dunaway.

1802, April 13—Tucker, Drury—E. Gunter.

1841, December 21—Tuck, William P.—Mary J. Tuck.

1841, September 6—Tuck, William—Susan Haley.

1833, December 24—Tuck, William—Jane Edmondson.

1811, September 12—Tuck, Thos., Jr.—N. Nelson.

1849, November 8 — Tuck, Richard H. — Margaret Tuck.

1848, April 27—Tuck, Phalitiel—Lucy P. Seat.

1820, December 14—Tuck, Phattial—S. Tuck.

1831, September 28—Tuck, Pearsy—Elender Mealer.

1841, January 7—Tuck, Nathan P.—Drewry A. Brown.

1818, January 26—Tuck, Moses—Polly Black.

1822, December 5—Tuck, Masten—Louisa Robertson.

1853, December 13—Tuck, John—E. Hawkins.

1840, November 5—Tuck, J.—S. B. Ussery.

(?)—Tuck, John—Susan Crowder.

1839, November 28—Tuck, Emulus P.—Balsory Tuck.

1848, July 20—Tuck, Edward—N. H. Duncomb.

(?)—Tuck, Edward—Lucy Crowder.

1844, December—Tuck, David—E. Whitt.

1804, August 22—Tuck, David—E. Dewberry.

1810, May 9—Tuck, Craddock—Sally Mills.

1822, February 28—Tuck, Cain—E. Arrington.

1822, January 4—Tuck, Asa—Lucy Wall.

1830, December 1—Tuck, Allen—Sarah A. Dunkley.

1823, June 5—Trabue, Anderson H.—Roche Monday.

1822, January—Tribble, David—N. W. Woosley.

1838, November 22—Townsend, William—S. W. Talley.

1841, February 24—Towns, William—Eliza P. Thomas.

1832, February 1—Torian, Scear—Mary Cobb.

1818, September 22—Torian, Thos.—E. M. Baker.

1854, January 20—Torian, Robert W.—Nancy Tomerson.

1851, December 17—Torian, Robert—Saley Burton.

1834, September 18—Torian, Peter—Jane G. Pointer.

1825, December 28—Torian, Jacob—Eliza Gresham.

1812, December 23—Terry, Joseph C.—E. Green.

1817, September 13—Terry Robert—Dianna R. Terry.

1820 (?), September 6—Terry Royal—Susan T. Thompson.

1806, July 3—Terry, William—E. Watlington.

1852, October 13—Terry, William B.—Thalis A. Pope.

1840, January 28—Terry, William J.—Sally A. Dickeson.

1801, June 11—Thackston, Chas.—N. Ward.

"V"

1801, December 21—Vaughan, William—E. Farguson.

1823, May 14—Vaughan, John—E. Friffin.

1840, October 8—Vaughan, Anderson—Keziah Colley.

(?)—Vaughan, Smith—S. Overby.

1805—February 15—Vaughan, Thomas—Rebeckah Seates.

1804, November 25—Vaughan, David—N. Bennett.

(?)—Vaughan, Drury, Jr.—N. Tucker.

(?)—Vaughan, Cager—Milly Ferrill.

1809, January 21—Vaughan, Jesse—Martha Woodall.

1841, June 29—Vaughan, Rufus—N. Elliott.

1841, June 22—Vaughan, Bedford—M. J. Tuck.

1829, December 17—Vaughan, William—Nancy Pamplin.

1829, March 5—Vaughan, Reuben—Wilmett Tuck.

1829, October 16—Vaughan, John—Rebecca Shaw.

1844, February—Vaughan, David—Mary Ann Hackeney.

1830, December 30—Vasser, Nathl.—Emily Arrington.

1831, December 30—Vasser, Nathaniel—Permelia Arrington.

1833, December 25—Vaughan, Beverly—Elizabeth Carter.

1834, October 6—Vaughan, John—Jane Hall.

1845, December 11—Vaughan, Littleberry—Frances Vaughan.

1819, June 26—Vaughan, Bannister—Patsy Wilkins.

1821, February 8—Vaughan, Irby—Lettice Wilkins.

1819, January 12—Voluntine, Wm.—S. Golden.

1839, December 31—Vasser, J.—Prudence Owen.
1810, October 4—Vian, Micajah—Rebekah Smith.
1850, January 31—Vass, Jacob—E. Freeman.
1847, December 8—Van Hook, Lloyd M.—Maria W. Wainwright.
1848, May 23—Vaden, James A.—M. R. Waln.
1850, December—Vasser, Hugh W.—S. A. Smith.
1851, December 16—Vaden, Robt. W.—Mary R. Adams.

"W"

1851, October 6—Wilmoth, Miles—M. Moseley.
1831, March 18—Wood, Jeremiah—E. Standley.
1805, December 25—Wood, John—Sally Kent.
1836, January 7—Wilson, Charles—Mary Elam.
1818, January 31—Wilson, James—E. Wilson.
(?)—Wilson, Thomas, Polley Gooding.
1812—Wilson, Salomon—Rhoda Wilson.
1812—Wilson, Obadiah—Tabby Wilson.
1824, October 14—Wilson, Alfred—Peanus Hewell.
1812, May 14—Wood, Stephen E.—Mary Easley.
1842, February 1—Wood, Matthew G.—Levina Wood.
1801, December 23—Wood, William—J. Saemaon.
1824, March 17—Woodall, Peter—Rebecca Oakes.
1848, February 5—Woodall, Peter—Susan Owen.
1843, November 30—Wooddy, Willy—S. Daniel.
1801, December 15—Wooding, Robert—N. Williamson.
1805, February 21—Wooding, Robert—S. Terry.
1817, December 4—Woody, John—N. Betts.
1832, January 19—Woosley, Reuben—Willey M. Dowell.
1813, February 4—Womack, Abraham—Willey Wade.
1824, February 11—Womack, Edward—Martha Dunkley.
1851, June 24—Womack, James—Frances Sneed.
1826, January 5—Womack, Miles—Fanny Hawkins.

1800, January 2—Worsham, John—Bersey Bennett.
1852—Womack, William W.—M. Faulkner.
1810, April 3—Worsham, Joseph—Betsy Roberts.
1818, January 26—Wosley, Hoeman H.—N. Trible.
1807, December 31—Wray, William—Maratta Fitts.
1819, December 29—Wyatt, John—Patience Jones.
1826, December 21—Wyllie, Philimon W.—Ann Allen.
1840, March 12—Wood, Elifah B.—Lucinda Epps.
1834, January 12—Wood, Drury B.—Ann E. Hart.
1810, December 20—Wood, James—Sally Scurlock.
1820, October 3—Wood, Jesse—Mary Faris.
1835, December 24—Winston, Henry N.—Mary P. Peak.
1843, February 23—Witt, William—E. Dewberry.
1837, December 28—Winn, William Y.—Malinda Franklin.
1827, December 27—Wilson, William B.—Frances Wilson.
1833, May 28—Wilson, William—Maria R. Webb.
1827, December 24—Wimbish, Watson—Judith Reese.
1812—Wilson, William—Milly Wilson.
1833, Februray—Wilson, Washington—Lydia Stevens.
1804, May 31—Wilson, William—Polly Reaves.
1804, January 12—Wilson, Martin—Syllor Matthis.
1840, March 9—Wareen, William—Eliza Halliburton.
1837, February 10—Warren, Albert—E. Atkinson.
1816, May 4—Wilmoth, Jeremiah—Sally Childrey.
1810, January 6—Wilmoth, Stephen—Rebecca Jenkins.
1811, October 28—Wood, Drury B.—Jincey Tucker.
1836, June 19—Watkins, Thomas—Catharine Jenkins.
(?)—Watkins, Thomas—Suz Powel.
1831, January 20—Watkins, Alexander—Sarah Pate.
1834, September 12—Watkins, Herman—Mary Lester.
1845, December 24—Wingo, Tazewell F.—S. Blankenship.
1895, March 25—Weakley, Robert—Jane Fambrough.
1897, June 12—Weakey, Sam'l—Salley Vaughan.

1824, April 8—Woodson, Jefferson J.—Sally W. Redd.
1805, June 25—Watlington, John—S. Camp.
1833, December 19—Watlington, John P.—Edda Jones.
1831, June 30—Watlington, Pane—Mary Wall.
September 25—Watlington, Thos.—Sally Haskins.
1831, August 10—Williams, Haywood—Lucy Thaxton.
1802, August 12—Wilbourn, Robert—Patsey Ligon.
1833, December 20—Watkins, R. V.—Phibe A. Sims.
1829, September 30—Watkind, Samuel—Eliza F. Stamps.
1840, October 28—Watkins, Sam'l P.—Rebecca A. Howerton.
1806, September 4—Wade, Richard—S. Chappell.
1842, February 23—Wade, R.—Margaret Adams.
1835, September 17—Wade, Martin F.—Barbara S. Torian.
1830, September 6—Wade, Henry—Sarah Nelson.
1810, January 22—Wade, Henry—Mary Waene.
1812, August 6—Wade, Hampton—Leah Boyd.
1807, June 11—Wade, Hampton—E. Wade.
1801, November 2— Wade, Hampton—Sally Smith.
1840, October 29—Wade, George W.—Ruth Hendrick.
1827, June 13—Wade, Daniel F.—Elizabeth Pointer.
1802, February 10—Wade, Charles— Polley Nicholes.
1825, December 29—Wade, Benj. B.—S. Boxley.
1828, December 23—Waddhill, Josiah—Rebecca D. Hannings.
1848, January 20—Wynne, William J.—M. McMillan.
1800, September 11—Wade, Robert—Nancey Inroughty.
1838, January 3—Wagstaff, Britton—E. Jordan.
1831, February 17—Walbrand, Asa—Eda Ferguson.
1834, October 3—Waldo, Charles B.—Mary Bennett.
1833, August 1—Walden, Samuel B.—Ann B. McKutchen.
1844, December 17—Walker, Elisha D.—Martha A. Glass.

1803, December 27—Waldriss, William—E. Thackston.
1812, February 9—Waldron, Terry—N. Donahoe.
1803, December 27—Waldroke, William—E. Thackston.
1831, December 20—Walker, Alex—Elizabeth McCraw.
1800, September 4—Walker, J.—M. Turner.
1842, November 23—Walker, Lewis M.—Mahalia Lester.
1831, January 12—Walker, Samuel—Ann Narcisa Wood.
1816, September 5—Walker, William—Olive Medley.
1805, April 15—Wall, Braxton—Judith Anderson.
1853, October 18—Walker, William—Eliza W. Farmer.
1839, October 4—Wall, George E.—E. N. Tuck.
1832, January 19—Woolsey, Reuben—Willey M. Dowell.
1817, December 4—Woody, John—N. Betts.
1805, February 21—Wooding, Robert—S. Terry.
1801, December 15—Wooding, Robert—N. Williamson.
1843, November 30—Wooddy, Willy—S. Daniel.
1848, February 5—Woodall, Peter—Susan Owen.
1824, March 17—Woodall, Peter—Rebecca Oakes.
1801, December 23—Wood, William—J. Saemon.
1842, February 1—Wood, Matthew G.—Levina Wood.
1812, May 14—Wood, Stephen E.—Mary Easley.
1824, October 14—Wilson, Alfred—Peanus Hewell.
1812—Wilson, Obadiah—Tabby Wilson.
1812—Wilson, Solomon—Rhoda Wilson.
(?)—Wilson, Thomas—Polley Gooding.
1818, January 31—Wilson, James—E. Wilson.
1836, January 7—Wilson, Charles—Mary Elam.
1805, December 25— Wood, John—Sally Kent.
1813, March 18—Wood, Jeremiah—E. Standley.
1851, October 6—Wilmoth, Miles—M. Moseley.
1851, December 17—Wall, James—Eliza Jane Tatum.
(?)—Wall, John—Sally Hobson.
1844, December 6—Wallace, Wiatt—Frances Tolbert.

1831, December 27—Waller, Thomas—Mary Cooksy.
1839, June 21—Waller, D.—Patience A. Waller.
1834, December 4—Waller, James—Mary Cobbs.
1840, November 5—Waller, John—Eliza Clay.
1821, March 17—Waller, Thomas—N. Wyatt.
1834, October 8—Waller, William—Sarah C. Lovelace.
1802—Walters, Abram—Judith Thomas.
1831, June 5— Walters, William—Eliza Willis.
(?)—Walters, Jackson—Tabitha Thomas.
1850, December 25—Walthall, William—Ann G. Roberts.
1846, November 18—Walthall, William H.—Margaret D. Roberts.
1824, May 4—Walton, Allen—N. Tankersley.
1812—Walton, Abram—Dolly Wood.
1847, December 22—Walton, John—Mary F. Crank.
1831, April 27—Walton, Gideon—Martha Walton.
1822, September 23—Walton, John T.—Almird East.
1828, January 1—Walton, Mastin—Polly Walton.
(?)—Walton, Simion—Demarus Haley.
1852, March—Walton, William—M. Bomar.
1802, March 23—Ward, Wiley—Polley Jordan.
1816, Februray 10—Washburn, John—Mildred Comer.
1840, October 7—Washburn, Thompson C.—Louisanna Stegall.
1839, March 26—Waskey, Robert—Permelia A. Rice.
(?)—Walton, John—Galley M. Colley.
1845, June 9—Watts, John H.—N. Childress.
1853, February 10—Watts, James M.—Dianna J. Watts.
1849—Watts, James H.—Jane W. Chandler.
1812, December 17—Watts, Daniel—Suz White.
1825, December 20— Watts, Littleberry—Eliza M. Throckmorton.
1824, November 25—Watts, Joseph—Dolly Comer.
1836, June 26—Watts, Richard—Chainey Chissum.

1817, May 3—Watts, Roling H.—Mary Lain.

1820, June 8—Watts, Thomas—Rebecca White.

1835, May 14—Wauhop, William—Tarah F. Ragland.

1844, September 19—We(?), William L.—Susan F. Nunnelee.

1822, January 30—Weader, William—Martha Crenshaw.

1826, November 23—Weatherford, Moses—Sarah Ricketts.

1836, December 22—Weatherford, Sam'l—Susan Powell.

1841, June 22—Weatherford, William T.—Elizabeth F. Anderson.

1838, December 27—Webb, J. H.—M. M. Martin.

1824, February 11—Webb, Elijah—Susan Hudson.

1836, September 9—Webster, George—Elmira Casaoy.

1844, December 19—Webb, Willington Edward—S. C. Terry.

1843, December 21—Webb, Richard H.—Louisa W. Blackwell.

1852, December 28 — West, William — Frances A. Guthrey.

1820, November 29—West, John—E. Purkins.

1844, November 21—Well, Archer G.—Martha Crews.

1836, September 28—Webb, Wilson—Mildred Carley.

1853, March 3—West, Abraham—Mary Burch.

1832, March 25—White, Christopher—Kezziah Alderson.

1822, June 9—Wheet, Peter—Peter Whitelow.

1830, May 27—White, Charles—Temperance T. Rice.

1832, December 26—Westbrook, James—Martha Hall.

1802, June 28—White, Hambleton—Pelley Edmunds.

1839, February 19—White, Jeremiah—E. W. Lovelace.

1801, January 22—White, Joseph—Patience Hughes.

1816, November 25—White, John—N. Jones.

1848, August 16—White, Richard W.—Melissa J. Anderson.

(?)—White, Richard—Elener Dickinson.

1842, June 23—White, William—Mary W. Loveless.

1826, January 12—White, Robert—Harriet Flemming.

1828, October 9—Whitehead, Samuel—Martha Bates.

1829, September 10—Whitehead, Benj.—Polly Tillett.

1851, October—Whitlow, Claiborne—M. J. Boxley.

1815, May 18—Whitlow, Washington—Suz Childrey.

1844, April 9—Whitt, William—E. A. Whitt.

1830, January 12—Whitworth, Thomas—E. Trammel.

1840, February 6—Whitworth, T. C.—S. Throckmorton.

1848, May 4—Whitworth, William—M. F. New.

1849, August 1—Wiatt, Eliel—E. Whitmore.

1804, November 1—Wilborn John—Judith Martin.

1805, December 26—Wilborn, Obediah—E. Martin.

1828, June 11—Wilbourn, John—Eliza W. Faulkner.

1832, January 12—Wilbourne, J.—E. N. Spencer.

1852, August 25—Wilbourne, Greenbury—Dicey Sales.

1845, November 18—Wilburn, Edwin D.—Araminta Price, (Paice?)

1809, September 27—Wilburn, John—E. Chentham.

1807, August 8—Wilburn, John—Martha Smith.

1809, September 5—Wilburn, Williams—Rebecca Owen.

1845, June 18—Wiles, Joseph M.—Mary Williglam.

1824, December 7—Wiles, Robert—Rosey Rodden.

1840, April 16—Wiley, Woodey—Susan Freeman.

1827, August 27—Wilkerson, David—Eliza Thomas.

1844, December 4—Wilkerson, David S.—Mildred S. Faulkner.

1801, December 9—Wilkerson, J.—Dicey Keelerig.

1851, March 27—Wilkerson, Rich'd F.—Beborah Chandler.

1808, April 1—Wilkerson, Thomas—Judith Fourqurean.

1850, February 14—Wilkins, Stephen—Ann E. Wilkins.

1850, November 21—Wilkins, Berryman—Juey Tuck.

1843, October 18—Wilkins, Bedford—Milley Ellott.

1832, May 7—Wilkins, Harris A.—Lucy Wilkins.

1832, December 20—Wilkins, Perriman A.—Susan Reaves.

1832, September 13—Wilkins, William—Eliza Ann Wilkins.

1835, January 26—Wilkins, William H.—S. Wilkins.

1835, August 27—Wilkins, John W.—Eddy Wilkins.

(?)—Wilkins, William—Janne Jones.

1802, January 11—Wilkins, J.—Milley Parrish.

1819, December 5—Wilkins, Thomas—Jude Parrish.

1822, August 1—Wilkins, Reuben—Eady Elliotte.

1840, March 5—Wilkinson, William—Martha W. Hall.

1851, June 24—Williams, Armistead L.—A. L. West.

1837, January 20—Williams, B. B.—Emeline F. Roby.

1801, December 16—Williams, Coleman—Ollie Coleman.

1851, February 5—Williams, David T.—Elvira S. Thornton.

1838, September 5—Williams, Green—Elizabeth A. Pointer.

1837, November 1—Williams, I.—M. Crews.

1825, December 17—Williams, John—Susan Daniel.

1852, August 27—Williams, Nathaniel G.—Martha A. Claybrook.

1824, August 24—Williams, Nicholes—Mary G. Kerr.

1808, December 7—Williams, Sam'e—N. E. Thomas.

1808, April 10—Williams, Thos. T.—Sally Kirk.

1839, June 4—Williams, T. J.—M. S. Leigh.

1809, March 28 — Williams, William M. — Frances Barksdale.

1802, May 4—Williamson, Archer—Mary De Jarnett.

1835, October 7—Willingham, Allen—M. J. Deupree.

1805, January 3 — Willingham, Johnson — Polly Roberts.

1801, December 22—Willingham, Johnson—Patsey Roberts.

1844, December 29—Wills, Daniel—E. Covington.

1828, January 12—Wills, John—Susan Perkins.

1834, March 4—Warrin, Jefferson—Sarah Wade.

1826, December 28—Willis, Joseph M.—Celia Milam.

"Y"

1835, December 23—Young, John W.—Mary A. Wimbush.

1841, November 25—Younger, Jas.—S. Walthall.

1803, October 5—Yancey, Philip—Pricilla Carlton.

1836, January 24—Yates, Aboslem—Catharine Haley.

1836, January 27—Yancey, George W.—Emily I. Davenport.

1835, February 5—Young, James—Ann C. Bransford.

1803, May 3—Younger, Thos.—S. Brown.

(?)—Yancey, Layton—Rebeckah Cook.

1853, December—Yancey, Jas. H.—Mary L. Bagby.

1849, December—Yancey, Clayton A.—Louisa Overby.

1850, January—Yeats, William—Diana Crawley.

1848, November 22—Yeates, Sanoford—Mary T. Poindexter.

1825, September 8—Yeates, Gilderoy—Polly Throckmarton.

1815, December 20—Yeates, Willis C.—Mildred Roberts.

1827, January 18—Yeates, Jas.—Elizabeth Nichols.

(?)—Younger, Robert—Polly Moore.

1845, September 22—Younger, Josephus—Jane A. Lockett.

1842, December 20—Younger, James—Harriet H. Newbill.

1842, November 2—Younger, Anderson—Emaline Perkins.

1810, November 25—Younger, Jesse—Martha Weatherford.
1812, December 24—Younger, Anthony—N. Carrell.
1852, January 14—Young, James—Mary W. Adkisson.
1832, May 16—Young, Joshua—Mary Hodges.
1830, December 9—Young, Josiah—Martha Davis.
1830, December 30—Young, James—Levina Davis.
(?)—Young, Jesse—Lucy Ferrell.
1847, November 24—Young, A. H.—Emily Pointer.
1846, March 12—Young, M. H.—E. M. Young.

MINISTERS WHO OFFICIATED IN THE EARLY MARRIAGES IN HALIFAX COUNTY.

From 1753 to 1853.

Rev. Mr. Proctor.
Rev. Alexander Gordon.
Rev. Thomas Thompson.
Rev. Nathaniel Hall.
Rev. Reuben Pickett.
Rev. James Watkins.
Rev. John Atkinson.
Rev. Hawkins Landrum.
Rev. Alexander Hay.
Rev. Nathan Holloway.
Rev. Leonard Baker.
Rev. David Street.
Rev. Jesse Owen.
Rev. Phil Hurt.
Rev. Alexander Height.
Rev. Thomas Dobson.
Rev. Charles Lovelace.
Rev. Robert Hurt.
Rev. Thomas Dobson, Jr.
Rev. Joel Tucker.
Rev. John Jenkins.

Rev. John Webb.
Rev. Benj. Kidd.
Rev. P. Anderson.
Rev. John Brittain.
Rev. Pleasant Gold.
Rev. D. B. McGehee.
Rev. Thomas E. Jeter.

1829.

Rev. Charles Dresser.
Rev. John G. Mills.
Rev. J. W. Cook.
Rev. William P. Martin.
Rev. Drewry Seat.
Rev. C. B. Jennett.
Rev. J. Grammer.
Rev. A. M. Poindexter.
Rev. Thomas King.
Rev. John G. Miles.
Rev. David B. Nicholson.
Rev. J. Hubbard.
Rev. James L. Morton.
Rev. John Ligon.
Rev. Robert Hurt.

APPENDIX

*Colonial Soldiers, 1758, Halifax County.

Colonel: Abraham Maury.

Captains: Robert Wooding, Peter Wilson, Robert Wade, Jr., James Dillard, Thomas Callaway.

Lieutenants: Thomas Green, Thomas Spragins, James Dillard, William Edwards.

Ensigns: Thomas Galloway, High Harris.

Sergeants: James Elkins, John Edwards.

Privates: Thomas Edwards, Edward Peregoy, John Lewis, Peter Manin, John Childers, William Simmons, Huncrest Scurlock, John Wade, John Harris, John Rice, Thomas Norton, Thomas Fern, John Harris, Jr., Benjamin Croley, Richard Moore, Arch Thompson, John Blevins, Clement Lee, Wells Ward, Nathaniel Hendly, John Stuart, James Stuart, Williams Blevins, Jr., Josiah Cox, Ningun Prator, John Blevins, Sr., William Asher, John Garcer, William Rickle, Joseph Morton, John Lindsey, William Murfee, George Young, John Sullivant, William Seales, Daniel Durbin, William Ratcliff, Silas Ratcliff, William Satterwhite, John Frederick Pickle, Daniel Newman, James Blevins, John Talbot, Thomas Wollin, Pearce Given, William Cox, William Blevins, John Williams, Nathaniel Terry.

Burgesses of Halifax County From November 1, 1753, to June, 1775.

November 1, 1753—May 1, 1755—John Bates, William Harris.

August, 1755—March, 1758—John Bates, William Harris.

September 14, 1758—January 12, 1764—Robert Wade, Nathaniel Terry.

*Hening, Vol. 7.

October 30, 1764—Nathaniel Terry, Edward Booker.
1765 to 1768—Edward Booker, Walter Coles.
1769—Nathaniel Terry, John Lewis.
1769-1772—Nathaniel Terry, Walter Coles.
1772-1774—Nathaniel Terry, Isaac Coles.
June, 1775—Nathaniel Terry, Micajah Watkins.

LIST OF DELEGATES FROM HALIFAX COUNTY TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY FROM 1778 TO 1830.

Session of 1778—Nathaniel Terry and Micajah Watkins.
Session of 1779—Micajah Watkins and John Coleman.
Sessions May, 1781—James Bates and George Watkins.
Sessions October, 1782, and 1806-7—Isaac Coles.
Sessions 1782 to 1788—Daniel Walker.
Sessions 1791 to 1842—Thomas Watkins.
Session 1789—Henry E. Coleman.
Sessions 1791-1792—David Clark.
Session November, 1794—Thomas Roberts.
Sessions December, 1799 and 1800—Richard Howson.
Session 1800-1801—John B. Scott.
Sessions 1802 to 1811—William Terry.
Sessions 1809 to 1811—Joseph Sanford.
Session 1809—William B. Banks.
Sessions 1810 to 1825—Melchisedeck Spraggins.
Sessions 1812 to 1814—John Hill.
Session 1815—Isaac Medley.
Sessions 1812 and 1813—Williamson Price.
Session 1818-1819—Howson Clark.
Sessions 1818 to 1835—James Sneed.
Session 1820-1821—Richard Logan.
Sessions 1822-1823 to 1836—Clement R. Carrington.
Sessions 1826 to 1828—John G. Chalmers.
Sessions 1825 to 1830—Henry E. Scott.

LIST OF HALIFAX CAPTAINS.

(See McAllister, page 34.)

1777—Captain Moody's company went to Pennsylvania—56.

1779—Captain Witcher's company joined General Greene in South Carolina—210.

1780—Captain Williams' company was in service against the Tories—210.

1780—Captain John Wynn's company was in the battle of Guilford Court House.

1781—Captain James Turner's company went south and was in the siege of 96—178.

1781—Captain Henry Burnley's company joined General Lawson at Charlotte Court House and was in the battle of Jamestown—210.

1781—Captain John Beckley's company, same as above—210.

1781—Captain William Clark's company, same as above—210.

1781—Captain John Falkner's company was at the siege of York—144.

Frederick Bott was with Captain John Falkner at siege of Yorktown.

Joseph Martin substituted for James Moseley under Captain Moody and Lieutenant William Daniels.

SOME OFFICERS OF HALIFAX COUNTY.

Captain Fleming Bates, Captain Peter Rogers, Captain James Coleman, Captain George Wiley and Captain George Moore.

Colonel George Boyd, Colonel William Moore, Colonel Richardson.

General John Baytop Scott, born in Halifax county in 1761, was sent to school at Hampden-Sidney, but ran away

at the age of sixteen to join General Light Horse Harry Lee's Legion, and was made lieutenant. In April, 1805, was made commandant of the district of Mississippi at Cape Girardeau, Mo. (See Army of United States.) He was captain of the "Silver Grays" in the War of 1812, and brigadier general of State troops in Governor Floyd's administration. Was a member of the Cincinnati and candidate for Congress without opposition when he died in 1813. He married in Halifax county, 1785, Patsy Thompson, daughter of William and Rachel Thompson. He had previously married her cousin, Elizabeth Coleman, sister of Hon. Henry Coleman, of this county. They left no issue. John B. Scott and his last wife, Patsy (Thompson) Scott, had nine children, all married and scattered throughout the Southern States.

JUSTICES OF HALIFAX COUNTY, MAY 8, 1767.

Robert Wooding, Thomas Cobbs, William Stokes, Edward Booker, Nathaniel Terry, William Hoskins, James Bates, Armistead Wattlington, Walter Cole, Thomas Yuille, John Lewis, William Thompson, Thomas Mereweather, John Fouchee, John Williams, James Murdock, Nathaniel Barksdale, Radford Maxey, John Orrill Tunstall, George Boyd, Ezekial Slaughter and James Turner, Jr., Gent.

SOLDIERS WHO DREW PENSIONS AS VIRGINIA MILITIA, 1835.

William Scott, 71 years old; Anthony Snyder, 72 (died 1833); Thomas Bailey, 73; William Buntin, 70; John Dunkley, 75; William Terrell, 82; William Guill, 73; James Hancock, 82; John Jones, 76; Alva Oliver, 70; Archer Rudd, 71; Thomas Tuck, 71; Jacob Vanhook (sergeant), 73; James Willis, 70; Archibald Warren, 78; John Seamster, 81; William Abbott, 78; James Bates (ensign), 74; William Childress, 74; George Estes, 71; Thomas Fletcher, 73; James Guthery, 74; Edward Henderson, 88; Zack Mar-

tin, 72; Lewis Parrott, 79; John Rudder, 77; Richard Throckmorton, 71; James Wallace, 73; John Winn, 71; James Wimbish, 72.

PARTIAL LIST OF CONFEDERATE OFFICERS IN HALIFAX COUNTY.

The infantry roll is long.

1. Eighth Regiment, Company G, Captain James Thrift and Captain C. C. Terry.

2. Fourteenth Regiment, Company K, Captain D. A. Claiborne, "Dan River Co."

3. Seventeenth Regiment, Company D, Captain William H. Dulany, "Halifax Rifles."

4. Thirty-eighth Regiment, Company F, Captain Jonathan Carter and Captain Lafayette Jennings.

5. Fifty-third Regiment, Company A (Armistead's Brigade, Pickett's Division), Captain John Grammer, "Halifax Light Infantry Blues." Lieutenants: P. C. Edmunds, Ransom B. Moon, Thomas F. Barksdale, H. A. Edmondson, James D. Clay, Evan J. Ragland, A. B. Willingham. Orderly Sergeant: A. R. Green. This company was mustered in service on the 25th of April, 1861. Ninety-four men and officers passed inspection. Captain Grammer was advanced to the colonelcy of a West Virginia regiment (Breckinridge's Brigade).

6. The Brooklyn Grays, Captain William Haymes.

7. Captain John C. Coleman's company (Dr. Coleman). This company, under Garnett, was captured in the Luray Valley and disbanded. The men joined other companies.

8. Captain Richard Logan's company, Lieutenant Charles Bruce.

9. Captain W. S. Penick's company.

10. Captain Young's company (Dr. Young).

11. Captain D. B. Easley's company.

12. Captain West's company.

13. Captain William B. Hurt's company (reserves).

At least four companies of artillery were made up of Halifax men, to which must be added the Staunton Artillery, half from Halifax.

1. Fourth Regiment, Heavy Artillery, Battery F, Captain Richard H. Edmondson.

2. Light Artillery (Poague's Battalion), Captain Lewis (Milton, N. C.) and Captain Nathan Penick; First Lieutenant, Armistead Barksdale; Second Lieutenant, James Cobbs.

3. Captain Sam. Wright's Battery.

4. Captain H. H. Hurt's Battery. After one year's service this company was formed into an infantry company (Wise's Brigade).

5. Staunton Artillery, six gun battery, Captain Charles Bruce and Captain A. B. Paris. Lieutenants: Thomas Tucker, Wood Bouldin, Jr., R. V. Gaines, C. A. Hammer, Flavius Gregory, Thomas E. Marshall. Orderly Sergeants: C. C. Read, H. A. Walker, T. C. Watkins, John Fore, Wyatt Paris, George Bruce, William Walker, J. A. Roberts.

Halifax was a racing region before the war. The county furnished its quota to the cavalry.

1. Third Regiment, Troop C, "Black Walnut Cavalry," Captain William Easley, Captain J. O. Chappell and Captain Thomas H. Owen. Subalterns at the first organization: First Lieutenant Thomas H. Owen, Second Lieutenant J. W. Hall, Lieutenants J. M. Jordan, Thomas Hall, Sergeant Thomas Traynham. Captain Owen was advanced to a colonelcy and just before the close of the war received a commission as brigadier general.

2. Third Regiment, Troop H, Captain William Collins, "Catawba Cavalry." (The Third Regiment was in Wickham's and Fitzhugh Lee's Brigade, Stuart's Division.)

3. Captain Thomas S. Flournoy's Troop. Captain Flournoy later became colonel of the Sixth Cavalry.

4. Captain Mustain's company. A part of this com-

pany was from Halifax; whether in the infantry or the cavalry the writer is uncertain.

Company A, Fifty-third Virginia Infantry, Armistead's Brigade, Pickett's Division, may serve as a typical Halifax company. This was an organized company before the war, and was the first to be mustered in from the county. The company fought from North Carolina to Pennsylvania, at Bethel Church, Seven Pines, the Seven Days (including Malvern Hill), Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Suffolk, Gettysburg (where General Armistead was killed), Newbern, N. C., Drewry's Bluff, Fort Harrison (here Captain Henry Edmunds was greatly distinguished, June 18, 1864), the Petersburg-Richmond lines, the Howlett House, Five Forks, Sayler's Creek, Appomattox Court House, where Captain Edmunds, as senior captain, was in command of the regiment.

A letter written by a member of the company after Fort Harrison gives a notion of what war meant to the Halifax soldier: "Sandy (orderly sergeant) Green carried us on night picket duty through the battlefield of the day before over dead bodies of men and horses and within a hundred yards of the main fort. We were placed at a spot where there had been a cabin, and when the lightning flashed I could see all around me as plainly as if it was day. There was a fearful cloud rising. I took a seat on the remains of an old chimney, and as I looked over there stood, within ten feet, two Yankees on the same errand as ourselves. Sandy gave me orders not to fire unless there was an advance in force. These Yankees heard my orders, and after a while one of them said, 'Johnny, don't shoot. If you do, we will all be killed. Both armies will fire and we have no way to protect ourselves.' 'Agreed. I shall not fire unless you all advance.' We chatted for some time, until an officer came around and stopped them. Our orders were to come in at daybreak. We started as soon as the camp mules began to bray, but just before we reached our

works, that had been built that night, our artillery opened on the fort and we sought shelter in an old rifle pit some 100 yards in front of the works, and there we spent the greater part, if not the whole day, without water or food, between the fires of the opposing batteries. Pieces of brimstone would fall in our pit from the shrapnel of the enemy and the dirt in our front would be knocked on our heads. We moved out just about dark and joined our company in time to be marched nearly all night, and early next morning I went with Major Fairfax on a reconnaissance to find the enemy. The loss of sleep for two nights nearly wore me out, but I lived on excitement and went into the fight as cheerfully as I ever did. I remember going to Henry Southall's that night, and we slept in a feather bed, the first time in two years under a roof and in a bed. Mrs. Southall filled our haversacks and we returned to the company next morning and then moved to our former lines between the Appomattox and the James."—From Morrison's Handbook.

HIRAM LODGE (MASONIC), 1828.

Old Masonic Lodge at Halifax Court House, Virginia, the deed of which was not made to trustees, but to a list of individuals, viz. (see Deed Book 35, page 496, April 28, 1828):

From Thomas H. Averett and Martha C., his wife, and James Young and Thomas G. Coleman of the first part, and Henry Ferry, James S. Easley, John S. Llewellen, Granville Craddock, Thomas G. Whitworth, William Frame, William Terry, Abram W. Wimbish, Thomas Davenport, Edward Whitman, Berryman F. Word, James P. Hill, Daniel S. Dunscomb, Henry E. Scott, Burgess M. Ferrell, Benjamin Hunt, William Betts, William Bowmar, Thomas P. Atkinson, James Medley, Henry Hall, Henry P. Hatfield, Henry B. Stratford, Thomas Easley, Charles L.

Smith, Robert Hurt, John B. Covington, Joseph Dennett, Abraham C. Neal, Daniel W. Whitman, Abel Chandler, Presley P. Thornton, John G. Chalmers, Thomas McCargo, Clayborn W. Barksdale, W. C. Ferrell, William H. Lanier, John E. Camp, Charles B. Waldo, Elisha Betts, John Bennett, Allen Tuck, Roger P. Atkinson, Richard B. Borum, Jeffery D. Palmer.

INDEX

A

Adams (Family), 102.
Abbott (Wills), 260.
Anderson (Wills), 260.
Antrim Parish, 16, 355.
Arbor Church, 361.
Armstrong (Wills), 261.
Asbury, Bishop, 368.
Ashby, (Will), 262.
Atkins (Will), 261.
Atkisson (Family), 105.

B

Bailey & Co., William, 276.
Baker (Will), 262.
Ballow (Will), 264.
"Banister Lodge", 121, 144, 152, 153.
Baptisms, Confirmations, and Funerals, 359.
Baptist Churches, 361.
Barksdale (Family), 108; (Wills), 262.
Baskett, Daniel, 301.
Bastards, 25.
Baynham (Family), 106.
Bean (Will), 265.
Bedford, Thomas—Will of, 214.
"Bellevue", 136, 137.
Belt (Family), 110.
Bennett (Wills), 266.
"Berry Hill", 78, 120, 121, 126.
Blackwell, Thomas, 267.
Booker (Family), 113; (Wills), 268.
Borum (Wills), 270.
Bostic (Wills), 270.
Bowman Will), 270.
Boxley (Wills), 271.
Boyd (Family), 116; (Will), 273; John—License for Ferry, 21.
Brandon (Will), 273.
Brooks (Indentures), 354.
Bruce (Family), 118; (Wills), 273; James Appointed Sherriff, 274; James, Will of, 124.
Buffalo Church, 361.
Burgesses, 1753-1775, 512.
Byrd, William, 40.

C

Calloway (Family), 134.
Carlton (Family), 134.
Carrington (Family), 135; (Wills), 274; George, 47; Paul, 46.
Carter (Will), 274.
Catawba Creek Church, 361.
Chalmers (Family), 141.
Chappell (Family), 142.
Chastain (Family), 139.
"Cherry Hill", 179.
Childreys Church, 361.
Chiles (Wills), 282.
Christian Churches, 368.
Christian (Family), 143.
Churches, 354; First Episcopal, 24, 25.
Clark (Family), 144; (Wills), 276.
"Clarkton", 147, 149, 168, 169.
Classes (The), 82.
Clay, Jas. D., 49.
Clement, 283.
Clerks of the County, 45.
Coats (Wills), 284.
Cobbs (Wills), 284.
Cocke (Wills), 284.
"Coles Hill", 177.
Coles (Wills), 286.
Coleman (Family), 149, 288.
Collins, 285.
Colonial Soldiers, 1758, 512.
Confederate Officers, 516.
Confirmations, 359.
Courts, First, 19; County, 49.

Court House Halifax County, (1924), *Frontispiece;* Early Locations, 20, 21, 26.
Cox (Wills), 289.
Craddock (Family), 152; (Wills), 289; Granville, 49.
"Creek Side", 141, 151.
Crews (Family), 156; (Wills), 291.
Cunningham (Indentures), 353.
Currie, George, 45.

D

Dan River Church, 362.
De Jarnette (Wills), 291.
Delegates to General Assembly, 1778-1830, 513.
Denton, 293.
Divorce, 81.
Dresser, Rev. Charles, 357.
Drew, William, 330.
Drinkard (Family), 159.
"Dunkard's Bottom", 143.

E

Easley (Family), 160; (Wills), 293; Henry, 368; Thomas, 49.
Edmunds (Family), 171.
Edmondson (Family), 169; (Wills), 294.
"Elm Hill", 152.
Emancipation Bill (Ruth Hendrick), 50.
Ensey, M. D., 49.
Entertainment—Rates fixed for houses of, 23.
Episcopal Churches, 355.
Estes (Wills), 295.

F

Families, 93.
Farmer (Wills), 295.
Faulkner (Family), 173.
Flournoy (Family), 176.
Fontaine (Wills), 196; Peter, 34.
"Forks" (The), 54.
Fourqurean (Family), 178.
French (Family), 180.
Funerals, 360.

G

General Assembly—Delegates, 1778-1830, 513.
Gholston (Wills), 297.
Glenn (Wills), 298.
Gordon, Rev. Alexander, 355.
Grammer, Rev. John, 357.
"Grand Oaks", 54, 104, 105.
Green (Family), 185; N. T., 49.
"Green's Folly", 33, 184, 185, 189.

H

Halifax, Town of, 52; Main St., 40, 41.
Hall (Wills), 298.
Halleburton (Wills), 299.
Hampton (Wills), 300.
Hart (Family), 198.
Harris, Samuel, 301.
Harrison (Wills), 301.
Hawkins (Wills), 301.
Hay, Rev. Alexander, 356.
Hendrick, Ruth (Emancipation Bill), 50.
Henry (Family), 200; Indentures, 302; James, 336.
Hickey, John, 303.
"Hiltons", 26.
Hiram Masonic Lodge, 1828, 24, 25, 519.
Hodges (Family), 204; (Wills), 303.
Holt (Wills), 304; William, 49; William S., 49.
Hopson, Henry, 304.
"Hovelocke", 147.
Howerton (Will), 304.
Hudson (Family), 205.
Hunt, Nathaniel, 24.
Hunting Creek Church, 361.
Hurt (Family), 207; (Wills), 305.

I

Ingrim Church, 368.
Irby (Family), 210; (Wills), 307; John, 330.
Indentures, 353.
Irvine (Will), 310.
Isbell (Wills), 306.

J

Jeffress (Family), 212.
Johnston (Wills), 311.
Jordan (Family), 215; Indentures, 311.
Justices, May 8, 1767, 515.

K

Kilpatrick's School, 79.
Kinsolving, Rev. O. A., 357.
Kirby (Wills), 311.

L

Lacy (Family), 221; (Wills), 312; Ernest, 49.
Lafayette — Entertainment of, 78.
Landmarks, 79.
Lankford, Benjamin, 268.
Laws, 49.
Lawson (Family), 225; (Wills), 313.
Lee-Jackson Memorial Highway, 52.
Leigh (Family), 227.
Lewis, John, Jr., 336.
Liberty Church, 362.
Ligon (Will), 314.
Liquors—Prices fixed, 23; Sale of, 85.
Logan (Family), 228; (Wills), 314.
Lovelace (Family), 229.
Lloyd, Dr. Thomas, 101.

M

Major (Will), 317.
Malone (Will), 317.
Mann (Will), 316.
Marriage—First in County, 24.
Marriages, 361, 370.
Masonic Lodge—"Hiram", 1828, 24, 25, 519.
Maybee (Will), 315.
"Mayo", 232, 233.
Meadesville Church, 369.
Medley (Family), 230; (Wills), 318; James, Jr., 49.
Melvin, Dr., 55.
Mercy Seat Church, 369.
Methodist Churches, 367.
"Mildendo", 121.
Millstone Church, 361.
Ministers, 1753-1853, 510; 1829, 511.
Miry Creek Church, 361.
Moon (Will), 315.
Moon (Will), 320.
Morgan, Haynes — Discharge from British Regiment, 320.
Morton (Family), 230; (Wills), 320.
Mount Carmel Church, 369.
Mount Laurel Church, 357.
Munford, Robert, 45, 341.
Musterfield Church, 361.

N

Nance (Will), 321.

O

Oak Level Church, 369.
Oates (Will), 321.
Old Brick Inn, 79.
Oliver, William — Appointed Guardian, 322.
Osborne (Wills), 324.
Owen (Family), 231; (Wills), 322; John, 21.
Overby (Wills), 323.

P

Palmer (Family), 233; (Wills), 324.
Parrot (Wills), 324.
Penick (Family), 237.
Pensioners in Virginia Militia, 1835, 515.
Phillips (Will), 326.
Pleasant Grove Church, 368.
Pleasants (Will), 326.
Poindexter (Wills), 327.
Polecat Church, 361.
Pollard, Francis, 327.
Presbyterian Churches, 368.
Preston, Col. Francis, 100; Col. William, 101.
Providence Church, 369.
Punch Spring, 26.

R

Ragland (Family), 240; (Wills), 329.
Randolph, John (of Roanoke), 73, 79.
Rates Fixed for Liquors, etc., 23.
Read, Clement, 329.
Redd (Wills), 330.
"Rest-a-While", 40, 41, 140.
Reves (Wills), 330.
Revolutionary Battles, 48.
Revolutionary War Captains and other officers, 514. 200, 201.
"Riverside", 149, 151.
Road Through the Wilderness, 67.
Roads, 22, 28.
Roberts (Wills), 331.
Robertson, Walter, 333.
"Rosebank", 147.
"Rose Hill", 141, 151.
Russell (Will), 333.
Ryan (Will), 333.

S

Schools, 82, 99; Town of South Boston, 61.
Scott (Family), 244; (Wills), 334.
Skipwith, Peyton, 43.
"Soldiers Rest", 118.
South Boston—Town of, 57; Church, 369.
Spradling, James, 336.
Spragins (Will), 336.
"Springfield", 141, 151.
Spring Hill Church, 369.
St. John, Thos., 337.
St. John's Church, 360, 361.
Stanfield (Wills), 337.
Stebbens (Family), 245.
Stewart (Wills), 337.
Stokes (Family), 246; (Wills), 338.
Stovall, Thos., 21.
Surveys, Book of, 34.
Sydnor (Will), 338.
Sydnor House, 54, 248, 249.

T

Terrible Creek Baptist Church, 362.
Terry (Family), 248; (Wills), 339.
Thaxton (Wills), 339.
"The Forks", 54.
Thompson (Will), 340.
Thornton (Family), 248.
Thorpe (Wills), 340.
Traditions, 75.
Troublesome Iron Works, 75.
Tucker (Will), 341.
Tunstall, Thomas — Petition for reimbursement, 341.
Twelve Corners Church, 362.

U

Union Church, 368.
"Union Hill", 121, 145.

V

Vaughan, E. M., 49.
Vaughan, Col. Ira., 54, 104, 105, 232, 233.
Vestrymen of Antrim Parish, 17.
Virginia Militia — Pensioners, 1835, 515.

W

Wade (Family), 251; (Wills), 342; Elizabeth, 24; Hampton, 19.
Walters, C. W.—Home of, 88, 89.
Ward, Nancy, 265.
Washington, George, 52, 75.
Watkins (Family), 252; (Wills), 345; Tucker, C., Jr. —Home of, 72, 73.
Watlington, (Wills), 345.
Weakley (Wills), 349.
West, Beverly E., 349.
Wilbourn (Wills), 350.
Wilborn, Jas. P.—Home of, 56, 57, 60.
Williams (Wills), 350; Samuel, 49, 355.
Willingham (Family), 256;

(Wills), 351; W. A.—Home of, 264, 265.
Wills, 260.
Wilson (Wills), 351.
Wimbish (Family), 257; John, 49.
Winn's Creek Church, 362.
Wolves—Premium on Heads, 41.
"Woodburn", 122, 145.
Wooding (Wills), 352.
"Woodlawn", 149, 151, 202.
Wynn's Creek Church, 361.

Y

Yeates (Wills), 352.
Yuille (Family), 258.

Billey Whitlock, 395
" 415

Peter Rogers 514

Keeling, 312

Camp, 390

Wm. Wynne, 17, 19, 24, 31, 3

Lahan Jordan, 465

M. Bean, 26

Donaldson, 17

Lane, 36